

Inledning

Det här dokumentet är sammanställt från mängder av olika webbsidor av mig, Jon-Are Pedersen, i min undersökning av SDA och Ellen G. White. Du kan hitta mina artiklar på <https://theholymremnant.blogspot.com>.

<http://www.1timothy4-13.com/index.html>
<http://progressiveadventism.com/2007/01/26/william-miller-a-freemason/>
http://www.cephas-library.com/seventh_day_adventists/7th_day_adventism_freemasonry.html
<http://h0bbes.wordpress.com/2007/02/06/more-masons/>
<http://www.ancientspiral.com/dragon.htm>
http://www.angelfire.com/stars3/breathe_light/chakras.html
<http://ezinearticles.com/?The-Chakra-Song&id=292009>
<http://www.masonicworld.com/education/files/oct06/DEEPER%20SYMBOLISM.htm>
http://www.themasonictrowel.com/masonic_talk/masonic_matter/files/masonic_matter_2005_10_10.htm
<http://www.robertpeterson.org/chap05.html>
<https://opcentral.org/blog/dominican-life-is-sacrificial/>
<http://www.domcentral.org/trad/domspirit/spirit08.htm>
<https://www.theosophical.org/publications/quest-magazine/42-publications/quest-magazine/1590-your-seven-souls-a-sufi-view>
<https://www.theosophical.org/publications/quest-magazine/42-publications/quest-magazine/1590-your-seven-souls-a-sufi-view>
<http://www.theosophical.ca/SevenSoulsMan.htm>
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Channelling_\(mediumistic](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Channelling_(mediumistic)
<http://www.demonbuster.com/watchers.html>
<http://www.watch.pair.com/mason.html>
http://www.freemason.org/cfo/jan_feb_2002/poets.htm
http://www.conspiracyarchive.com/NWO/All_Seeing_Eye.htm
<http://www.conspiracyarchive.com/NWO/A>
<http://www.demonbuster.com/watchers.html>
<http://www.truthorfables.com>
<http://www.members.tripod.com>
<http://www.mem.tcon.net>
<http://www.macgregorministries.org>
<http://www.ellenwhite.org>
<http://www.1timothy4-13.com/salvplan.html>
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_Baker_Eddy
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_A._Irwin
http://libertytothecaptives.net/seventh-day_un.html
<http://fanaticforjesus.blogspot.com/2012/05/seventh-day-adventists-and-their.html>
<http://totalrestitution.com/articles/sdaoccultlogos.html>
http://libertytothecaptives.net/seventh-day_un.html
http://libertytothecaptives.net/seventh-day_un.html
http://www.jesus-is-savior.com/False%20Religions/Seventh-Day%20Adventist/sda_occult.htm
<http://totalrestitution.com/articles/sdaoccultlogos.html>
<http://fanaticforjesus.blogspot.com/2012/05/seventh-day-adventists-and-their.html>
http://libertytothecaptives.net/seventh-day_un.html
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=B6NiSk9IAFE>
http://www.jesus-is-savior.com/False%20Religions/Seventh-Day%20Adventist/sda_occult.htm
<http://totalrestitution.com/articles/sdaoccultlogos.html>
<http://fanaticforjesus.blogspot.com/2012/05/seventh-day-adventists-and-their.html>
http://libertytothecaptives.net/seventh-day_un.html
<http://www.jesus-is-savior.com/False%20Religions/Seventh-Day%20Adventist/nwo.htm>
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8zwygXK1bBc>

Mfl.

Content

| | |
|---|-----|
| Inledning..... | 1 |
| Chapter 1 SDA Doctrines..... | 12 |
| Seventh-Day Adventist Church..... | 12 |
| Current Doctrinal Statement..... | 13 |
| Prophetic Spirit - Ellen G. White..... | 20 |
| Doctrinal Errors..... | 25 |
| Concerns..... | 26 |
| Chapter 2 Roman SDA..... | 28 |
| Book, Medallion Presented to Pope (By SDA Church)..... | 29 |
| The Gold Medal To The Pope..... | 29 |
| Vance Ferrell..... | 29 |
| -SECTION Six- Membership In The Confessional Families..... | 30 |
| Audience With Pope Paul Vi - By Official representative Of The SDA Church..... | 33 |
| Book, Medallion Presented to Pope..... | 33 |
| A Gold Medal For The Pope..... | 34 |
| 1976 statement to a federal court:..... | 34 |
| 1990 request for a Vatican observer to our delegated assembly:..... | 34 |
| Does Sister White say the GC SDA can become Babylon? | 34 |
| Sister White said of these people that lead the GC SDA..... | 35 |
| Sister White said of these people that stay in such a church..... | 35 |
| The Seventh-day Adventist Church asks the following question:..... | 35 |
| Summary..... | 65 |
| Chapter 3 Seventh-day Adventism and the New Age Movement..... | 67 |
| New Age/Occult Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings -- "Mother Earth", "Vital Force"..... | 67 |
| New Age/Occult terms: Mother earth, Mother Nature..... | 67 |
| New Age/Occult term: Vital Force..... | 68 |
| Examples of Ellen G. White's use of the term, "vital force." | 69 |
| The God of the Bible is NOT the god of Vital Force..... | 71 |
| It is God, not Vital Force That Sustains Mankind..... | 71 |
| New Age Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings -- "Life Forces" | 72 |
| Ellen G. White Taught Some of the Same Doctrines as Occult Healers..... | 73 |
| New Age/Occult Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings -- "All-Seeing Eye" | 74 |
| Ellen G. White Marked Her Deity for Freemasonry: "All-Seeing Eye"..... | 75 |
| New Age/Occult Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings -- "The Coming One" | 78 |
| Ellen G. White marked her Christ for the New Age: "The coming One"..... | 79 |
| Who Holds the Universe Together-- God or Life Force?..... | 82 |
| Who Holds the Universe Together? God or Life Force Energy?..... | 83 |
| God Holds the Universe Together..... | 83 |
| New Age/Occult Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings – "At-one-ment" | 83 |
| According to Mrs. White the Atonement of Jesus Christ = At-one-ment..... | 84 |
| Seventh-day Adventists: Yoked With the United Nations..... | 85 |
| The Seventh-day Adventist Church hierarchy is yoked with the United Nations and their interests are represented there:..... | 85 |
| Chapter 4 Betraying Sacred Trusts..... | 87 |
| Impact St. Louis 2005..... | 88 |
| The Neo-Modernist Assault of the Faith..... | 91 |
| A Simple Request Unheeded..... | 93 |
| Adventists I respect:..... | 95 |
| Bill Hughes..... | 95 |
| James Arrabito | 95 |
| Dr. Walter J. Veith..... | 95 |
| Seventh-day Adventists and Their Luciferian Roots..... | 103 |
| The Bottom-line..... | 108 |
| Related Information..... | 108 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| SDA and the UN..... | 109 |
| Chapter 5 Introduction..... | 110 |
| Chapter 6 Biblical Contradictions..... | 112 |
| 1. Was The Plan Of Salvation Made After The Fall?..... | 112 |
| 2. Was Adam With Eve When She Was Tempted In The Garden?..... | 112 |
| 3. Was Adam Deceived By Satan?..... | 112 |
| 4. Did Pre-Flood Humans Mate With Animals and Give Birth To New Sub-Human Species And Races?..... | 112 |
| 5. Did God Or An Angel Shut The Door Of Noah's Ark?..... | 113 |
| 6. Was The Tower Of Babel Built Before The Flood?..... | 113 |
| 7. Did God Send Ravens To Feed Elijah?..... | 113 |
| 8. Was The Man Jesus Christ Also Truly God?..... | 114 |
| 9. Who Chose Judas To Be One Of Jesus' Twelve Disciples?..... | 114 |
| 10. Was The Atonement For Sin Completed At The Cross?..... | 115 |
| 11. Does The Blood Of Christ Cancel Sin?..... | 115 |
| 12. Who Bears Our Sins?..... | 116 |
| 13. Can We Say We Are Saved Right Now By Christ's Grace?..... | 116 |
| 14. Can Ignorant Slaves Be Saved?..... | 116 |
| 15. Can We Legitimately Say "I Have Ceased To Sin?" | 116 |
| 16. Will Obeying The Commandments Earn Me God's Favor?..... | 117 |
| 17. Does Our Obedience And Faith Reconcile Us To God?..... | 117 |
| 18. Did Jesus Enter The Most Holy Place of The Heavenly Temple Before October 22, 1844?..... | 117 |
| 19. Did Paul Learn The Gospel From Men In The Church?..... | 117 |
| 20. What Is "THE Seal Of God"?..... | 118 |
| 21. Will We Know The Exact Day And Hour Of Christ's Coming?..... | 118 |
| 22. Will The Saved Have Wings In The Resurrection?..... | 118 |
| Summary..... | 118 |
| Chapter 7 Ellen G. White's additions To The Holy Bible..... | 120 |
| 1. Adam Was More Than Twice As Tall As Men Today..... | 120 |
| 2. In The Fires Of Hell, Do The Wicked Feel Pain as Long As There Is One Piece Of Flesh Left?..... | 120 |
| 3. Did Judas Have A Conviction To Confess His Sin?..... | 120 |
| 4. The Herod Mistake And Cover-Up..... | 120 |
| 5. Jesus' Brothers Were Older Than He and They Were The Sons Of Joseph And Sided With The Rabbis..... | 121 |
| 6. Angels Need A Gold Card To Get Into And Out Of Heaven..... | 121 |
| 7. Ellen G. White The Only Prophet Given Wings While In Vision..... | 121 |
| Seventh-Day Adventist's Claim..... | 121 |
| How Is This Possible?..... | 121 |
| Did Ellen White claim infallibility for the Testimonies?..... | 122 |
| Chapter 8 The Fate Of Judas..... | 123 |
| Did Judas really die the day Jesus died?..... | 123 |
| Chapter 9 Are Mrs. White's Claims as inspired as the Bible?..... | 124 |
| Chapter 10 Is the Bible Sufficient?..... | 127 |
| Chapter 11 Ellen White on the Millennium..... | 128 |
| The wicked are annihilated and the earth is left empty and desolate for 1,000 years..... | 128 |
| Satan is left to wander the earth alone for 1,000 years | 128 |
| When Christ returns the saved dead are resurrected..... | 128 |
| All the wicked will be slain at the end of the tribulation..... | 128 |
| Animals will live upon the earth during the Millennium..... | 128 |
| Satan is bound for 1,000 years in the bottomless pit..... | 129 |
| The righteous reign upon the earth for 1,000 years..... | 129 |
| The Millennium will be a period of peace upon the earth..... | 129 |
| Satan is released from the bottomless pit at the end of the Millennium and he goes out to deceive the wicked are who upon the earth..... | 129 |
| Satan and the wicked are cast into the lake of fire, which is the second death..... | 129 |
| Fire destroys the earth and the heavens..... | 129 |
| A new heaven and earth will be created..... | 130 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Conclusion..... | 130 |
| Chapter 12 The 144,000..... | 131 |
| Chapter 13 Amalgamation "The Negro Race is NOT Human"..... | 132 |
| Analysis..... | 132 |
| Chapter 14 E.G. White's Visions teach doctrines that are absurd, inconsistent and contradictory to the Bible..... | 134 |
| Giants existed from the beginning of creation..... | 134 |
| Enters non-existent temple..... | 134 |
| Sin against the Holy Spirit..... | 134 |
| Proper Prayer Position..... | 134 |
| Chapter 15 What about that BIG Bible?..... | 136 |
| Why did it fail to convince those watching the event?..... | 136 |
| A General Conference president speaks..... | 136 |
| Separating Facts from Fiction..... | 136 |
| Is the White Estate telling the truth?..... | 137 |
| Chapter 16 Her False Vision About the Planets..... | 138 |
| Chapter 17 Top Embarrassing Statements of Ellen G. White..... | 140 |
| Quote on Cancer..... | 140 |
| Quote on Shaving on Sabbath..... | 140 |
| Quote on World Population..... | 140 |
| Quote on Cosmetics..... | 140 |
| Quote on Geology..... | 140 |
| Quote on Genetics..... | 141 |
| Quote on Wigs..... | 141 |
| Chapter 18 Self-Abuse..... | 142 |
| (WARNING: This is NOT for children!)..... | 142 |
| Analysis..... | 142 |
| Mrs. White repeats the myths of the 1800's..... | 142 |
| Chapter 19 Drinking Tea Is A Sin And Can Cause Diseases..... | 144 |
| Tea and its Effect on Health..... | 144 |
| Chapter 20 Ellen G. White's Addiction to Vinegar..... | 145 |
| Chapter 21 Did Mrs. White Practice what she Preached on Diet?..... | 146 |
| Mrs. White and meat-eating..... | 146 |
| Mrs. White on butter..... | 147 |
| Mrs. White on cheese and eggs..... | 147 |
| Did Mrs. White believe her own testimonies?..... | 147 |
| Chapter 22 Contradictory Testimonies on Pork..... | 149 |
| Analysis..... | 149 |
| James White's article on pork..... | 150 |
| Chapter 23 More Bible Contradictions..... | 151 |
| Can Ministers Eat Meat?..... | 151 |
| Is It A Sin To Be Sick?..... | 151 |
| Chapter 24 Ellen White And Failed Prophecies..... | 152 |
| Predictions about the Civil War..... | 152 |
| Chapter 25 More Of Ellen G. White's failed prophecies..... | 154 |
| Why Her Prophecies Failed?..... | 155 |
| Chapter 26 Does Mrs. White Pass the Biblical Tests of a Prophet?..... | 156 |
| TEST #1: Prophecies must be fulfilled..... | 156 |
| TEST #2: Cannot have falsehood in their visions..... | 157 |
| TEST #3: Cannot steal writings from others..... | 157 |
| TEST #4: Cannot contradict the Word of God..... | 158 |
| TEST #5: Must acknowledge Paul's writings as God's Commandments..... | 158 |
| Chapter 27 The Arrest and Trial of Israel Dammon..... | 159 |
| Newspaper Accounts..... | 159 |
| Rebaptism..... | 160 |
| The Holy Kiss..... | 160 |
| An Actual Witness..... | 161 |
| Chapter 28 Major Doctrinal Errors Of Adventists..... | 162 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| ANNIHILATION OF THE WICKED..... | 162 |
| SOUL SLEEP..... | 162 |
| SABBATH KEEPING..... | 164 |
| FAITH PLUS WORKS SET UP..... | 165 |
| CONCLUSION..... | 165 |
| Chapter 29 Mormonism's Joseph Smith and Ellen White..... | 166 |
| Similar Early Experiences..... | 166 |
| Similarities in Message and Mission..... | 167 |
| Chapter 30 Seventh-day Adventism written in 1914 by former Adventist D. Canright..... | 168 |
| Their Doctrines..... | 168 |
| The Extent of Their Work..... | 168 |
| Their Hostility to All Other Churches..... | 168 |
| Their Methods of Work..... | 169 |
| Chapter 31 Conclusion..... | 170 |
| Chapter 32 SDA Information Resources..... | 171 |
| Additonal Links | 171 |
| Chapter 33 Introduction to SDA's Freemasonic roots..... | 172 |
| Chapter 34 Mrs White And The Holy Watcher..... | 173 |
| EGW—Counsels to Parents, Teachers, and Students..... | 173 |
| EGW—Counsels for the Church..... | 173 |
| EGW—Counsels to Parents, Teachers, and Students..... | 173 |
| EGW—Education..... | 173 |
| EGW—Manuscript Releases, Vol. 8..... | 173 |
| EGW—Mind, Character, and Personality Volume 1..... | 173 |
| EGW—Selected Messages Book 2..... | 174 |
| EGW—Selected Messages Book 3..... | 174 |
| EGW—That I May Know Him..... | 174 |
| EGW—The Acts of the Apostles..... | 174 |
| EGW—The Truth About Angels..... | 174 |
| EGW—The Desire of Ages..... | 175 |
| EGW—The Review and Herald..... | 175 |
| E.J. Waggoner - THE SILENT WATCHER..... | 175 |
| Stephen N. Haskell – The Story of Daniel the Prophet..... | 175 |
| Jones – The Advent Review and Sabbath Herald 1898..... | 177 |
| Jones – The Advent Review and Sabbath Herald Vol. 77 1900..... | 177 |
| Comment:..... | 177 |
| Min kommentar..... | 178 |
| Article on Watchers..... | 178 |
| Charles Vail..... | 178 |
| J D Buck..... | 178 |
| A witch and a Freemason..... | 178 |
| Albert Pike..... | 178 |
| H.P. Blavatsky..... | 178 |
| F. Max Müller – The Sacred Books Of The East..... | 180 |
| Chapter 35 Mrs White And The All-Seeing Eye..... | 181 |
| C.H. Spurgeon and The All-Seeing Eyes..... | 181 |
| EGW—An Appeal for Self-supporting Laborers to Enter Unworked Fields..... | 182 |
| EGW—An Appeal to the Youth..... | 182 |
| EGW—Christ Triumphant..... | 182 |
| EGW—Counsels for the Church..... | 182 |
| EGW—Counsels for the Church..... | 182 |
| EGW—Conflict and Courage..... | 183 |
| EGW—Lift Him Up..... | 183 |
| EGW—Early Writings..... | 183 |
| EGW—From Here to Forever..... | 183 |
| EGW—Medical Ministry..... | 183 |
| EGW—Lift Him Up..... | 183 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| EGW—Manuscript Releases Volume Three..... | 184 |
| EGW—Our High Calling..... | 184 |
| EGW—Special Testimonies on Education..... | 184 |
| EGW—Spiritual Gifts, Vol. 1..... | 184 |
| EGW—Steps to Christ..... | 184 |
| EGW—Testimonies on Sexual Behavior, Adultery, and Divorce..... | 184 |
| EGW—Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 1..... | 185 |
| EGW—Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 3..... | 185 |
| EGW—Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 4..... | 185 |
| EGW—Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 5..... | 186 |
| EGW—Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 8..... | 186 |
| EGW—Testimony for the Battle Creek Church..... | 187 |
| EGW—The Faith I Live By..... | 187 |
| EGW—The Great Controversy 1888..... | 187 |
| EGW—The Great Controversy..... | 187 |
| EGW—The Spirit of Prophecy..... | 187 |
| EGW—The Story of Redemption..... | 187 |
| EGW—The Review and Herald..... | 187 |
| EGW—The Signs of the Times..... | 188 |
| EGW—This Day With God..... | 188 |
| Loughborough, The Great Second Advent Movement—Its Rise and Progress..... | 188 |
| Millers Works Vol. 3..... | 188 |
| Uriah Smith—An Appeal to the Youth..... | 189 |
| A.J. Waggoner—The Origin of its Observance in the Christian Church..... | 189 |
| A.J. Waggoner—The Present Truth 1896..... | 189 |
| A.J. Waggoner—The Present Truth 1897..... | 189 |
| A.J. Waggoner—The Signs of the Times 1888-1889..... | 189 |
| E.J. Waggoner—Fathers of the Catholic Church..... | 189 |
| James White—Life Sketches..... | 190 |
| Comment:..... | 190 |
| Article on the All-Seeing-Eye..... | 190 |
| Comment:..... | 190 |
| Quotes By Freemasons On The All-Seeing Eye Of Freemasonry..... | 190 |
| H.P. Blavatsky—The Secret Doctrine..... | 190 |
| Albert Pike—Morals and Dogmas..... | 193 |
| A. Ralph Epperson—New World Order..... | 193 |
| Chapter 36 Mrs White And The Great Architect, The Divine Architect Or The Angelic Architect..... | 195 |
| The Great Architect..... | 195 |
| EGW—Our High Calling..... | 195 |
| J.N. Andrews—History of the Sabbath and First Day of the Week..... | 195 |
| J.N. Andrews—The Sabbath Institution, and the Two Laws..... | 195 |
| Jones—The Advent Review And Sabbath Herald 1897..... | 195 |
| Jones—The Bible Echo and Signs of the Times Articles 1886-1906..... | 196 |
| Jones—The Place of the Bible Education..... | 196 |
| E.J. Waggoner—The Signs of the Times 1884-1885..... | 196 |
| E.J. Waggoner—The Nature and Tendency of Modern Spiritualism..... | 196 |
| Divine Architect..... | 196 |
| EGW—The Acts of the Apostles..... | 196 |
| EGW—The Sanctified Life..... | 196 |
| EGW—The Desire of Ages..... | 196 |
| EGW—This Day With God..... | 197 |
| EGW—Reflecting Christ..... | 197 |
| Heavenly Architect..... | 197 |
| EGW—My Life Today..... | 197 |
| EGW—SDA Bible Commentary Vol. 3..... | 197 |
| Angelic Architect..... | 197 |
| EGW—In Heavenly Places..... | 197 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| EGW—Christian Experience and Teachings of Ellen G. White..... | 197 |
| EGW—Our High Calling..... | 197 |
| EGW—Lake Union Herald..... | 198 |
| EGW—The Review and Herald..... | 198 |
| EGW—Manuscript Releases Volume Three..... | 198 |
| EGW—Manuscript Releases Volume Three..... | 199 |
| EGW—Notebook Leaflets from the Elmshaven Library Vol. 1..... | 199 |
| EGW—The Review and Herald..... | 199 |
| EGW—Manuscript 62 and Manuscript Releases Volume One..... | 199 |
| Comment:..... | 200 |
| Freemasons and The Great Architect..... | 200 |
| EGW—The Acts of the Apostles..... | 200 |
| EGW—The Retirement Years..... | 201 |
| EGW—The Sanctified Life..... | 201 |
| EGW—The Review and Herald..... | 201 |
| EGW—The Review and Herald..... | 201 |
| EGW—The Signs of the Times..... | 202 |
| EGW—Christian Experience and Teachings of Ellen G. White..... | 202 |
| EGW—In Heavenly Places..... | 202 |
| EGW—Testimonies to Ministers and Gospel Workers..... | 202 |
| EGW—General Conference Daily Bulletin..... | 203 |
| EGW—Selections from the Testimonies Setting forth Important Principles Relating to Our Work in General, the Publishing Work in Particular, and the Relation of Our Institutions to Each Other..... | 203 |
| EGW—The Signs of the Times..... | 203 |
| Comment:..... | 204 |
| Comment:..... | 204 |
| EGW— Counsel on Health..... | 204 |
| Comment:..... | 204 |
| Interesting fact about Jehovah's Witnesses..... | 205 |
| Comment:..... | 206 |
| Chapter 37 Mrs White And Her Use Of The Word Channels..... | 207 |
| EGW—The Acts of the Apostles..... | 207 |
| EGW—Testimonies for the Church vol. 2..... | 207 |
| EGW—Christian Service..... | 207 |
| EGW—The Desire of Ages..... | 207 |
| EGW—Maranatha..... | 207 |
| EGW—Messages to Young People..... | 208 |
| EGW—My Life Today..... | 208 |
| EGW—Reflecting Christ..... | 208 |
| EGW—Testimonies for the Church Vol. 4..... | 208 |
| EGW—Union Conference Record..... | 208 |
| EGW—The Gospel of Health..... | 209 |
| EGW—The Signs of the Times..... | 209 |
| EGW—An Appeal to Our Churches in Behalf of Home Missionary Work..... | 209 |
| EGW—Christian Education - Church Schools..... | 209 |
| Comment:..... | 209 |
| Chapter 38 Mrs White And Peter's Ladder..... | 210 |
| EGW—Maranatha..... | 210 |
| EGW—Testimonies for the Church Vol. 6..... | 210 |
| EGW—The Review and Herald..... | 210 |
| EGW—The Signs of the Times..... | 210 |
| EGW—The Watchman..... | 211 |
| EGW—Manuscript Releases Vol. 3..... | 211 |
| EGW—Ellen G. White Volume 2 The Progressive Years..... | 211 |
| EGW—Maranatha..... | 211 |
| Theosophical society:..... | 211 |
| Your Seven Souls: A Sufi View..... | 212 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Comment:..... | 212 |
| Chapter 39 Ellen G. White's Use Of The Words Mystical Body..... | 214 |
| EGW—The Adventist Home..... | 214 |
| EGW—That I May Know Him..... | 214 |
| EGW—The Adventist Home..... | 214 |
| EGW—The Adventists Home - Counsels for the Church..... | 214 |
| EGW—The Desire of Ages..... | 214 |
| EGW—The Faith I Live By..... | 215 |
| EGW—Lift Him Up..... | 215 |
| EGW—Mind, Character, and Personality Volume 1..... | 215 |
| EGW—Testimonies for the Church Vol. 5..... | 215 |
| EGW—That I May Know Him..... | 215 |
| EGW—Thoughts from the Mount of Blessing..... | 216 |
| EGW—Ye Shall Receive Power..... | 216 |
| EGW—The Review and Herald..... | 216 |
| EGW—Manuscript Releases Vol. 13..... | 217 |
| Comment:..... | 217 |
| Roman-Catholic Catechism and Mystical Body..... | 217 |
| Friar William G. - Mystical Body and Church Militant..... | 220 |
| Advice to Dominican Monks..... | 220 |
| Chapter 40 Ellen G. White and Church Militant – Church Triumphant..... | 221 |
| EGW—Christian Education..... | 221 |
| EGW—Counsels for the Church..... | 221 |
| EGW—Evangelism..... | 221 |
| EGW—Ellen G. White Volume 4 The Australian Years 1891-1900..... | 221 |
| EGW—Last Day Events..... | 221 |
| EGW—Manuscript Releases Vol. 9..... | 222 |
| EGW—Manuscript Releases Vol. 13..... | 222 |
| EGW—Our Father Cares..... | 222 |
| EGW—S.D.A. Bible Commentary Vol. 7A..... | 222 |
| EGW—Sermons and Talks Vol. 1..... | 222 |
| EGW—Testimonies to Ministers and Gospel Workers..... | 222 |
| EGW—Testimonies to Ministers and Gospel Workers..... | 223 |
| EGW—The Faith I Live By..... | 223 |
| EGW—The Ministry of Healing..... | 223 |
| EGW—The Publishing Ministry..... | 223 |
| EGW—The Review and Herald..... | 223 |
| EGW—The Upward Look..... | 223 |
| EGW—The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials..... | 223 |
| Comment:..... | 224 |
| Chapter 41 Ellen G. White And Her Experience Of The Blessing Of God..... | 225 |
| EGW—A Sketch of the Christian Experience and Views of Ellen G. White..... | 225 |
| EGW—A Sketch of the Christian Experience and Views of Ellen G. White..... | 225 |
| EGW—Christian Service..... | 225 |
| EGW—Early Writings..... | 225 |
| EGW—Heaven..... | 226 |
| EGW—Lift Him Up..... | 226 |
| EGW—Manuscript Releases Volume Six - Manuscript Materials Requested by The 1973 Seminary Prophetic Guidance Class..... | 226 |
| EGW—Manuscript Releases Vol. 15..... | 227 |
| EGW—Our Father Cares..... | 227 |
| EGW—Prayer..... | 227 |
| EGW—S.D.A. Bible Commentary Vol. 3..... | 228 |
| EGW—Sons and Daughters of God..... | 228 |
| EGW—The Review and Herald..... | 228 |
| EGW—The Review and Herald..... | 229 |
| EGW—The Spirit of Prophecy Vol. 4..... | 229 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| EGW—The Story of Redemption..... | 229 |
| EGW—The Desire of Ages..... | 229 |
| EGW—The Ministry of Healing..... | 230 |
| EGW—To Be Like Jesus..... | 230 |
| EGW—The Review and Herald..... | 230 |
| Comment:..... | 230 |
| Chapter 42 Ellen G. White And The Lesser And Greater Light..... | 231 |
| EGW – A Call To Stand Apart..... | 231 |
| EGW—Colporteur Ministry - A Call To Stand Apart..... | 231 |
| EGW—Colporteur Ministry..... | 231 |
| EGW – Counsels for the Church..... | 231 |
| EGW—Evangelism..... | 231 |
| EGW – Selected Messages Book 3..... | 232 |
| EGW—The Colporteur Evangelist - Evangelism..... | 232 |
| EGW—The Colporteur Evangelist..... | 232 |
| EGW—The Desire of Ages..... | 232 |
| EGW—The Review and Herald..... | 233 |
| EGW—The Review and Herald..... | 233 |
| EGW—The Spirit of Prophecy Volume Two..... | 233 |
| EGW – The Spirit of Prophecy..... | 233 |
| EGW—This Day With God..... | 234 |
| EGW - This Day with God..... | 234 |
| EGW—Union Conference Record..... | 234 |
| EGW—Ye Shall Receive Power..... | 234 |
| EGW—The Signs of the Times..... | 235 |
| EGW—The Southern Watchman..... | 235 |
| EGW—Words of Encouragement to Workers in the Home Missionary Field..... | 235 |
| Comment:..... | 235 |
| Freemanonry regarding The Lesser and Greater Light..... | 235 |
| Comment:..... | 236 |
| Chapter 43 Ellen G. White and Will-Power..... | 237 |
| EGW—Christian Temperance and Bible Hygiene..... | 237 |
| EGW—Education..... | 237 |
| Chapter 44 Ellen G. White's Dream Of Seeing Jesus..... | 238 |
| EGW—Christian Experience and Teachings of Ellen G. White..... | 238 |
| Comment:..... | 239 |
| Occult symbols:..... | 239 |
| Chapter 45 -The Seven Chakras-..... | 240 |
| Comment:..... | 240 |
| Comment:..... | 241 |
| Chapter 46 Other Evidences Of The Influence Of The Craft Of Freemasonry In Adventism:..... | 242 |
| No 4 of Biographical books: Ellen White Gives the Secret Signs..... | 242 |
| Chapter 47 Links:..... | 243 |

INSPIRED PROPHET OR MEDIUM?

WHY DID ELLEN WHITE FREQUENTLY USE
FREEMASONIC AND OCCULT TERMS?

Truth or Fable

By Dr. M. Todd

1 Timothy 4:13¹

¹ <http://www.1timothy4-13.com/index.html>

Ellen G. White - November 26, 1827 - July 16, 1915



Ellen G. White - November 26, 1827 - July 16, 1915

"The words of the Bible, and the Bible alone, should be heard from the pulpit." ~Ellen G White (Alleged Quote) Too bad she and her adherents don't practice what they preach. Instead they preach a lot of man-made doctrine!

<http://spirituallysmart.com/SDA%20Church.html>

Chapter 1 SDA Doctrines

<https://web.archive.org/web/20090820054647/http://www.ondoctrine.com/10sevadv.htm>

BIRTH - DEATH Ellen G. White - b. November 26, 1827 d. July 16, 1915

EDUCATION Ellen G. White - no education past 9 years old

MINISTRIES Seventh-day Adventist Church, May 21, 1863

MAJOR WORKS A Sketch Of Christian Experience, 1851
Spiritual Gifts, Vol 1,
Steps To Christ,
Patriarchs and Prophets,
Prophets and Kings,
The Desire Of Ages,
Christ's Object Lessons,
Thoughts From The Mount Of Blessing,
The Acts Of The Apostles,
The Great Controversy,
The Ministry Of Healing,

Ellen G. White, along with her husband James White, were the founders of the Seventh-day Adventist Church. Although James White was the head of the organization while he lived, it was Ellen G. White who provided the alleged visions and revelations from God that defined the doctrinal framework of the organization's teachings.

Seventh-Day Adventist Church

The Seventh-day Adventist Church and the teachings of Ellen G. White developed out of the Millerite movement organized by William Miller in the 1840's. William Miller was a former Baptist preacher and formed his own religious views, stating that all churches had become apostate and were "Babylon," that all Christians were to leave those churches and join his movement, and that the second coming, or the advent, of Jesus Christ was imminent. He developed a teaching in which he claimed that he knew the exact year and day in which Jesus Christ would return. Ellen G. Harmon (later Ellen G. White) became a member and follower of the Millerite movement.

William Miller initially set the day for the return of Jesus Christ in 1843. When the second coming failed to occur, he set another date for March 21, 1844, which also failed and then another date for October 22, 1844, which again failed. The effect on the Millerite movement was a major disaster, and the failure of the return of Jesus Christ to appear was called the "Great Disappointment." The failed prophecies of William Miller proved that he was a false prophet, not only because of their failure, but also because of the fact that he contradicted Scripture which says that only God knows the time of the Second Coming of Jesus Christ.

After the failure of his movement, William Miller continued on by presenting a new teaching which attempted to justify the failure of Jesus Christ to return physically in 1844. He stated that the explanation was that it was not the

second coming which was to occur, but the entrance of Jesus Christ into the Holy of Holies in the Heavenly sanctuary; a doctrine not taught in the Scriptures. He established a group called the Adventist Church and continued his teaching. While initially continuing with his Adventist teachings as a result of his new doctrine, William Miller eventually renounced his affiliation, admitted to his error and denounced the new doctrines that had been developed. He died in 1849.

Most followers of the original Millerite movement disbanded, but a small groups continued which were not directly connected with or under the authority of William Miller. One of those groups included Ellen G. Harmon (White). They justified their continuing belief by adopting William Miller's new explanation about the coming of Jesus Christ into the Holy of Holies. This interpretation provided the foundational structure for what would later become the "Investigative Judgement" doctrine adopted by Ellen G. White, which is also not taught in the Scriptures. Both beliefs were accepted and taught by Ellen G. Harmon (White). Out of those doctrines, Ellen G. Harmon (White) accepted the revelation about the "Shut Door." She taught that at the point when Jesus Christ entered into the Holy of Holies, no other persons could then be saved. The "door" of salvation was shut, people could no longer join the Adventist group (since they claimed to be the only ones with the truth from God) and therefore could not obtain eternal life.

Ellen G. Harmon (White) continued with the group with which she was affiliated and later met James White. They married in 1846 and with the union and the continuing visions of Ellen G. White, they were established as the leaders of what had become a revised Adventist movement and foundation of current Seventh-day Adventist theology. Seventh-day Adventist theology has very deep roots in the Millerite movement, but has progressed far beyond those basic teachings as a result of the visions claimed by Ellen G. White.

Current Doctrinal Statement

These beliefs, as set forth here, constitute the church's understanding and expression of the teaching of Scripture.

Seventh-day Adventists accept the Bible as their only creed and hold certain fundamental beliefs to be the teaching of the Holy Scriptures. These beliefs, as set forth here, constitute the church's understanding and expression of the teaching of Scripture. Revision of these statements may be expected at a General Conference session when the church is led by the Holy Spirit to a fuller understanding of Bible truth or finds better language in which to express the teachings of God's Holy Word.

1. The Holy Scriptures:

The Holy Scriptures, Old and New Testaments, are the written Word of God, given by divine inspiration through holy men of God who spoke and wrote as they were moved by the Holy Spirit. In this Word, God has committed to man the knowledge necessary for salvation. The Holy Scriptures are the infallible revelation of His will. They are the standard of character, the test of experience, the authoritative revealer of doctrines, and the trustworthy record of God's acts in history. (2 Peter 1:20, 21; 2 Tim. 3:16, 17; Ps. 119:105; Prov. 30:5, 6; Isa. 8:20; John 17:17; 1 Thess. 2:13; Heb. 4:12.)

2. The Trinity:

There is one God: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, a unity of three co-eternal Persons. God is immortal, all-powerful, all-knowing, above all, and ever present. He is infinite and beyond human comprehension, yet known through His self-revelation. He is forever worthy of worship, adoration, and service by the whole creation. (Deut. 6:4; Matt. 28:19; 2 Cor. 13:14; Eph. 4:4-6; 1 Peter 1:2; 1 Tim. 1:17; Rev. 14:7.)

3. The Father:

God the eternal Father is the Creator, Source, Sustainer, and Sovereign of all creation. He is just and holy, merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in steadfast love and faithfulness. The qualities and powers exhibited in the Son and the Holy Spirit are also revelations of the Father. (Gen. 1:1; Rev. 4:11; 1 Cor. 15:28; John 3:16; 1 John 4:8; 1 Tim. 1:17; Ex. 34:6, 7; John 14:9.)

4. The Son:

God the eternal Son became incarnate in Jesus Christ. Through Him all things were created, the character of God is revealed, the salvation of humanity is accomplished, and the world is judged. Forever truly God, He became also truly man, Jesus the Christ. He was conceived of the Holy Spirit and born of the virgin Mary. He lived and experienced temptation as a human being, but perfectly exemplified the righteousness and love of God. By His miracles He manifested God's power and was attested as God's promised Messiah. He suffered and died voluntarily on the cross for our sins and in our place, was raised from the dead, and ascended to minister in the heavenly sanctuary in our behalf. He will come again in glory for the final deliverance of His people and the restoration of all things. (John 1:1-3, 14; Col. 1:15-19; John 10:30; 14:9; Rom. 6:23; 2 Cor. 5:17-19; John 5:22; Luke 1:35; Phil. 2:5-11; Heb. 2:9-18; 1 Cor. 15:3, 4; Heb. 8:1, 2; John 14:1-3.)

5. The Holy Spirit:

God the eternal Spirit was active with the Father and the Son in Creation, incarnation, and redemption. He inspired the writers of Scripture. He filled Christ's life with power. He draws and convicts human beings; and those who respond He renews and transforms into the image of God. Sent by the Father and the Son to be always with His children, He extends spiritual gifts to the church, empowers it to bear witness to Christ, and in harmony with the Scriptures leads it into all truth. (Gen. 1:1, 2; Luke 1:35; 4:18; Acts 10:38; 2 Peter 1:21; 2 Cor. 3:18; Eph. 4:11, 12; Acts 1:8; John 14:16-18, 26; 15:26, 27; 16:7-13.)

6. Creation:

God is Creator of all things, and has revealed in Scripture the authentic account of His creative activity. In six days the Lord made "the heaven and the earth" and all living things upon the earth, and rested on the seventh day of that first week. Thus He established the Sabbath as a perpetual memorial of His completed creative work. The first man and woman were made in the image of God as the crowning work of Creation, given dominion over the world, and charged with responsibility to care for it. When the world was finished it was ``very good," declaring the glory of God. (Gen. 1; 2; Ex. 20:8-11; Ps. 19:1-6; 33:6, 9; 104; Heb. 11:3.)

7. The Nature of Man:

Man and woman were made in the image of God with individuality, the power and freedom to think and to do. Though created free beings, each is an indivisible unity of body, mind, and spirit, dependent upon God for life and breath and all else. When our first parents disobeyed God, they denied

their dependence upon Him and fell from their high position under God. The image of God in them was marred and they became subject to death. Their descendants share this fallen nature and its consequences. They are born with weaknesses and tendencies to evil. But God in Christ reconciled the world to Himself and by His Spirit restores in penitent mortals the image of their Maker. Created for the glory of God, they are called to love Him and one another, and to care for their environment. (Gen. 1:26-28; 2:7; Ps. 8:4-8; Acts 17:24-28; Gen. 3; Ps. 51:5; Rom. 5:12-17; 2 Cor. 5:19, 20; Ps. 51:10; 1 John 4:7, 8, 11, 20; Gen. 2:15.)

8. The Great Controversy:

All humanity is now involved in a great controversy between Christ and Satan regarding the character of God, His law, and His sovereignty over the universe. This conflict originated in heaven when a created being, endowed with freedom of choice, in self-exaltation became Satan, God's adversary, and led into rebellion a portion of the angels. He introduced the spirit of rebellion into this world when he led Adam and Eve into sin. This human sin resulted in the distortion of the image of God in humanity, the disordering of the created world, and its eventual devastation at the time of the worldwide flood. Observed by the whole creation, this world became the arena of the universal conflict, out of which the God of love will ultimately be vindicated. To assist His people in this controversy, Christ sends the Holy Spirit and the loyal angels to guide, protect, and sustain them in the way of salvation. (Rev. 12:4-9; Isa. 14:12-14; Eze. 28:12-18; Gen. 3; Rom. 1:19-32; 5:12-21; 8:19-22; Gen. 6-8; 2 Peter 3:6; 1 Cor. 4:9; Heb. 1:14.)

9. The Life, Death, and Resurrection of Christ:

In Christ's life of perfect obedience to God's will, His suffering, death, and resurrection, God provided the only means of atonement for human sin, so that those who by faith accept this atonement may have eternal life, and the whole creation may better understand the infinite and holy love of the Creator. This perfect atonement vindicates the righteousness of God's law and the graciousness of His character; for it both condemns our sin and provides for our forgiveness. The death of Christ is substitutionary and expiatory, reconciling and transforming. The resurrection of Christ proclaims God's triumph over the forces of evil, and for those who accept the atonement assures their final victory over sin and death. It declares the Lordship of Jesus Christ, before whom every knee in heaven and on earth will bow. (John 3:16; Isa. 53; 1 Peter 2:21, 22; 1 Cor. 15:3, 4, 20-22; 2 Cor. 5:14, 15, 19-21; Rom. 1:4; 3:25; 4:25; 8:3, 4; 1 John 2:2; 4:10; Col. 2:15; Phil. 2:6-11.)

10. The Experience of Salvation:

In infinite love and mercy God made Christ, who knew no sin, to be sin for us, so that in Him we might be made the righteousness of God. Led by the Holy Spirit we sense our need, acknowledge our sinfulness, repent of our transgressions, and exercise faith in Jesus as Lord and Christ, as Substitute and Example. This faith which receives salvation comes through the divine power of the Word and is the gift of God's grace. Through Christ we are justified, adopted as God's sons and daughters, and delivered from the lordship of sin. Through the Spirit we are born again and sanctified; the Spirit renews our minds, writes God's law of love in our hearts, and we are given the power to live a holy life. Abiding in Him we become partakers of the divine nature and have the assurance of salvation now and in the judgment. (2 Cor. 5:17-21; John 3:16; Gal. 1:4; 4:4-7; Titus 3:3-7; John 16:8; Gal. 3:13, 14; 1 Peter 2:21, 22; Rom. 10:17; Luke 17:5; Mark 9:23, 24; Eph. 2:5-10; Rom. 3:21-26; Col. 1:13, 14; Rom. 8:14-17; Gal. 3:26; John 3:3-8; 1 Peter 1:23; Rom. 12:2; Heb. 8:7-12; Eze. 36:25-27; 2 Peter 1:3, 4; Rom. 8:1-4; 5:6-10.)

11. The Church:

The church is the community of believers who confess Jesus Christ as Lord and Saviour. In continuity with the people of God in Old Testament times, we are called out from the world; and we join together for worship, for fellowship, for instruction in the Word, for the celebration of the Lord's Supper, for service to all mankind, and for the worldwide proclamation of the gospel. The church derives its authority from Christ, who is the incarnate Word, and from the Scriptures, which are the written Word. The church is God's family; adopted by Him as children, its members live on the basis of the new covenant. The church is the body of Christ, a community of faith of which Christ Himself is the Head. The church is the bride for whom Christ died that He might sanctify and cleanse her. At His return in triumph, He will present her to Himself a glorious church, the faithful of all the ages, the purchase of His blood, not having spot or wrinkle, but holy and without blemish. (Gen. 12:3; Acts 7:38; Eph. 4:11-15; 3:8-11; Matt. 28:19, 20; 16:13-20; 18:18; Eph. 2:19-22; 1:22, 23; 5:23-27; Col. 1:17, 18.)

12. The Remnant and Its Mission:

The universal church is composed of all who truly believe in Christ, but in the last days, a time of widespread apostasy, a remnant has been called out to keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. This remnant announces the arrival of the judgment hour, proclaims salvation through Christ, and heralds the approach of His second advent. This proclamation is symbolized by the three angels of Revelation 14; it coincides with the work of judgment in heaven and results in a work of repentance and reform on earth. Every believer is called to have a personal part in this worldwide witness. (Rev. 12:17; 14:6-12; 18:1-4; 2 Cor. 5:10; Jude 3, 14; 1 Peter 1:16-19; 2 Peter 3:10-14; Rev. 21:1-14.)

13. Unity in the Body of Christ:

The church is one body with many members, called from every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. In Christ we are a new creation; distinctions of race, culture, learning, and nationality, and differences between high and low, rich and poor, male and female, must not be divisive among us. We are all equal in Christ, who by one Spirit has bonded us into one fellowship with Him and with one another; we are to serve and be served without partiality or reservation. Through the revelation of Jesus Christ in the Scriptures we share the same faith and hope, and reach out in one witness to all. This unity has its source in the oneness of the triune God, who has adopted us as His children. (Rom. 12:4, 5; 1 Cor. 12:12-14; Matt. 28:19, 20; Ps. 133:1; 2 Cor. 5:16, 17; Acts 17:26, 27; Gal. 3:27, 29; Col. 3:10-15; Eph. 4:14-16; 4:1-6; John 17:20-23.)

14. Baptism:

By baptism we confess our faith in the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ, and testify of our death to sin and of our purpose to walk in newness of life. Thus we acknowledge Christ as Lord and Saviour, become His people, and are received as members by His church. Baptism is a symbol of our union with Christ, the forgiveness of our sins, and our reception of the Holy Spirit. It is by immersion in water and is contingent on an affirmation of faith in Jesus and evidence of repentance of sin. It follows instruction in the Holy Scriptures and acceptance of their teachings. (Rom. 6:1-6; Col. 2:12, 13; Acts 16:30-33; 22:16; 2:38; Matt. 28:19, 20.)

15. The Lord's Supper:

The Lord's Supper is a participation in the emblems of the body and blood of Jesus as an expression of faith in Him, our Lord and Saviour. In this experience of communion Christ is present to meet and strengthen His people. As we partake, we joyfully proclaim the Lord's death until He comes again. Preparation for the Supper includes self-examination, repentance, and confession.

The Master ordained the service of foot washing to signify renewed cleansing, to express a willingness to serve one another in Christlike humility, and to unite our hearts in love. The communion service is open to all believing Christians. (1 Cor. 10:16, 17; 11:23-30; Matt. 26:17-30; Rev. 3:20; John 6:48-63; 13:1-17.)

16. Spiritual Gifts and Ministries:

God bestows upon all members of His church in every age spiritual gifts which each member is to employ in loving ministry for the common good of the church and of humanity. Given by the agency of the Holy Spirit, who apportions to each member as He wills, the gifts provide all abilities and ministries needed by the church to fulfill its divinely ordained functions. According to the Scriptures, these gifts include such ministries as faith, healing, prophecy, proclamation, teaching, administration, reconciliation, compassion, and self-sacrificing service and charity for the help and encouragement of people. Some members are called of God and endowed by the Spirit for functions recognized by the church in pastoral, evangelistic, apostolic, and teaching ministries particularly needed to equip the members for service, to build up the church to spiritual maturity, and to foster unity of the faith and knowledge of God. When members employ these spiritual gifts as faithful stewards of God's varied grace, the church is protected from the destructive influence of false doctrine, grows with a growth that is from God, and is built up in faith and love. (Rom. 12:4-8; 1 Cor. 12:9-11, 27, 28; Eph. 4:8, 11-16; Acts 6:1-7; 1 Tim. 3:1-13; 1 Peter 4:10, 11.)

17. The Gift of Prophecy:

One of the gifts of the Holy Spirit is prophecy. This gift is an identifying mark of the remnant church and was manifested in the ministry of Ellen. G. White. As the Lord's messenger, her writings are a continuing and authoritative source of truth which provide for the church comfort, guidance, instruction, and correction. They also make clear that the Bible is the standard by which all teaching and experience must be tested. (Joel 2:28, 29; Acts 2:14-21; Heb. 1:1-3; Rev. 12:17; 19:10.)

18. The Law of God:

The great principles of God's law are embodied in the Ten Commandments and exemplified in the life of Christ. They express God's love, will, and purposes concerning human conduct and relationships and are binding upon all people in every age. These precepts are the basis of God's covenant with His people and the standard in God's judgment. Through the agency of the Holy Spirit they point out sin and awaken a sense of need for a Saviour. Salvation is all of grace and not of works, but its fruitage is obedience to the Commandments. This obedience develops Christian character and results in a sense of well-being. It is an evidence of our love for the Lord and our concern for our fellow men. The obedience of faith demonstrates the power of Christ to transform lives, and therefore strengthens Christian witness. (Ex. 20:1-17; Ps. 40:7, 8; Matt. 22:36-40; Deut. 28:1-14; Matt. 5:17-20; Heb. 8:8-10; John 15:7-10; Eph. 2:8-10; 1 John 5:3; Rom. 8:3, 4; Ps. 19:7-14.)

19. The Sabbath:

The beneficent Creator, after the six days of Creation, rested on the seventh day and instituted the Sabbath for all people as a memorial of Creation. The fourth commandment of God's unchangeable law requires the observance of this seventh-day Sabbath as the day of rest, worship, and ministry in harmony with the teaching and practice of Jesus, the Lord of the Sabbath. The Sabbath is a day of delightful communion with God and one another. It is a symbol of our redemption in Christ, a sign of our sanctification, a token of our allegiance, and a foretaste of our eternal future in God's kingdom. The Sabbath is God's perpetual sign of His eternal covenant between Him and His peo-

ple. Joyful observance of this holy time from evening to evening, sunset to sunset, is a celebration of God's creative and redemptive acts. (Gen. 2:1-3; Ex. 20:8-11; Luke 4:16; Isa. 56:5, 6; 58:13, 14; Matt. 12:1-12; Ex. 31:13-17; Eze. 20:12, 20; Deut. 5:12-15; Heb. 4:1-11; Lev. 23:32; Mark 1:32.)

20. Stewardship:

We are God's stewards, entrusted by Him with time and opportunities, abilities and possessions, and the blessings of the earth and its resources. We are responsible to Him for their proper use. We acknowledge God's ownership by faithful service to Him and our fellow men, and by returning tithes and giving offerings for the proclamation of His gospel and the support and growth of His church. Stewardship is a privilege given to us by God for nurture in love and the victory over selfishness and covetousness. The steward rejoices in the blessings that come to others as a result of his faithfulness. (Gen. 1:26-28; 2:15; 1 Chron. 29:14; Haggai 1:3-11; Mal. 3:8-12; 1 Cor. 9:9-14; Matt. 23:23; 2 Cor. 8:1-15; Rom. 15:26, 27.)

21. Christian Behavior:

We are called to be a godly people who think, feel, and act in harmony with the principles of heaven. For the Spirit to recreate in us the character of our Lord we involve ourselves only in those things which will produce Christlike purity, health, and joy in our lives. This means that our amusement and entertainment should meet the highest standards of Christian taste and beauty. While recognizing cultural differences, our dress is to be simple, modest, and neat, befitting those whose true beauty does not consist of outward adornment but in the imperishable ornament of a gentle and quiet spirit. It also means that because our bodies are the temples of the Holy Spirit, we are to care for them intelligently. Along with adequate exercise and rest, we are to adopt the most healthful diet possible and abstain from the unclean foods identified in the Scriptures. Since alcoholic beverages, tobacco, and the irresponsible use of drugs and narcotics are harmful to our bodies, we are to abstain from them as well. Instead, we are to engage in whatever brings our thoughts and bodies into the discipline of Christ, who desires our wholesomeness, joy, and goodness. (Rom. 12:1, 2; 1 John 2:6; Eph. 5:1-21; Phil. 4:8; 2 Cor. 10:5; 6:14-7:1; 1 Peter 3:1-4; 1 Cor. 6:19, 20; 10:31; Lev. 11:1-47; 3 John 2.)

22. Marriage and the Family

Marriage was divinely established in Eden and affirmed by Jesus to be a lifelong union between a man and a woman in loving companionship. For the Christian a marriage commitment is to God as well as to the spouse, and should be entered into only between partners who share a common faith. Mutual love, honor, respect, and responsibility are the fabric of this relationship, which is to reflect the love, sanctity, closeness, and permanence of the relationship between Christ and His church. Regarding divorce, Jesus taught that the person who divorces a spouse, except for fornication, and marries another, commits adultery. Although some family relationships may fall short of the ideal, marriage partners who fully commit themselves to each other in Christ may achieve loving unity through the guidance of the Spirit and the nurture of the church. God blesses the family and intends that its members shall assist each other toward complete maturity. Parents are to bring up their children to love and obey the Lord. By their example and their words they are to teach them that Christ is a loving disciplinarian, ever tender and caring, who wants them to become members of His body, the family of God. Increasing family closeness is one of the earmarks of the final gospel message. (Gen. 2:18-25; Matt. 19:3-9; John 2:1-11; 2 Cor. 6:14; Eph. 5:21-33; Matt. 5:31, 32; Mark 10:11, 12; Luke 16:18; 1 Cor. 7:10, 11; Ex. 20:12; Eph. 6:1-4; Deut. 6:5-9; Prov. 22:6; Mal. 4:5, 6.)

23. Christ's Ministry in the Heavenly Sanctuary:

There is a sanctuary in heaven, the true tabernacle which the Lord set up and not man. In it Christ ministers on our behalf, making available to believers the benefits of His atoning sacrifice offered once for all on the cross. He was inaugurated as our great High Priest and began His intercessory ministry at the time of His ascension. In 1844, at the end of the prophetic period of 2300 days, He entered the second and last phase of His atoning ministry. It is a work of investigative judgment which is part of the ultimate disposition of all sin, typified by the cleansing of the ancient Hebrew sanctuary on the Day of Atonement. In that typical service the sanctuary was cleansed with the blood of animal sacrifices, but the heavenly things are purified with the perfect sacrifice of the blood of Jesus. The investigative judgment reveals to heavenly intelligences who among the dead are asleep in Christ and therefore, in Him, are deemed worthy to have part in the first resurrection. It also makes manifest who among the living are abiding in Christ, keeping the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus, and in Him, therefore, are ready for translation into His everlasting kingdom. This judgment vindicates the justice of God in saving those who believe in Jesus. It declares that those who have remained loyal to God shall receive the kingdom. The completion of this ministry of Christ will mark the close of human probation before the Second Advent. (Heb. 8:1-5; 4:14-16; 9:11-28; 10:19-22; 1:3; 2:16, 17; Dan. 7:9-27; 8:13, 14; 9:24-27; Num. 14:34; Eze. 4:6; Lev. 16; Rev. 14:6, 7; 20:12; 14:12; 22:12.)

24. The Second Coming of Christ:

The second coming of Christ is the blessed hope of the church, the grand climax of the gospel. The Saviour's coming will be literal, personal, visible, and worldwide. When He returns, the righteous dead will be resurrected, and together with the righteous living will be glorified and taken to heaven, but the unrighteous will die. The almost complete fulfillment of most lines of prophecy, together with the present condition of the world, indicates that Christ's coming is imminent. The time of that event has not been revealed, and we are therefore exhorted to be ready at all times. (Titus 2:13; Heb. 9:28; John 14:1-3; Acts 1:9-11; Matt. 24:14; Rev. 1:7; Matt. 24:43, 44; 1 Thess. 4:13-18; 1 Cor. 15:51-54; 2 Thess. 1:7-10; 2:8; Rev. 14:14-20; 19:11-21; Matt. 24; Mark 13; Luke 21; 2 Tim. 3:1-5; 1 Thess. 5:1-6.)

25. Death and Resurrection:

The wages of sin is death. But God, who alone is immortal, will grant eternal life to His redeemed. Until that day death is an unconscious state for all people. When Christ, who is our life, appears, the resurrected righteous and the living righteous will be glorified and caught up to meet their Lord. The second resurrection, the resurrection of the unrighteous, will take place a thousand years later. (Rom. 6:23; 1 Tim. 6:15, 16; Eccl. 9:5, 6; Ps. 146:3, 4; John 11:11-14; Col. 3:4; 1 Cor. 15:51-54; 1 Thess. 4:13-17; John 5:28, 29; Rev. 20:1-10.)

26. The Millennium and the End of Sin

The millennium is the thousand-year reign of Christ with His saints in heaven between the first and second resurrections. During this time the wicked dead will be judged; the earth will be utterly desolate, without living human inhabitants, but occupied by Satan and his angels. At its close Christ with His saints and the Holy City will descend from heaven to earth. The unrighteous dead will then be resurrected, and with Satan and his angels will surround the city; but fire from God will consume them and cleanse the earth. The universe will thus be freed of sin and sinners forever. (Rev. 20; 1 Cor. 6:2, 3; Jer. 4:23-26; Rev. 21:1-5; Mal. 4:1; Eze. 28:18, 19.)

27. *The New Earth*

On the new earth, in which righteousness dwells, God will provide an eternal home for the redeemed and a perfect environment for everlasting life, love, joy, and learning in His presence. For here God Himself will dwell with His people, and suffering and death will have passed away. The great controversy will be ended, and sin will be no more. All things, animate and inanimate, will declare that God is love; and He shall reign forever. Amen. (2 Peter 3:13; Isa. 35; 65:17-25; Matt. 5:5; Rev. 21:1-7; 22:1-5; 11:15.)

SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST WEBSITE: www.adventist.org

Prophetic Spirit - Ellen G. White

The doctrinal statement of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, while appearing to be very orthodox on the surface, covers a multitude of problems that a prospective adherent will not know until after becoming involved with the organization. This is especially true in relation to article 26, "The Millennium and the End of Sin," which is completely aberrant in its teaching. But the greatest error is in relation to the Bible and the visions of Ellen G. White.

If the Seventh-day Adventist Church is orthodox in its doctrine and believes that the "...Bible is the standard by which all teaching and experience must be tested," the question must be asked, how do the prophecies and teachings of Ellen G. White compare to the Bible? In addition, what prophecy did she give that was necessary, as an addition to the Biblical revelation? There is great controversy in the Seventh-day Adventist Church regarding the claims of Ellen G. White and the belief that she was a prophet. The Bible is very specific in regards to individuals who claim to prophesy by authority from God, and the reference is in Deuteronomy 18:17- 22.

According to Deuteronomy 18, only one false prophecy disqualifies a person from claiming to be a prophet of God. If one prophesies a false message, one that is not supported by the Scripture, even if the message comes true (Deuteronomy 13), the person is a false prophet. In the days of Moses, a false prophet was put to death. How does Ellen G. White compare to the Biblical standard for a true prophet?

1. CREDENTIALS:

Ellen G. White presented no credentials confirming her claim to receive visions and prophecies from God. Jesus Christ and the apostles could work miracles. They could heal and raise the dead. Ellen G. White could not heal and she could not raise the dead. Her prophecies and visions were self-proclaimed, presented as being truthful by her word alone.

2. BIBLICAL STANDARDS APPLIED

One of the hallmarks of all false religious systems is the introduction of an additional set of writings by which the Bible is to be judged or interpreted.

In the *Mormon* church, they have the *Book of Mormon*, *Doctrine and Covenants*, the *Pearl of Great Price*, other writings and the accounts of the visions of Joseph Smith. The Bible is judged by these writings and is subject to interpretation and authenticity by these writings. Joseph Smith also produced his own version of the Bible which does not adhere to the original text.

The *Christian Science* church has the *Science and Health With the Key to the Scriptures* by Mary Baker Eddy and her various revelations. These writings also subvert the Bible and relegate it to a subservient position. The Bible is judged by the writings of Mary Baker Eddy.

The *Jehovah's Witnesses* have the writings and revelations of Charles Taze Russell, Judge Rutherford and every leader since that time who claim to continually have new revelation delivered to them by angels from God. They also have their own "translation" of the Bible which does not adhere to the original text.

Ellen G. White also claimed to have had revelations and visions that came directly from God and these have been compiled into volumes and are called her "Testimonies." They are a body of doctrine which are not designed to be investigated by the Bible, but are to be used as an interpretive tool in order to understand the Bible. She claimed that all of her visions and revelations were the words of God and could not be rejected or questioned.

"In ancient times God spoke to men by the mouth of prophets and apostles. In these days he speaks to them by the Testimonies [her self-proclaimed testimonies] of his spirit."

"It is hardly possible for men to offer a greater insult to God than to despise and reject the instrumentalities [her self-proclaimed testimonies] that he has appointed to lead these [Adventists]."

"If you lessen the confidence of God's people in the testimonies [her self-proclaimed testimonies] he has sent them, you are rebelling against God as certainly as were Kora, Dathan and Abiram."

She claims of her "testimonies" that they are "...the precious rays of light shining from the throne..."

"It is God, and not an erring mortal, that has spoken [her self-proclaimed testimonies]."
She also claimed that those who opposed her, and her authority, were "...fighting the Spirit of God. Those...who would break down our testimony [her self-proclaimed testimonies], I saw, are not fighting against us, but against God."

Since Ellen G. White claimed that her "testimonies" were the result of the direct words of God that she heard in her visions and trances, then they have the same authority as the Bible. She claimed that she wrote those revelations in two ways, (1) Describing in her own words the revelations that she received, which is the manner in which most of her testimonies are presented, and (2) Directly quoting the words of God that she claimed to have heard. Since her "testimonies" were the result of a revelation and the Bible is a revelation, there can be no other conclusion than that they are the same and must be believed in the same manner. At some point, the person who claims to receive revelation from God, always begins to assume that they have authority that they do not have and an ability to determine what is Scripture and what is not. This assumption is self-proclaimed and is abundantly true with Ellen G. White, when she stated the following:

"I took the precious Bible and surrounded it with several testimonies to the church."

The Bible is considered to be encased or surrounded by her testimonies. They are the greater authority and are the standard by which the Bible is to be interpreted. This is the position taken by the majority of Adventist adherents, in that the "testimonies" of Ellen G. White are authoritative and settle the issue, even when they conflict with the Biblical record. Like the other religious groups previously mentioned, the Bible is authoritative when it agrees with the statements of the leadership, but when it disagrees, the fault lies with the Bible or with the "interpretation" of it, which must be brought into agreement with the leadership rather than the leadership being brought into agreement with the Bible. The arrogance of power ex-

presses itself well in false religious systems, because there is no immediate judgment by God of their heretical activities. As a result, leadership exalts itself even higher as they delude themselves into believing their own self-created doctrines.

The Seventh-day Adventist church today might deny that they place Ellen G. White's visions and revelations on the same level as the Bible. However, to do that denies the words of Ellen G. White herself, who claimed that her "testimonies" were on the same level as those revelations given to the prophets of old:

"In ancient times God spoke to men by the mouth of prophets and apostles. In these days he speaks to them by the Testimonies [her Testimonies] of his spirit."

To hold that belief makes them heretical in relation Ellen G. White and also in relation to what they claim about God. Were not the visions and revelations of Ellen G. White from the same God that revealed the Bible to the prophets and apostles of old? If they were from the same God, then to say that Ellen G. White's visions and revelations were not as important as those recorded in the Bible is to say that they have the ability and authority to determine the importance of what God wishes to reveal. They know better than God what is important and what is not. Will they admit to believing that when God speaks, some of His words are less important than others and can be ignored or degraded in value? The duplicity in claiming to hold that position is apparent.

Ellen G. White subjects the Bible to the scrutiny of her "Testimonies" through the agent of her own self-proclaimed authority, supposedly given by God. By what reason should a person accept the self-proclaimed words of Ellen G. White over those of the Mormon, Joseph Smith, or the Jehovah's Witness, Charles Taze Russell, or the Christian Science, Mary Baker Eddy? All of them claimed to have received revelations from God, were self-proclaimed prophets, and all of them presented no credentials to verify their claims and all contradicted one another. Someone had to be wrong, and based on their track record of prophecies, it appears they were all wrong.

3. PROPHECIES EXAMINED: **THE SHUT DOOR, 1844**

She says: "After the passing of the time of expectation, in 1844, Adventists still believed the Saviour's coming to be very near; they held that...the work of Christ as man's intercessor before God had ceased. Having given the warning of the judgment near, they felt that their work for the world was done, and they lost their burden of soul for the salvation of sinners.... All this confirmed them in the belief that probation had ended, or, as they then expressed it, 'the door of mercy was shut.'" Great Controversy, page 268.

*From: **Seventh-day Adventism Renounced**, Chapter VIII - "Mrs. White and her Revelations," by **D.M. Canright**, 1914*

*Elder G.I. Butler, in the **Review and Herald**, March 3, 1885, says: "As the time passed there was a general feeling among all the earnest believers that their work for the world was done." "There can be no question that for months after the time passed it was the general sentiment that their work of warning the world was over." "Their burden was gone, and they thought their work was done."*

*From: **Seventh-day Adventism Renounced**, Chapter VIII - "Mrs. White and her Revelations," by **D.M. Canright**, 1914*

John Megquier, Saco, Me., a man noted for his integrity, writes: "We well know the course

of Ellen G. White, the visionist, while in the state of Maine. About the first visions she had were at my house in Poland. **She said that God had told her in vision that the door of mercy had closed, and there was no more chance for the world.**" The True Sabbath, by Miles Grant, page 70.

From: *Seventh-day Adventism Renounced*, Chapter VIII - "Mrs. White and her Revelations," by **D.M. Canright**, 1914

Mrs. L.S. Burdick, San Francisco, California, was well acquainted with Mrs. White. She writes: "I became acquainted with James White and Ellen Harmon (now Mrs. White) early in 1845. At the time of my first acquaintance with them they were in wild fanaticism, used to sit on the floor instead of chairs, and creep around the floor like little children. Such freaks were considered a mark of humility. They were not married, but traveling together. **Ellen was having what was called visions; said God had shown her in vision that Jesus Christ arose on the tenth day of the seventh month, 1844, and shut the door of mercy; had left forever the mediatorial throne; the whole world was doomed and lost and there never could be another sinner saved.**" L.S. Burdick, "True Sabbath," page 72.

From: *Seventh-day Adventism Renounced*, Chapter VIII - "Mrs. White and her Revelations," by **D.M. Canright**, 1914

O.R.L. Crosier kept the Sabbath with them in 1848. He writes: "Ann Arbor, Mich., Dec. 1, 1887. **Yes, I KNOW that Ellen G. Harmon, now Mrs. White, held the shut door theory at that date.**" Then he gives the proof. These persons knew the facts and have put their testimony on record.

From: *Seventh-day Adventism Renounced*, Chapter VIII - "Mrs. White and her Revelations," by **D.M. Canright**, 1914

The Present Truth. James White, editor, Oswego, N.Y., May, 1850, has an article by the editor on the "Sanctuary, 2300 Days, and the Shut Door." Elder White says: "**At that point of time [1844] the midnight cry was given, the work for the world was closed up**, and Jesus passed into the Most Holy place.... When we came up to that point of time, all our sympathy, burden and prayers for sinners ceased, and the unanimous feeling and testimony was that our work for the world was finished forever.... He [Jesus] is still merciful to his saints, and ever will be; and Jesus is still THEIR advocate and priest; but the sinner, to whom Jesus had stretched out his arms all the day long, and who had rejected the offers of salvation, was LEFT WITHOUT AN ADVOCATE when Jesus passed from the holy place and shut that door in 1844." Any honest man can see that the shut door meant no salvation for sinners, and this is what Elder White taught in 1850.

From: *Seventh-day Adventism Renounced*, Chapter VIII - "Mrs. White and her Revelations," by **D.M. Canright**, 1914

In a report of labor in the *Advent Review*, May 15, 1850, Elder White, in noticing the death of a sister Hastings, says: "**She embraced the Sabbath in 1846, and has ever believed that the work of warning the world closed in 1844.**" Again: "**Many will point us to one who is said to be converted, for positive proof that the door is not shut, thus yielding the word of God for the feelings of an individual.**" *Present Truth*, Dec. 1849. This shows that they held to the shut door idea for years after 1844. What a fanatical and abominable doctrine that was for Christians to teach! Mrs. White was right with them and in full harmony with them on this all these years. She had revelations almost daily. If they

were of God, why did she not correct them in this fearful error? Even if she had said nothing confirming this delusion, yet the simple fact that she had no revelation contradicting it all during these years, is enough to destroy her claim to inspiration. But the fact is, she taught this error as strongly in her visions as the brethren did in their arguments.

*From: **Seventh-day Adventism Renounced**, Chapter VIII - "Mrs. White and her Revelations," by **D.M. Canright**, 1914*

Here are her own words:

"March 24, 1849.... I was shown that the commandments of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ, relating to the shut door, could not be separated.... I saw that the mysterious signs and wonders, and false reformati ons would increase and spread. The reformati ons that were shown me were not reformati ons from error to truth but from bad to worse, for those who professed a change of heart had only wrapped about them a religious garb, which covered up the iniquity of a wicked heart. Some appeared to have been really converted, so as to deceive God's people, but if their hearts could be seen they would appear as black as ever. My accompanying angel bade me to look for the travail of soul for sinners as used to be. I looked, but could not see it, for the time for their salvation is past." Present Truth, pages 21-22, published August, 1849.

*From: **Seventh-day Adventism Renounced**, Chapter VIII - "Mrs. White and her Revelations," by **D.M. Canright**, 1914*

The doctrine of the "Shut Door" is a false doctrine. It was developed in an attempt to save the prediction of the coming of Jesus Christ in 1844, that failed, and give the prophecy an invisible fulfillment in heaven. The idea that Jesus Christ presides in heaven in a temple like the earthly temple of the Jews is not found in the Bible.

The idea of the shut door and the fulfillment of the coming of Jesus Christ in 1844, was initially sanctioned by William Miller, but very soon he rejected the teaching and disassociated himself from the Adventist group, stating that he had made an error in the prediction. Since the prophecy, and the related doctrines, were of his creation, the new teaching about the "Shut Door" had no basis in Biblical fact and no basis in the doctrine and teaching of William Miller, who denounced it.

The doctrine of the "Shut Door" was rejected in the lifetime of Ellen G. White and is not part of Seventh-day Adventist doctrine today.

The prophecy and doctrine regarding the "Shut Door" was false and therefore, by the Biblical standard found in Deuteronomy 18:17-22, Ellen G. White was a false prophet and none of her prophecies have any authority in relation to God or to spiritual matters.

There are those who would say that the Biblical injunction in Deuteronomy 18 does not apply to Ellen G. White because they say she never claimed to be a prophet. However the deception in that claim is apparent to any discerning individual. Ellen G. White claimed to receive visions in which messages and doctrines were given to her by God, which she was to make known to the church. That process is accomplished through a prophetic gift and office that Ellen G. White had, as is claimed by the Seventh-day Adventist church in Article 17 of their Doctrinal Statement. Therefore, the question is moot. If a prophet speaks prophecies, then a person who speaks prophecies is a prophet, whether real or false.

Doctrinal Errors

När Herren leder blir det alltid rätt. En sanning håller i alla tider. En lögns måste anpassas efter omständigheterna. Det är enklare att komma ihåg en sanning än en lögns, eftersom den ändras med tiden. Om Ellen White var utsänt av Gud skulle de inte behöva ändra sin teologi. Om den hade varit sann från början skulle den varit likadan idag. Men eftersom den inte byggts på sanningen i Herren var de tvungna att revidera sin teologi och genom det, har SDA erkänt sin lögns.

From: Seventh-day Adventism Renounced, Chapter 1, by D.M. Canright, 1914

A people who have made as many mistakes as Adventists have, ought to be very modest in their claims, and ought to see that they have been led by men and not by the Lord.

1. *They set the time for the end of the world in 1843, and failed.*
2. *They set it again in 1844 and failed.*
3. *Elder White, the leader of the Seventh-day Adventists, set 1845 for the end, and failed again.*
4. *They held in 1844 that the earth was the sanctuary, another mistake, as they admit now.*
5. *They all held for some time after 1844 that probation for sinners was ended - a fearful mistake.*
6. *For ten years Seventh-day Adventists began the Sabbath at 6 P.M., instead of at sunset as now. Thus they broke the Sabbath every week!*
7. *They kept their children out of school for years, because time was so short they would need no education. Those children now have grand-children!*
8. *They gave away their goods in 1844, because they would not need them after that!*
9. *They would not vote, for that was like the fallen churches. Now they vote freely.*
10. *They held that it was wrong to take a church name, for that was Babylon. Now they have a name.*
11. *Church organization was wrong, for that was like Babylon. Now they organize.*
12. *For years they said it was denying their faith to set out trees, for they would never grow to bear fruit.*

13. *Led by a revelation from Mrs. White, the sisters put on short dress with pants. None of them wear it now.*

14. *For thirty years they would not take up any collection on the Sabbath. Now they do it every week.*

15. *For fifty years they have been expecting the end of the world to come inside of five years, and it has not come yet.*

16. *They said Jesus would come to the earth in 1844. Now they say that was a mistake; he came to judgment in the sanctuary above. Thus: "The Adventists of 1844...thought the bridegroom would come; and THEN HE DID COME - not to this earth, as they incorrectly supposed, but to the MARRIAGE." "They simply mistook the KIND of coming referred to." U. Smith, in Parable of the Ten Virgins, page 13,14. He owns that: (1) They got the time wrong in 1843. (2) The place wrong. (3) The event wrong. Now let him add, (4) The whole thing wrong, and he will be right!*

17. *Then they said the door was shut, Matt. 25:10; now they say that this was wrong; it is open yet. Thus: "There can be no other place for the shut door but at the autumn of 1844." Elder White, in Present Truth, May 1850. "The door is still open, and other guests may come." U. Smith, in Parable of the Ten Virgins, page 17, February, 1889. These are the people who always KNOW they are just right!*

18. *They once adopted a rigid vegetarian diet - not meat, no butter, only two meals per day, etc., but it was a failure. It killed many and ruined more, till they had to modify it and live like other people.*

These are only samples out of numerous mistakes the Adventists have made; and this they have done with an inspired prophetess right at their head for forty-four years! These simple, undeniable facts alone should be enough to open the eyes of all to see that the Lord has not led them in their work.

Concerns

Many people in the apologetics area have struggled trying to define the position of the Seventh- day Adventist Church. Are they a denomination, a sect or a cult? There seems to be no agreement. Perhaps the problem is complicated by the fact that the Seventh-day Adventist Church itself is not sure exactly what it believes and also has changed its beliefs so many times over the years. In addition the attempt to remain identified with Ellen G. White, who was, without question, a false prophet, lowers the credibility of the claims by the leadership that they believe the same way as orthodox Christians.

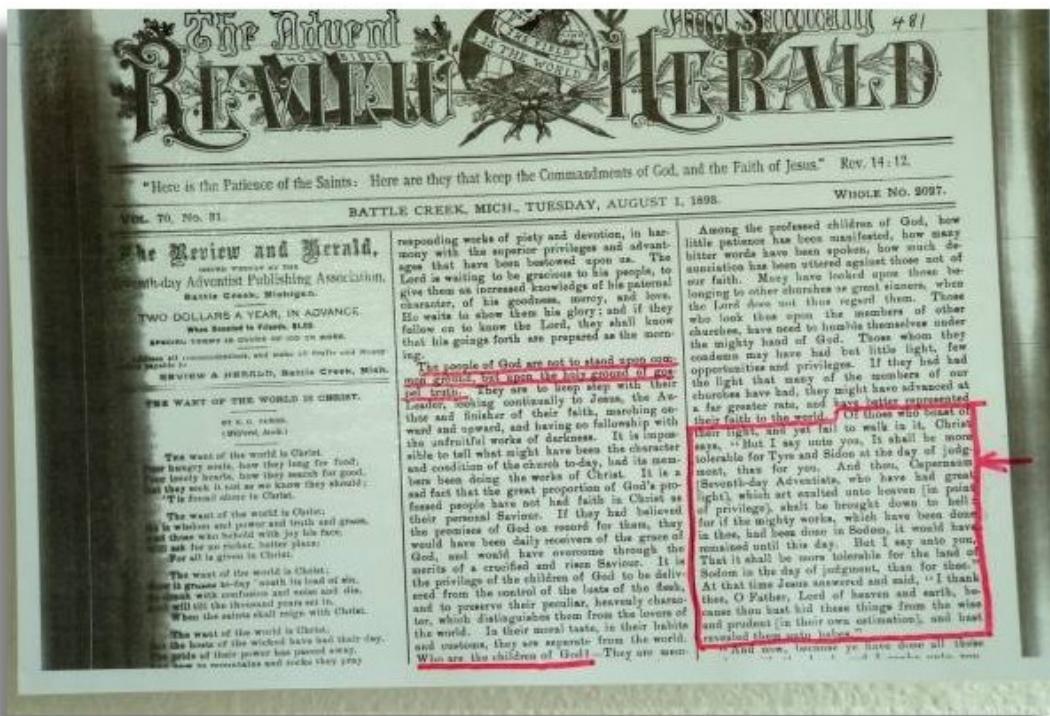
The major question is, does the Seventh-day Adventist Church teach a true salvation message? The question is difficult to answer, because like many orthodox churches, the salvation message becomes garbled or is ignored by the inclusion of so many other elements. In addition, all pastors are not the same and do not preach or emphasize

the same message. The best that can be said for the Seventh-day Adventist church is that the salvation message can be found amid all the other peripheral issues that clutter the clarity of the gospel of Jesus Christ. The greatest question for the person who is a true believer in Jesus Christ is, why would you wish to stay in the Seventh-day Adventist Church in light of its aberrant and heretical history and continuing elevation of a false prophet to a position of authority? That is a serious difficulty that requires some serious thinking.

Chapter 2 Roman SDA

<http://www.remnantofgod.org/flash/sda2rcc/SDA2RCC-menu.htm>

Pope John Paul II greets his friend, Bert B. Beach [Adventist Review - Nov. 8, 2001 pg. 10 RH 08-01-1898 4](#)



a far greater rate, and have better represented their faith to the world. Of those who boast of their light, and yet fail to walk in it, Christ says, "But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum [Seventh-day Adventists, who have had great light], which art exalted unto heaven [in point of privilege], shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee." At that time Jesus answered and said, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent [in their own estimation], and hast revealed them unto babes." And now, because ye have done all these

Book, Medallion Presented to Pope (By SDA Church)

REVIEW -AUGUST 11. 1977 (847) 23

In connection with a recent consultative meeting of secretaries of World Confessional Families held in Rome, B. B. Beach, secretary of the Northern Europe-West Africa Division, one of the 15 participants and the only Adventist in the group, presented a book and a medallion to Pope Paul VI on May 18.

The book presented was the Adventist missionary book *Faith in Action*, and the medallion was a gold-covered symbol of the Seventh Adventist Church. The medallion is an engraved witness to the Adventist faith in Christ as Creator, Redeemer, and soon-coming Lord, in the cross and Bible, and in the lasting validity of the Ten Commandments. While the other commandments are represented simply as Roman numerals, the words of the fourth- 'Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy" are written out.

The Conference of World Confessional Families usually meets once a year. It is not an organization, but an informal, unstructured forum for consultation and the exchange of useful information. W. D. EVA

See more here... <http://www.sdadefend.com/Defend-foundation/popemedl.htm>



The Gold Medal To The Pope

Vance Ferrell

Although astonishing, It Is true. In 1977, the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists presented a gold medallion to Pope Paul VI, as an expression of our close friendship with the Papal States.

Bert Beverly Beach has been our ecumenical liaison with the other denominations since at least 1965, when he became a member of a World Council of Churches committee. He made the presentation.

The inferior gives gold to the superior. This is what the nations of earth have done for centuries as they journeyed to the Tiber; now we have followed in their course. It is a defiling act to render a gold present to the man of sin, the son of perdition. (2 Thessalonians 2:3). Dr. Beach, our representative, in an audience with the pope, knelt in obeisance, and offered our fealty to the antichrist (1 John 2:18; 4:3,7).

The engraving on this medallion is unusual in several ways:

On the front side of this medal (the obverse (front) side is always the side portraying a person) is shown a Christ standing on a cloud from whence issue thunderbolts. The thunderbolt was a favorite symbol of the mystery religions and of the medieval papacy. In the mysteries it was a symbol of Satan, and issued forth from his cloud.

The papal crosier is a thunderbolt curling out of a cloud. The medallion cloud has nine bolts. It is significant that, as in the mysteries, the bolts come from the cloud, not from the man.

The christ in this representation is standing on the summit of a mountain, with the cloud and its thunderbolts in front of his feet. The true Christ will not touch the earth when He returns. As portrayed in Protestant and Roman Catholic artwork, the false christ will land on the earth. The thunderbolts before him identifies him for who he is. The angels are facing toward and worshiping this christ, after he has arrived on earth, rather than being shown as, with him, facing the earth as they come toward it. There are eight angels. Eight is the symbol of the Sunday, ever since pseudo-Barnabus proclaimed it so less than fifty years after the Bible was completed. (He said we should keep holy the eighth day, not the seventh.) The Christ in Revelation 1:16 had seven stars; this christ has six on each side of him.

This christ is shown in the typical Catholic stance, with outstretched arms, as are many of their saint Idol statues. The Vatican painting of Francis de Assisi portrays him in the same posture. This Christ has no crown on his head; the one in Revelation 19:12 does. The pope has a triple crown; this Christ has none; he too is symbolically inferior to the pope.

The reverse side (back) of this medallion features the Ten Commandments, an empty cross, an unnamed book, and all founded on a Maltese cross.

This Maltese cross, beneath the book, is a special Vatican symbol. Typically, this has four equal rays flowing outward from a central sun. Each ray expands in width as it radiates outward and terminates in two horns, producing an eight pointed cross. It is thus a sun symbol in two ways (the radiating sun, and the eight points).

The tenth commandment is hidden, for Catholicism claims it has been split in two. The Sabbath commandment reads in a manner acceptable to all Christendom, for it does not identify it as the seventh day. Catholic catechisms have changed the fourth commandment to merely a variation of the wording given on this medallion.

The following information is reprinted from our ten part Ecumenical study, Hands Across the Gulf Part 7, and now to be found in our tract book on Ecumenism.

-SECTION Six- Membership In The Confessional Families

Well, I must say that this relationship shocked me deeply when I learned about it. Knowledge of our relationship with World Council of Churches has been extant for several years. -But the thought that we might try to follow the path of Billy Graham and unite more closely with Catholic organizations was something unexpected.

A number of you may be aware that on May 18, 1977, Dr. Bert Beverly Beach, Secretary at that time of the Northern Europe-West Africa Division, presented a gold medal to the pope of Rome, Paul VI.

Of course, the very idea that our leaders would, on behalf of our denomination, give an official present of gold to the pope is very shocking by itself. But the less-known portion of this transaction is actually far more significant-and far more shocking, -when we stop to consider its implications.

For the reason that Dr. B. B. Beach was present on that occasion was due to the fact that he was there as a participating member of the "World Confessional Families."

Commenting on the occasion of this joint interview with the pope, Religious News Service said that this gathering marked the ninth year in which our denomination had been members of the "World Confessional Families."

"The Vatican Secretariat for the Christian Unity of the Seventh-day Adventists became regular participants in the Conference (Secretaries of the World Confessional Families) in 1968."

We have been told that God's peculiar people are to stand as monuments in the world, exposing the man of sin (TM 118; Ev. 195), and that the man of sin is the papacy! (GC 446; AA 265,266; TM 140; 7BC 911)

"The time was when Protestants placed a high value upon the liberty of conscience which had been so dearly purchased. They taught their children to abhor popery and held that to seek harmony with Rome would be disloyalty to God. But how widely different are the sentiments now expressed!" -Great Controversy, page 563.

"It is a backsliding church that lessens the distance between itself and the Papacy." -Signs, February 19, 1894.

The following documentary analysis was recently sent to us, but I do not have the source from whence it was taken. From its appearance, it probably was published in an anti-Catholic publication. There are a number of journals, which see the great danger in yielding historic Bible truths for the sake of friendship with Rome. However, this particular article must have been written by an Adventist.

You will note that included here is a careful facsimile photograph of the obverse and reverse of this gold medal that B. B. Beach presented in May 1977 to Pope Paul VI.

We are very sorry that this event took place. Apparently not everyone was disappointed, for not too long afterward, Dr. Beach was elevated to a position at the General Conference in Washington D.C.

Why was Dr. Beach selected by our Church as the one to present the gold medal to the pope? This is something of a puzzler, until one recalls that it was Dr. B. B. Beach who coauthored that major document, "So Much in Common" only four years earlier in Geneva, Switzerland with Dr. Lukas Vischer, Secretary of the Faith and Order Commission of the World Council of Churches. As a result of that publication, so little known to Adventist church members, Dr. Beach became well known to leading ecumenists of the other denominations.

The "Review" for August 11, 1977, in briefly commenting on this gift, said that the gold medal was a "medallion" and "a gold-covered symbol of the Seventh-day Adventist Church."

Examining this "symbol" of the Adventist Church more closely, we find that the obverse (the front side of the gold medal) portrays the resurrection Christ -not the mediating Christ nor the returning Christ. This is a typical Protestant Catholic centrality, for they focus their Sunday-keeping on Christ's resurrection morn, more than any other event in His life, before or after.

The reverse has a representation of the Ten Commandments. But here we find that the fourth of the ten is only but a call to remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy." Unfortunately, we are here again on Sunday-keeping ground. There is a vast difference between remembering to keep the sabbath - and remembering to keep the Seventh-day Sabbath. The Sunday "sabbath" is regularly kept, of sorts, by Protestants and Catholics around the world. A careful reading of Dr. Samuele Bacchiocchi's book (published by the Gregoriana in Rome in 1975 and imprinted that year as good reading for every faithful Catholic by R.P. Herve Carrier, S. I. [Society of Jesus = Jesuit], Rector of the Gregorian University at Rome) will reveal that he, Bacchiocchi, there explains the importance of all the Christian religions -both Protestant and Catholic-- in faithfully keeping holy their "sabbath."

"Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy" is what is printed on the back of the gold medal. But this statement only matches the wording of the "third commandment" (after the ten were changed by the pope (Daniel 7:25) as it now reads in any standard Roman Catholic catechism!

When the Catholic Church changed the Sabbath Commandment, what did they change it to? THEY CHANGED IT TO THE EXACT WORDING GIVEN ON THE BACK OF THE GOLD MEDAL THAT BEACH, ON BEHALF OF THE ADVENTIST CHURCH, PRESENTED TO THE POPE IN 1977! Nothing has been added

and nothing left out it is the exact wording of the Sabbath Commandment as given in standard Roman Catholic catechisms.

And from Bacchicocchi's book, we can clearly see that - "keeping the sabbath" -can be a great unifying force to unite Protestants and Catholics as we see clearly predicted for the near future in the book "Great Controversy."

But back to the original point of this section: Just what IS the "World Confessional Families"?

On page 100-101 of their book, "So Much in Common:" Beach and Vischer list nine ways in which Seventh-day Adventist involvement in the World Council of Churches has been of benefit. In the section dealing with this book, "So Much in Common:" we have considered these benefits.

But one of them was especially significant: Our affiliation in the WCC has brought our Church, officially, into the "World Confessional Families."

But what is the World Confessional Families? It sounds Catholic. At this point, all that this writer knows is this:

1- "So Much in Common," p. 100-101, tells us that it was our association with the WCC that brought us into the WCF:

"5. Participation in Meeting of World Confessional Families-Since 1968 the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists has been actively represented at the annual meeting of 'Secretaries of World Confessional Families.' This participation is largely the result of WCC/SDA Conversations and contacts that were made at the time of the Uppsala Assembly. It is hoped that expanded cooperation will ensure between the World Confessional Families in the vital realm of religious liberty." "So Much in Common," pp. 100-101.

2- The Religious News Service reported on B. B. Beach's audience with the pope (Pope Paul VI on May 18, 1977. In this wire service report, the RNS made this important comment: "The Vatican Secretariat for the Christian Unity of the [Faith reports that?] Seventh-day Adventists became regular participants in the Conference (Secretaries of the World Confessional Families) in 1968." This RNS analysis provided additional information on the reason that B. B. Beach may have been at the Vatican, when he gave the gold medal to the pope. This reason would be the fact that the "Secretaries" of the World Confessional Families were there for a special meeting.

3- The "Review" report of this gold-medal presentation said this:

"In connection with a recent consultative meeting of secretaries of World Confessional Families held in Rome, B. B. Beach, secretary of the Northern Europe-West Africa Division, one of the 15 participants and the only Adventist in the group, presented a book and a medallion to Pope Paul VI on May 18. Review August 11 1977, p. 23.

From the above information we can know that our Church gained membership in the "World Confessional Families" through our involvement with the WCC, and that this WCF is either a subsidiary of the Roman Catholic Church, or the Catholic Church is a member of it.

Apparently, then, the likelihood is that the WCF is a department of the WCC or an agency of the Roman Catholic Church. "

4-Several days ago, this writer telephoned the U.S. headquarters of the World Council of Churches, and inquired about this. I was told by an "information officer" that there was no record in his files of any subsidiary of the WCC that was titled the "World Confessional Families." He said that I could write Geneva [Switzerland, the WCC world headquarters], if I wished. I asked if he, himself, did not have whatever information they would have

on this subject. He agreed, and then referred me to the National Council of Churches headquarters for further information.

I phoned them and their "information officer" told me that the World Confessional Families was not a part of the National Council of Churches, and, to their knowledge, not of the World Council of Churches. He then referred me to the WCC "information officer" for further information. But, of course, I had already telephoned him.

Therefore, we can know that the "World Confessional families" is not a subsidiary of the NCC or the WCC. It would then seem likely that this organization, the WCF, is a part of the Roman Catholic Church. Perhaps some researching individual out there can find out what the "World Confessional Families" is.

In view of the fact that the Seventh-day Adventist Church has some kind of membership in it, and takes part in its regular meetings, Seventh-day Adventists ought to know the identity of this organization that they have membership in! And in view of the fact that our association with the WCF led us to a special meeting of its Secretariat in Rome, we ought to know what the WCF is: And since this Vatican meeting necessitated the gift of treasure to the pope himself, we ought to know what is the 'World Confessional Families, who got us into it, why we are there, what it is costing us in terms of doctrinal conformity; and, last but not least, we need to begin considering ways to get out of all these ecumenical and worldly organizations. I am thankful that we have Revelation 12 to 14 and the Spirit of Prophecy, aren't you?

Audience With Pope Paul Vi - By Official representative Of The SDA Church.

On May 18, 1977, Dr. B. B. Beach, Secretary of the Northern Europe-West Africa Division, with other representatives of the religious bodies which form the Conference of Secretaries of the World Confessional Families had an audience with Pope Paul VI. The Pope welcomed these men as "representatives of a considerable portion of Christian people". Elder W. Duncan Eva, a vice president of the Gen. Conference of the SDA Church, reported that on this occasion, Dr. Beach presented the Pope a medallion which "was a goldcovered symbol of the SDA Church (Review, Aug. 11, 1977, p. 23) Dr. Beach noted that the audience with the Pope marked the first time in history that the SDA Church, through an official representative, had met with a Roman Pontiff."

In 1973, the World Council of Churches (WCC) published a paperback book entitled SO MUCH IN COMMON. This book contained "Documents of Interest in the Conversations Between the World Council of Church and the SDA Church...From the Catholic viewpoint, there is no question but they considered B.B. Beach as speaking for the SDA Church in an official capacity.

Religious News Service in its report of the audience with the pope noted; The Vatican Secretariat of the Christian Unity of the Seventh-day Adventists became regular participants in the Conference (Secretaries of the World Confessional Families) in 1968.

Book, Medallion Presented to Pope

REVIEW -AUGUST 11. 1977 (847) 23

In connection with a recent consultative meeting of secretaries of World Confessional Families held in Rome, B. B. Beach, secretary of the Northern Europe-West Africa Division, one of the 15 participants and the only Adventist in the group, presented a book and a medallion to Pope Paul VI on May 18.

The book presented was the Adventist missionary book Faith in Action, and the medallion was a gold-covered symbol of the Seventh Adventist Church. The medallion is an engraved witness to the Adventist faith in Christ as Creator, Redeemer, and soon-coming Lord, in the cross and Bible, and in the lasting validity of the Ten Commandments. While the other commandments are represented simply as Roman numerals. the words of the fourth-Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy" are written out.

The Conference of World Confessional Families usually meets once a year. It is not an organization, but an informal, unstructured forum for consultation and the exchange of useful information. W. D. EVA

A Gold Medal For The Pope

PLEASE write and ask our leaders to publicly, in the pages of the Adventist Review, repudiate the 1977 gold medal gift (above), and the 1976 statement and the 1990 petition to the Vatican (see below). We cannot recall the past but we can repudiate it. Ask them to go on record reaffirming our position toward Rome, as summarized in Great Controversy, chapters 2-3, 25, and 35.

1976 statement to a federal court:

"Although it is true that there was a period in the life of the Seventh-day Adventist Church when the denomination took a distinctly anti-Roman Catholic viewpoint. . that attitude on the church's part was nothing more than a manifestation of widespread anti-papery among conservative Protestant denominations in the early part of this century, and the latter part of the last, which has now been consigned to the historical trash heap as far as the Seventh-day Adventist Church is concerned. "Neal C. Wilson, President of the North American Division of SDA, in statement (deposition) submitted to the court, Merikay McLeod lawsuit, EEOC vs PPPA, C-74-2025-CBR, docket entry #84, sworn statement dated February 6, 1976 [Emphasis ours].

1990 request for a Vatican observer to our delegated assembly:

Seventh-day Adventist faction from Tennessee mailed an unknown number of anti-Catholic booklets (primarily composed of quotations from the book, Great Controversy] the week of July 8 to homes in Indianapolis, where 2,000 (delegates) gathered for the denomination's 55th world convention, July 6-14.

"Shirley Burton, a spokesperson for the denomination, told the Indianapolis Star daily newspaper the tract was 'trash.' The pamphlet, United States in Prophecy, calls Catholicism a pagan religion and refers to the pope as a beast.

"John F. Fink, editor of the Criterion, Indianapolis archdiocesan newspaper (wrote this], 'The Seventh-day Adventists have a history of anti-Catholicism, like many other Protestant religions in the U.S. during the 18th and 19th centuries. However, the main body of the Church has moved away from an anti-Catholic position. The new position of co-operation with the Catholic Church was exemplified by the invitation from the Seventh-day Adventists to the Vatican to send an official observer to the conference.

Rev. Thomas J. Murphy, director of the Indianapolis archdiocesan office of ecumenism, acted as the Vatican observer. He addressed the conference on July 10. "Adventists Spread Anti-Catholic Tracts," Arkansas Catholic, July 29, 1990, p. 8. [Published by the Roman Catholic Diocese of Little Rock, Arkansas; emphasis ours.]

Two "trash statements," the first about a change in our position toward Catholicism, the second about a change in our position toward Great Controversy. Please, please, I appeal to you! Pray, plead, and work to save our church!

Does Sister White say the GC SDA can become Babylon?

"If the church of God becomes lukewarm, it does not stand in favour with God any more than do the churches that are represented as having fallen and become the habitation of devils and the hold of every foul spirit and the cage of every unclean and hateful bird." Letter 35, 1898, p. 6-7

"We are in danger of becoming a sister to fallen Babylon, of allowing our churches to become corrupted, and filled with every foul spirit, and cage of every unclean and hateful bird." Letter 51, 9/6/1886

"The world must not be introduced into the church. And married to the church, forming a bond of unity Through this means the church will become indeed CORRUPT AND AS STATED IN Revelation, a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. TM 265

"In amazement they hear the testimony that Babylon is the church, fallen because of her errors and sins, because of her rejection of the truth sent to her from Heaven." -Spirit of Prophecy, vol 4, p 424 or Great Controversy, p 606-607

The Word says..

Revelation 18:2, "And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird."

Sister White said of these people that lead the GC SDA...

"That these men should stand in a sacred place, to be as the voice of God to the people, as we once believed the General Conference to be--that is past".--GCB April 3, 1901, p. 25. {Last Day Events 50.4}

"I saw that God has honest children among the nominal Adventists and the fallen churches, and before the plagues shall be poured out, ministers and people will be called out from these churches and will gladly receive the truth. Satan knows this and before the loud cry of the third angel is given, he raises an excitement in these religious bodies, that those who have rejected the truth may think that God is with them. He hopes to deceive the honest and lead them to think that God is still working for the churches. But the light will shine, and all who are honest will leave the fallen churches, and take their stand with the remnant" -Early Writings: page 261.

"I saw the nominal church and nominal Adventists, like Judas, would betray us to the Catholics to obtain their influence to come against the truth. The saints then will be an obscure people, little known to the Catholics; but the churches and nominal Adventists who know of our faith and customs (for they hated us on account of the Sabbath, for they could not refute it) will betray the saints and report them to the Catholics as those who disregard the institutions of the people; that is, that they keep the Sabbath and disregard Sunday." E.G. White, Spalding--Magan Unpublished Testimonies, p. 1.

Sister White said of these people that stay in such a church...

It is impossible for any one to become a true follower of Jesus Christ, without distinguishing himself from the worldly mass of unbelievers. If the world would accept of Jesus, then there would be no sword of dissension; for all would be disciples of Christ and in fellowship one with another, and their unity would be unbroken. But this is not the case. Here and there an individual member of a family is true to the convictions of his conscience, and is compelled to stand alone in his family or in the church to which he belongs, and is finally compelled, because of the course of those with whom he associates, to separate himself from their companionship. The line of demarkation is made distinct. One stands upon the word of God, the others upon the traditions and sayings of men. -Review & Herald, July 24, 1894, para. 3

The Seventh-day Adventist Church asks the following question:

"What Can Adventists Learn from the Catholics?" (Pacific Union Recorder, December 5, 1988, back page)

What, if anything, has the Seventh-day Adventist Church learned from the Roman Catholic Church? Is there any connection between the two? Many believe that since the Seventh-day Adventist Church began as one of the more outspoken "protesters" against Catholic belief and organization from the mid 1800's through the mid 1900's, that there can be no similarity between these two churches today. But does this belief hold true?

"Although it is true that there was a period in the life of the Seventh-day Adventist Church when the denomination took a distinctly anti-Roman Catholic viewpoint...that attitude on the church's part was nothing more than a manifestation of widespread anti-papery among conservative Protestant denominations in the early part of this century and the latter part of the last, and which has now been consigned to the historical trash heap so far as the Seventh-day Adventist Church is concerned." (Neal C. Wilson, past president of the Seventh-day Adventist General Conference, Court Transcript of United States vs the Seventh-day Adventist Church, Equal Employment Opportunity Commission vs the Pacific Press Publishing Association and the General Conference, Reply Brief for Defendants, p 4, Civil Case #74-2025 CBR, presided over by Judge Charles B. Renfrew, U.S. District Court, San Francisco, California, 1974-1975.)

As all aversion towards Roman Catholicism has been removed, what has the modern Seventh-day Adventist Church learned from the Roman Catholic Church in belief and organization? Let us compare the two churches.

#1. Organizational Structure.

Section A. Church operates under a hierarchy.

Roman Catholic Church

"The Church is both visible and spiritual, a hierarchical society and the Mystical Body of Christ." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, The Profession of Faith, Section Two, Article 9, Paragraph 1, Section III, #779. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/church1.html#MYSTERY>).

"The state of life which is constituted by the profession of the evangelical counsels, while not entering into the hierarchical structure of the Church, belongs undeniably to her life and holiness." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, The Profession of Faith, Section Two, Article 9, Paragraph 4, Section III, #914. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/church4.html#CONSECRATED>).

"THE HIERARCHICAL CONSTITUTION OF THE CHURCH" (Catechism of the Catholic Church, The Profession of Faith, Section Two, Article 9, Paragraph 4, Section I. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/church4.html#CONSTITUTION>).

Does the Seventh-day Adventist Church also operate under a hierarchy?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"The plain and undeniable fact is that the Seventh-day Adventist church is most assuredly not a 'congregational' one (although it contains elements of congregationalism) but is clearly of the... 'hierarchical' variety." (Neal C. Wilson, Court Transcript of United States vs the Seventh-day Adventist Church, Equal Employment Opportunity Commission vs the Pacific Press Publishing Association and the General Conference, Reply Brief for Defendants, Civil Case #74-2025 CBR, parentheses in original).

"...the church governs by a method of organization...which embraces exactly, from a legal standpoint, the same kind of organization (in opposition to 'congregationalism') as is embraced by the term 'hierarchical'." (Neal C. Wilson, Court Transcript of United States vs the Seventh-day Adventist Church, Equal Employment Opportunity Commission vs the Pacific Press Publishing Association and the General Conference, Reply Brief for Defendants, Civil Case #74-2025, p 29, parenthesis in original).

"The Seventh-day Adventist Church is essentially a hierarchical system..." (Bruce Manners, Associate Editor of the Record (the Official Paper of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, South Pacific Division), in the Record, June 23, 1990, p 2).

"The session [55th General Conference Session in 1990] has demonstrated the hierachial nature of the church's administrative structure." (Gary Krause, Associate Editor of the Record, in the Record, August 4, 1990, p 2).

"...the official hierarchy of the (SDA) church..." (Walter Douglas, chair of the SDA Church History Department at the Andrews University Theological Seminary, in Adventist Review (the Official General Paper of the Seventh-day Adventist Church), Special Edition, October, 1994, p 51).

"...the structure of the Seventh-day Adventist Church is essentially hierarchical...The pyramid of church organization maintains equilibrium and sustains growth..." (Walter Scragg, President of the South Pacific Division of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, in the Record, June 23, 1990, p 4-5).

"The Seventh-day Adventist Church...maintains...a hierarchical structure of church authority." (Neal C. Wilson, in the Court Transcript of the United States Secretary of Labor vs Pacific Union Conference and General Conference of Seventh-day Adventist Church, Case CV 75-3032-R, presided over by Judge Manuel L. Real, February 6, 1976).

#2. Organizational Arrangement Between Clergy and Laity.

Section A. Separates clergy from laity.

Roman Catholic Church

"‘The ministerial or hierarchical priesthood of bishops and priests, and the common priesthood [laity] of all the faithful participate, ‘each in its own proper way, in the one priesthood of Christ.’ While being ‘ordered one to another,’ they differ essentially.’[LG 10 # 2.]...the sacrament of Holy Orders." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Chapter Three, The Sacraments at the Service of Communion, Article 6, Section II, # 1547. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/orders.html#SACRAMENT>).

"The very differences which the Lord has willed to put between the members of his body serve its unity and mission. For "in the Church there is diversity of ministry but unity of mission. To the apostles and their successors Christ has entrusted the office of teaching, sanctifying and governing in his name and by his power. But the laity...have therefore, in the Church and in the world, their own assignment in the mission of the whole People of God." Finally, "from both groups [hierarchy and laity] there exist Christian faithful who are consecrated to God in their own special manner and serve the salvific mission of the Church through the profession of the evangelical counsels." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, The Profession of Faith, Section Two, Paragraph 4, #873 (<http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/church4.html#Faithful>).

"The term 'laity' is here understood to mean all the faithful except those in Holy Orders and those who belong to a religious state approved by the Church." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, The Profession of Faith, Section Two, Paragraph 4, Section II, # 897. (<http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/church4.html#LAY>)).

Does the Seventh-day Adventist Church also separate the clergy from the laity in their Organizational Arrangement?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"The Seventh-day Adventist Church follows a model of organizational order in the church which is modified from the orders of Roman Catholicism, but it retains the same notions of clerical order which separates the members of the Church into two classes--clergy and laity." (Douglas Devnich, president of the Canadian Union of Seventh-day Adventists, in the Messenger (Official Journal of the Canadian Union Conference), December, 1993, p 2).

#3. Organizational Administration.

Section A. Highest church leader is termed supreme (first) pastor (minister).

Roman Catholic Church

"The Roman Pontiff, head of the college of bishops...supreme pastor and teacher of all the faithful..." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, The Profession of Faith, Section Two, Paragraph 4, Section I, #891. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/church4.html#CONSTITUTION>).

Does the Seventh-day Adventist Church also exalt their highest church leader to be their "supreme pastor" of their church in their Organizational Administration?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Elder Robert H. Pierson is the President of [the] General Conference and, as such the first (or supreme) minister (or pastor) of the Seventh-day Adventist Church." (Court Transcript of United States vs the Seventh-day Adventist Church, Equal Employment Opportunity Commission vs the Pacific Press Publishing Association and the General Conference, Opening Brief for the Defendants, Civil Case #74-2025, p 45, December 4, 1974, parentheses added to show meaning).

"...the leadership of the church, including myself as its first minister for the time being..." (Affidavit of General Conference President Robert H. Pierson, Court Transcript of United States vs the Seventh-day Adventist Church, Equal Employment Opportunity Commission vs the Pacific Press Publishing Association and the General Conference, Civil Case #74-2025 CBR, November 30, 1974).

Section B. The pope is termed the leader, shepherd, guardian, guide and captain of the entire church.

Roman Catholic Church

"I promise and swear that I will always be not only your helper and supporter, but your chief and leader." (Pope Pius VII, in Diu Satis (On A Return to Gospel Principles), Encyclical promulgated on May 15, 1800, #10. <http://www.geocities.com/papalencyclicals/Pius07/p7diusat.htm>).

"...this power of jurisdiction of the Roman Pontiff, which is truly episcopal, is immediate....once the unity of communion and the profession of the same Faith has been preserved with the Roman Pontiff, there is one flock of the Church of Christ under one supreme shepherd." (Pope Pius XII, Ad Apostolorum Principis (On Communism And The Church In China), Encyclical Promulgated on June 29, 1958, #46. <http://www.geocities.com/papalencyclicals/Pius12/P12APOST.HTM>).

"... the supreme pontiffs....the supreme pastors and teachers of the Church of God, the guardians and interpreters of the patrimony of the faith..." Pope Paul VI, in Sacerdotalis Caelibatus (The Celibacy of the Priest), Encyclical promulgated on June 24, 1967, #36. <http://www.geocities.com/papalencyclicals/Paul06/p6sacerd.htm>).

"Two months have already passed, months of anxiety and toil, since God conferred on Us, despite Our weakness, the burden of this high office of guiding the entire Church." (Pope Pius VII, in Diu Satis (On A Return to Gospel Principles), Encyclical promulgated on May 15, 1800. <http://www.geocities.com/papalencyclicals/Pius07/p7diusat.htm>).

"...a characteristic of all true followers of Christ, lettered or unlettered, is to suffer themselves to be guided and led in all things that touch upon faith or morals by the Holy Church of God through its Supreme Pastor the Roman Pontiff, who is himself guided by Jesus Christ Our Lord." (Pope Pius XI, in Casti Connubii (On Christian Mar-

riage), Encyclical promulgated on December 31, 1930, #104.<http://www.geocities.com/papalencyclicals/Pius11/P11CASTI.HTM>).

"Catholics hold that the Church, which is a visible society, must have a visible head. Christ before His ascension into heaven, appointed St. Peter to act as his representative...hence to the Bishop of Rome, as head of the Church..." (Our Sunday Visitor, (Catholic Weekly) Bureau of Information, Ind., April 18, 1915).

"...the Roman Pontiff...is the Successor of Blessed Peter the Prince of the Apostles and... the head of the whole Church..." (Pope Pius IX, in *Amantissimus* (On The Care Of The Churches), Encyclical promulgated on April 8, 1862, # 3. <http://www.ewtn.com/library/ENCYC/P9AMANT2.HTM>).

Does the Seventh-day Adventist Church also exalt their highest church leader to be their "leader", "shepherd", "guardian", "guide" and "head" of their church in their Organizational Administration?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Many church members would say that the power in the Seventh-day Adventist Church resides with the president...He has authority to decide and act....he does have considerable power....

"He's the spiritual leader of the community of faith....He's shepherd, guardian, guide and captain (or head)." (Walter Scragg, President of the South Pacific Division of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, in the Record, June 23, 1990, p 4, parentheses added to show meaning).

Section C. Has nuns.

Roman Catholic Church

"By force of their vocation, which sets them at the heart of the [Catholic] Church, nuns undertake in a special way to have 'the mind of the Church (sentire cum Ecclesia)', with sincere adherence to the Magisterium and unreserved obedience to the Pope." (*Verbi Sponsa* (Instruction on the Contemplative Life and on the Enclosure of Nuns), Congregation for the Institutes of Consecrated Life and for Societies of Apostolic Life, Pope John Paul II approved, and released by the Vatican on May 13, 1999).

http://www.vatican.va/roman_curia/congregations/ccsrlife/documents/rc_con_ccsrlife_doc_13051999_verbi-sponsa_en.html.

Does the Seventh-day Adventist Church also have what they consider to be nuns, who are subordinate to church leadership, working within their Organizational Administration?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Those who work for the Seventh-day Adventist Church respond to a religious vocation in exactly the same sense as does a cloistered nun." (Court Transcript of United States vs the Seventh-day Adventist Church, Equal Employment Opportunity Commission vs the Pacific Press Publishing Association and the General Conference, Opening Brief for the Defendants, Civil Case #74-2025, p 90, December 4, 1974).

Section D. Has cardinals subordinate to the Pope.

Roman Catholic Church

"'The college or body of bishops (or cardinals) has no authority unless united with the Roman Pontiff, Peter's successor, as its head.' As such, this college has 'supreme and full authority over the universal Church; but this power cannot be exercised without the agreement of the Roman Pontiff.'" (Catechism of the Catholic Church,

Section Two, Paragraph 4, Section I, #883. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/church4.html#CONSTITUTION>).

Does the Seventh-day Adventist Church also have what they consider to be "cardinals", who are subordinate to a single higher leader, working within their Organizational Administration?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Division and General Conference officers form a critical area of church leadership around the world. Vice presidents (and you understand that division presidents are first vice presidents of the General Conference) report to the General Conference president. According to the Bylaws, while they serve a division they are vice presidents of the General Conference..."

"If you compare vice presidents to 'cardinals,' we already have a 'cardinal' from Africa, and before this [1985 General Conference] session ends, I predict we will have two African 'cardinals' among our 15 vice-presidents...there is no 'cardinal' from all the countries of the Far East, while there will probably be two 'cardinals' from Africa." (General Conference President Neal C. Wilson, in Adventist Review, July 3, 1985, p 11).

Please note: since all division presidents are only vice presidents of the General Conference, and as these vice presidents are likened to "cardinals", then that makes the General Conference president the one supreme leader of the entire Seventh-day Adventist Church—or the pope of Adventism!

#4. Organizational Election.

Section A. Laity are not involved in election of most Church leaders.

Roman Catholic Church

"The Church [hierarchy] confers the sacrament of Holy Orders [church position by election] only on baptized men (viri), whose suitability for the exercise of the ministry has been duly recognized. Church authority alone has the responsibility and right to call someone to receive the sacrament of Holy Orders." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Chapter Three, Article 6, Section VII, #1598, brackets supplied for clarity. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/orders.html#DEGREES>).

Does the election of the majority of leadership in the Seventh-day Adventist Church hierarchy also occur without the involvement of the laity?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"At the local conference level the Seventh-day Adventist church has a representative form of government, above that level the polity of the Seventh-day Adventist is hierarchical: authority flows downward and members in local congregations have virtually no voice....the Seventh-day Adventist church is a closed, self-operating, and self-perpetuating system, similar to the Roman Catholic church, in which those in authority are not responsible to lower echelons. Above the local conference level, those in authority are not elected by, representative of, or administratively accountable to, local congregations or the membership at large." (Raymond F. Cottrell, former Associate Editor of the Adventist Review and the Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, in Spectrum (Journal of Association of Adventist Forums), vol 14, #4, March, 1984, p 42).

#5. Organizational Authority.

Section A. Pope and priests as mediators between God and man.

Roman Catholic Church

"The liturgy of the Church, however, sees in the priesthood of Aaron and the service of the Levites, as in the institution of the seventy elders, a prefiguring of the ordained ministry of the New Covenant....

"In the ecclesial service of the ordained minister, it is Christ himself who is present to his Church as Head of his Body, Shepherd of his flock, high priest of the redemptive sacrifice, Teacher of Truth. This is what the Church means by saying that the priest, by virtue of the sacrament of Holy Orders, acts in persona Christi Capitis:...Christ is the source of all priesthood: the priest of the old law was a figure of Christ, and the priest of the new law acts in the person of Christ." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Chapter Three, Article 6, Section II, # 1541 & 1548. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/orders.html#SACRAMENT>).

"Only to the apostles, and thenceforth to those on whom their successors have imposed hands, is granted the power of the priesthood, in virtue of which they represent the person of Jesus Christ before their people, acting at the same time as representatives of their people before God....

"The priest is the same, Jesus Christ, whose sacred Person His minister represents. Now the minister, by reason of the sacerdotal consecration which he has received, is made like to the High Priest and possesses the power of performing actions in virtue of Christ's very person....

"The people, on the other hand, since they in no sense represent the divine Redeemer and are not mediator between themselves and God, can in no way possess the sacerdotal power."

(Pope Pius XII, in *Mediator Dei* (on the Sacred Liturgy), Encyclical promulgated on November 20, 1947, #40, 69 & 84. <http://www.geocities.com/papalencyclicals/Pius12/P12MEDIA.HTM>).

"Finally, the priest, in another way, follows the example of Christ. Of Him it is written that He "passed the whole night in the prayer of God" and "ever lives to make intercession for us"; and like Him, the priest, is public and official intercessor (mediator) of humanity before God..." (Pope Pius XI, in *Ad Catholici Sacerdotii* (On the Catholic Priesthood), encyclical promulgated on December 20, 1935, #28. <http://www.papalencyclicals.net/Pius11/P11CATHO.HTM>.)

Does the Seventh-day Adventist Church also liken their ministerial leadership to Aaron and view them as being mediators between God and man?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"We see here that his (Aaron's) principle responsibility was to act as a mediator, as a link between the holy and profane, between God and man....In like manner the minister of the gospel today is the high priest....Today we (SDA ministers) are the high priests....God desires that we who are His high priests today learn the same lesson....What a tremendous responsibility to act as mediators between God and man!" (Ministry Magazine (official journal of the Ministerial Association of the Seventh-day Adventist Church), December, 1961).

Section B. Church has supreme and full authority over the entire membership.

Roman Catholic Church

"The college or body of bishops has no authority unless united with the Roman Pontiff, Peter's successor, as its head.' As such, this college has 'supreme and full authority over the universal Church...'" (Catechism of the Catholic Church, The Profession of Faith, Section Two, Paragraph 4, Section I, #883. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/church4.html#CONSTITUTION>).

Does the highest ruling body in the Seventh-day Adventist Church also has supreme and full authority over the entire Church?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Church documents that prescribe the church's structure and governance confirm that all parts of the church are parts of a single entity. Next to the Roman Catholic church, the Adventist church is the most centralized of all the major Christian denominations in this country. The General Conference, as the world wide governing body of the Adventist denomination, is the church's highest legislative, judicial and ecclesiastical authority." (Legal Decision of Judge William T. Hart of the U.S. District Court, North District of Illinois, East Division, Court Transcript of Derrick Proctor vs the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists, Case #81 C 4938, Findings of Fact, Section B, Church Objective and Structures, p 22, October 29, 1986).

"People expect the General Conference to have the last word and to speak for the Church with ultimate [or supreme] authority....The General Conference is the highest [or fullest] authority and the sum of all the parts, not only philosophically, but also (1) organizationally, (2) legislatively, (3) administratively, (4) judicially, (5) in terms of policy and (6) Church standards." (General Conference President Neal C. Wilson, Commission Report on Role and Function of Denominational Organizations, 140-85GN, p 22-23, April 30, 1985, brackets added to show meaning).

Section C. The clergy rule over the membership.

Roman Catholic Church

"In defining the limits of the obedience owed to the pastors of souls, but most of all to the authority of the Roman Pontiff...the duties of Christians, [is] that they allow themselves to be ruled and directed by the authority and leadership of bishops, and, above all, of the apostolic see." (Pope Leo XIII, in *Sapientiae Christianae* (On Christians as Citizens), Encyclical promulgated on January 10, 1890, #24. <http://www.geocities.com/papalencyclicals/Leo13/13sapie.htm>).

Is it also the duty of all Seventh-day Adventist Church members to follow and obey their church leadership—even if they disagree with their decisions?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Seventh-day Adventist Church leadership is a function of the church's organizational structure....

"A twofold task faces the church: (1) train and inspire good leadership, and (2) train and inspire good follower-ship....Leadership will lead in love and understanding, and followership will support the church leadership unfailingly, even though necessarily critical of some decisions of leadership." (Walter R. Beach, past vice-president of the General Conference, in *Adventist Review*, October 25, 1979, p 13-14).

Section D. The membership must obey the clergy.

Roman Catholic Church

"Wherefore, let the faithful also be on their guard against the overrated independence of private judgment and that false autonomy of human reason. For it is quite foreign to everyone bearing the name of a Christian to trust his own mental powers with such pride as to agree only with those things which he can examine from their inner nature, and to imagine that the Church, sent by God to teach and guide all nations, is not conversant with present affairs and circumstances; or even that they must obey only in those matters which she has decreed by solemn definition as though her other decisions might be presumed to be false or putting forward insufficient motive for truth and honesty. Quite to the contrary, a characteristic of all true followers of Christ, lettered or unlettered, is to suffer themselves to be guided and led in all things that touch upon faith or morals by the Holy Church of God through its Supreme Pastor the Roman Pontiff, who is himself guided by Jesus Christ Our Lord." (Pope Pius XI, in *Casti*

Connubii (On Christian Marriage), Encyclical promulgated on December 31, 1930, #104. <http://www.geocities.com/papalencyclicals/Pius11/P11CASTI.HTM>).

Is it also the teaching of the Seventh-day Adventist Church that its membership must submit their understanding of truth to their church leaders in all things and then suffer themselves to abide by these decisions?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"It is our responsibility to study the Scriptures for ourselves, to ask for the guidance of the Holy Spirit, to submit our understandings to those in the church who are able to judge our findings, and then to abide to the decisions of the church..." (Seventh-day Adventist Church Adult Sabbath School Quarterly, Lesson 13, March 28, 1987, p 92, or p 153 in the Teacher's Edition).

Section E. The spiritual or religious allegiance of the membership is to the Church.

Roman Catholic Church

"And in this special context, when We recall that every imaginable artifice was employed, that all the power and vexatious tactics of our adversaries had but one purpose, to alienate both the clergy and people from their allegiance to the hierarchy and to this Apostolic See..." (Pope Pius XI, in Inquis Afflictisque (On the Persecution of the Church in Mexico), Encyclical promulgated on November 18, 1926, #22. <http://www.geocities.com/papalencyclicals/Pius11/P11INIQU.HTM>).

"There seems ground for fear that in the near future still greater hardships will befall those who refuse to betray their sacred religious allegiance [to the Catholic Church]. For that reason we even now exhort you in the Lord, beloved sons, to be terrified by no menaces or injuries, to be moved by no danger of exile or risk even of life ever to abjure your faith and your fidelity to Mother Church." (Pope Pius XII, in Orientales Omnes Ecclesias, Encyclical promulgated on December 23, 1945, #62. <http://www.geocities.com/papalencyclicals/Pius12/P12OMNES.HTM>).

Does the religious or spiritual allegiance of all Seventh-day Adventist members also belong to the Seventh-day Adventist Church?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"The General Conference, then is the Seventh-day Adventist church....the embodiment of the Remnant Church as a Christian denomination, in a unified worldwide organization, to which all baptized Seventh-day Adventists owe spiritual [or religious] allegiance..." (Court Transcript of United States vs the Seventh-day Adventist Church, Equal Employment Opportunity Commission vs the Pacific Press Publishing Association and the General Conference, Opening Brief for Defendants, Civil Case #74-2025 CBR, p 17, brackets added to show meaning).

#6. Organizational Power.

Section A. Organizational Church leadership and structure represents the Church.

Roman Catholic Church

"Since the beginning, the ordained ministry has been conferred and exercised in three degrees: that of bishops, that of presbyters, and that of deacons. The ministries conferred by ordination are irreplaceable for the organic structure of the Church: without the bishop, presbyters, and deacons, one cannot speak of the Church (cf. St. Ignatius of Antioch, Ad Trall. 3,1)." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Chapter Three, Article 6, Section VII, #1593, brackets supplied for clarity. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/orders.html#DEGREES>).

Does the term "Seventh-day Adventist Church" also refer solely to the Organizational leadership and Church Structure and not to the individual believers?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"...so the Seventh-day Adventist church came into being [in 1863], as the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists....the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists, which is the Seventh-day Adventist church..." (Court Transcript of United States vs the Seventh-day Adventist Church, Equal Employment Opportunity Commission vs the Pacific Press Publishing Association and the General Conference, Opening Brief for the Church, Civil Case #74-2025 CBR, p 15).

"In the Seventh-day Adventist denomination the term 'church' has a very comprehensive and broad meaning. It is used to apply to the general organization and headquarters for Seventh-day Adventists under the name of General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists." (Court Transcript of United States vs the Seventh-day Adventist Church, Equal Employment Opportunity Commission vs the Pacific Press Publishing Association and the General Conference, Affidavit of Neal C. Wilson, Civil Case #74-2025 CBR, November 27, 1974, p 4).

Section B. Church leadership speaks for the entire Church.

Roman Catholic Church

"...we, the Fathers (Catholic Church leaders) of the 21st ecumenical council of the Catholic Church...On this solemn day when she closes the deliberations of her 21st ecumenical council, the Church offers you through our voice her friendship, her services, her spiritual and moral forces....Today, as yesterday, the Church needs you and turns to you. She tells you through our voice: Do not allow an alliance as fruitful as this to be broken....The Church is grateful to you for this and thanks you through our voice." (Pope Paul VI, Second Vatican Council II Closing Speech, December 8, 1965. <http://www.papalencyclicals.net/Paul06/p6closin.htm>).

Does the church leadership of the SDA church also speak for the entire church?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"People expect the General Conference to have the last word and to speak for the Church with ultimate authority." (General Conference President Neal C. Wilson, Commission Report on Role and Function of Denominational Organizations, 140-85GN, p 22-23, April 30, 1985).

Section C. Only Church leadership can safely interpret the Bible.

Roman Catholic Church

"'The task of giving an authentic interpretation of the Word of God, whether in its written form or in the form of Tradition, has been entrusted to the living teaching office of the Church alone. Its authority in this matter is exercised in the name of Jesus Christ.' This means that the task of interpretation has been entrusted to the bishops in communion with the successor of Peter, the Bishop of Rome." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Part One, Section One, # III, Article 2, Sub-section III, #85. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/profess3.html#INTERPRETATION>).

Does the SDA church also believe that they are the only ones who can interpret the Bible?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Only a committee appointed by the General Conference can interpret prophecy." (Adventist Review, June 5, 1986, p 2).

Section D. Only Church leadership can modify divine doctrine.

Roman Catholic Church

"The Roman Pontiff and the bishops, as authentic teachers, preach to the People of God the faith which is to be believed and applied in moral life. It is also incumbent on them to pronounce on moral questions that fall within the natural law and reason.

"The infallibility of the Magisterium of the Pastors extends to all the elements of doctrine, including moral doctrine, without which the saving truths of the faith cannot be preserved, expounded, or observed. (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Article 3, Section III, #2050 & 2051. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/holy.html#MISSIONARY>).

Does the SDA church also believe that only its leadership can modify divine doctrine?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"...the General Conference of the Church (in session), the only body having authority to alter the structure of the church either in doctrine or organization." (Court Transcript of United States vs the Seventh-day Adventist Church, Equal Employment Opportunity Commission vs the Pacific Press Publishing Association and the General Conference, Opening Brief for the Church, Civil Case #74-2025 CBR, December 4, 1974, p 17).

Section E. People must submit to teachings of Church leaders.

Roman Catholic Church

"When the Church through its supreme Magisterium proposes a doctrine 'for belief as being divinely revealed,' and as the teaching of Christ, the definitions 'must be adhered to with the obedience of faith.'...when, without arriving at an infallible definition and without pronouncing in a 'definitive manner,' they propose in the exercise of the ordinary Magisterium a teaching that leads to better understanding of Revelation in matters of faith and morals. To this ordinary teaching the faithful 'are to adhere to it with religious assent' which, though distinct from the assent of faith, is nonetheless an extension of it." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, The Profession of Faith, Section Two, Paragraph 4, Section I, #891 & 892. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/church4.html#CONSTITUTION>).

"Still another recommendation, we feel, is in place here: that, in undertaking and advancing in the spiritual life, you do not trust too much to yourselves, but with docile simplicity seek and accept the help of someone [the Catholic priest] who, with wise moderation, can guide your soul, point out to you the dangers, suggest suitable remedies, and in every internal and external difficulty can guide you in the right way towards an ever greater perfection, according to the example of the saints and the teachings of Christian asceticism. Without these prudent guides for one's conscience, it is often very difficult to be duly responsive to the impulses of the Holy Spirit and of the grace of God." (Pope Pius XII, in Menti Nostrae (On the Development of Holiness in Priestly Life), Encyclical promulgated on September 23, 1960, #63. <http://www.geocities.com/papalencyclicals/Pius12/P12CLERG.HTM>).

Does the SDA church also believe that only their membership must submit to the teachings of its leadership?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"It is our responsibility to study the Scriptures for ourselves, to ask for the guidance of the Holy Spirit, to submit our understandings to those in the church who are able to judge our findings, and then to abide to the decisions of the church..." (Seventh-day Adventist Church Adult Sabbath School Quarterly, Lesson 13, March 28, 1987, p 92, or p 153 in the Teacher's Edition).

Section F. Those who disagree with the Church, are disfellowshipped and declared heretics, schismatics, or dissidents, as well as all who fellowship outside of her establishment.

Roman Catholic Church

"The Church, founded on these principles and mindful of her office, has done nothing with greater zeal and endeavour than she has displayed in guarding the integrity of the faith. Hence she regarded as rebels and expelled from the ranks of her children all who held beliefs on any point of doctrine different from her own....they were declared heretics [schismatics or dissidents] and banished from the bosom of the Church..." (Pope Leo XIII, in *Satis Cognitum* (On the Unity of the Church), encyclical promulgated on June 29, 1896, #9, brackets added. <http://www.geocities.com/papalencyclicals/Leo13/l13satis.htm>).

"For the tabernacle of the Lord is the Holy Church spread throughout the whole world. Heretics [schismatics or dissidents], separating themselves from the Church's tabernacles, have set up tabernacles for themselves....a tent outside the Church, wherein God will not delight." St. Augustine, in *St. Augustine on the Psalms*, Psalm CXLVII, #15, found in *Early Church Fathers, Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, Series I, Vol. VIII*, brackets added. http://www.ccel.org/fathers2/NPNF1_08/npnf1_08_154.htm).

Does the SDA church also believe that those who disagree with the church are disfellowshipped and declared heretics or dissidents, as well as all who fellowship outside of the established church?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Q.: What about the 1,400 Hungarians who were disfellowshipped for protesting the Church's membership in the Council of Free Churches?...

"Wilson: A good question...The members of this group do not recognize any world authority in the Church....We have advised the dissident group to recognize the world Church organization to place their churches in the world Church." (General Conference president Neal C. Wilson, in *Pacific Union Recorder* (official paper of the Pacific Union Conference of Seventh-day Adventists), February 18, 1985, p 4).

"The local church where I was speaking – and others as well – are being scandalized by dissident 'ministries' whose leaders claim that 'mainstream' Adventism is in apostasy....several dissident 'splinter groups' that now plague the church..." (Douglas Devnich, president of the Canadian Union Conference of SDAs, in *Visitor*, March 15, 1992, p 5).

Section G. Those who separate from the church are declared heretics, schismatics, or dissidents.

Roman Catholic Church

"For the tabernacle of the Lord is the Holy (Catholic) Church spread throughout the whole world. Heretics [schismatics or dissidents], separating themselves from the Church's tabernacles, have set up tabernacles for themselves....a tent outside the Church, wherein God will not delight." St. Augustine, in *St. Augustine on the Psalms*, Psalm CXLVII, #15, found in *Early Church Fathers, Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, Series I, Vol. VIII*, brackets added. http://www.ccel.org/fathers2/NPNF1_08/npnf1_08_154.htm).

Does the SDA church also call those who separate from the church heretics, schismatics, or dissidents?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"The local (SDA) church where I was speaking – and others as well – are being scandalized by dissident 'ministries' whose leaders claim that 'mainstream' Adventism is in apostasy....several dissident 'splinter groups' that

now plague the church..." (Douglas Devnich, president of the Canadian Union Conference of SDAs, in Visitor, March 15, 1992, p 5).

#7. Organizational Practices.

Section A. Church leaders obstruct truth from being examined by laity.

Roman Catholic Church

"In order for you to more easily obtain that salutary and desired peace, We impose, with this letter, perpetual and absolute silence on past questions and controversies, and We totally forbid every disapproval and any speech which can disturb the peace among the...faithful. We also expressly and severely prohibit the heretics or schismatics from consuming those in grace and communion with this Apostolic See. If some people who act incorrectly or arouse suspicions suddenly appear -- and We trust that would never happen -- it will be provided for with due cause. The matter will first of all be clarified by this Apostolic See with the appropriate canonical documents; therefore, after Our declaration and warnings, every disturber regardless of class and order will be guilty of serious fault in the future. They will not in any way be able to excuse themselves and avoid due severity." (Pope Pius IX, in *Neminem Vestrum* (On the Persecution of Armenians), Encyclical promulgated on February 2, 1854, #16. <http://www.geocities.com/papalencyclicals/Pius09/p9nemini.htm>).

Does the SDA church leadership also try to obstruct truth from being examined by their laity?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Included in such discussions have been related theological concepts such as the nature of Christ, the nature of man, the nature of sin, perfection, and the question as to whether it is possible for a Christian to live a sinless life. In our judgment these complex theological and Biblical issues need not be settled...We are requesting that we refrain from involving ourselves in public presentations of the...theology of righteousness by faith....We should all seek to diminish the flood of cassettes, brochures, books, and miscellaneous documents...Consequently, the General Conference will appoint a representative group...to survey and study difficult theological issues and to share with the church at large...This ended the discussion because the voice of the highest authority had spoken." (General Conference president Neal C. Wilson, in *Adventist Review*, May 24, 1979, p 4-5).

Section B. The Church avoids close investigation of her practices, evades disclosure of truth, and reveals fearful corruption within.

Roman Catholic Church

"Papacy Avoids Close Investigation"; "Shifts and Evasions" (used to avoid the disclosure of truth)", and "The Fearful Corruption at Rome". Subject matter dealt with in 3 sermons by Martin Luther. (W 30 III, 285 – E 25, 15 – SL 16, 1635 given in the year 1531; W 33, 488 f – E 48, 248 – SL 8, 121 given on September 9, 1531; and W 54, 219 f – E 26, 147 – SL 17, 1036 given in 1545).

Does the SDA leadership also seeks to avoid close investigation of church practices, evades disclosure of truth, and reveals fearful corruption within?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"I was greatly distressed to read the report of president Neal Wilson in the March 24, 1983 Review notifying the church of the decision of the General Conference leadership not to publish the names of those involved with Davenport disclosing their acts of malfeasance while in office...As one who specializes in the prosecution of official corruption cases, I am shocked that our church leaders would so minimize the wrongful conduct of their fel-

low officers as to shield their conduct from the Adventist public....they are not informed how their public trust has been compromised and betrayed..." (Letter from Glenn E. Coe, Esquire--Chief Trial Attorney for the Office of the Chief State's Attorney, State of Connecticut, , to editor of the Adventist Review, April 11, 1983).

"...the IRS, SEC, FBI, and Justice Department have all initiated investigations (into the Seventh-day Adventist organizational activities) and some Seventh-day Adventist conference administrators may even face trial for fraud." (Walter Martin, in The Kingdom of the Cults, p 410).

"Finally, the situation of the Seventh Day Adventists must be mentioned. Their leadership, hand-picked by the (Hungarian) state authorities...In their case...the methods of intimidation [against those who refused to obey] were often more blatant than those applied against larger groups...They are always selected in such a way as to make documentation difficult if not impossible. Reminiscent of the intimidation known in the U.S. to those who are familiar with the ways of organized crime...In the case of the Seventh Day Adventists, some of the state 'appointed' leaders were so dissolute and morally reprehensible that they eventually had to give up their positions." (Hearing before the Committee on Foreign Relations, United States Senate, Ninety-eighth Congress, Second Session, June 12, 1984, "The Situation of the Churches in Hungary", p 264-265).

Section C. The Church persecutes those who expose, differ, or protest against her.

Roman Catholic Church

"How many millions of martyrs have been put to death in the name of Christianity, by that most unchristian and antichristian power, the papacy, will never be known until the dead, small and great, stand before God." (E.J. Waggoner, in Prophetic Lights, Chapter – The Papacy, p 92).

"For professing faith contrary to the teachings of the Church of Rome, history records the martyrdom of more than one hundred million people." (Brief Bible Readings, p. 16).

Does the SDA leadership also persecutes those who expose, differ, or protest against the church?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

M.L. Andreasen had his church retirement pension revoked for openly protesting the book, Questions on Doctrines which denies many of the original SDA doctrines.

1400 faithful Hungarians were disfellowshipped in 1983 for openly protesting the church's membership in the World Council of Free Churches.

"In Dec 21, 1985 Br. Nikola was physically attacked by the Seventh day Adventists and their preachers in the church in Zagreb (Yugoslavia) and beat him so that he is now in the hospital....preachers Jovica Posavec, Kuburic... Markov...and others struck him pushing him out of the church and threatening to kill him....Just think what sort of a church this is that would do such a thing....the leaders and preachers were angry because Nikola does not acknowledge their doctrine....I am sending you the doctors report...he was attacked in the Adventist church near Prilaz 77 in Zagreb. Nikola is in the hospital several days now." (Letter from Brother Ivan, from Yugoslavia, 1985).

Section D. The Church uses secular or civil power to punish those who expose or protest against her.

Roman Catholic Church

"The question has been raised whether it be lawful for the Church, not merely to sentence a delinquent to physical penalties, but itself to inflict these penalties. As to this, it is sufficient to note that the right of the Church to in-

voke the aid of the civil power to execute her sentences is expressly asserted by Boniface VIII in the Bull 'Unam Sanctam'" (The Catholic Encyclopedia, vol 12, p 266, article "Pope". <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/12260a.htm>).

Does the Seventh-day Adventist Church also use secular or civil power to punish those who expose or protest against the church?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Five Seventh Day Adventists were arrested on the pedestrian ramp leading from the Superdome to the Hyatt Regency Hotel Thursday night while protesting statements made by Russian delegates at a religious convention....The protesters all were attending the Seventh Day Adventists General Conference session in New Orleans...(and) sought a forum at the convention to express their opposition to the Russian delegate's statement but have been denied by Neal Wilson, of Washington., D.C., president of the General Conference of Seventh Day Adventists." (The Times-Picayune Newspaper, July 5, 1985 p A-25).

"Late in June 1986, Elder Neal C. Wilson, president of the General Conference, again went to Budapest Hungary....Meetings were held...with the Hungarian Union leadership and with the Hungarian Government....

"The Monday following Elder Wilson's departure from Budapest, Oszkar Egervari (leader of the 1400 disfellowshipped SDA's) was asked to come to the State Office of Religion...and told four things:

"1 – They must stop all gatherings. No more religious meetings could be held. 2 – They must no longer receive offerings and carry on their religious duties. 3 – No more campmeetings or youth camps could be held. 4 – Certain people would be held responsible if these points were not followed....

"It is clear that the Hungarian Union leadership is determined to stop all separate gatherings by Seventh-day Adventists who remain loyal to the teachings of historic Adventism. They will even use the arm of the State and threatened imprisonment to carry out their objective....Over one thousand Seventh-day Adventists can no longer worship God together as a result of Elder Wilson's visit to Budapest." (Independent Report of Neal C. Wilson's trip to Budapest Hungary, Pilgrims' Rest Tract, WM-140, July, 1986).

"Over 1000 Seventh Day Adventist (SDA) Church believers (were asked to and then) assembled at their headquarters in Nyanchwa in Kisii and called on the authorities to probe two dissident church groups which are involved in heretical teachings, the executive director of the SDA church's South Kenya Conference, Pastor Nathan Ogeto, said yesterday...

"He said the believers condemned and castigated whoever were the leaders of such a group.

"The SDA believers in Kisii he said wish to express their unswerving and total loyalty to President Moi, the government and the ruling party Kanu.

"He said the assembly paid special tribute to the Kisii DC, the OCPD, District Officers, chiefs and their assistants for their able leadership 'in containing and salvaging the situation.'" (The Kenya Times, Monday, November 24, 1986, p 20).

#8. Organizational Beliefs—Regarding the Church Itself.

Section A. The Church is one, holy, catholic, and apostolic.

Roman Catholic Church

"Urged by faith, we are obliged to believe and to maintain that the Church is one [in unity], holy, catholic, and also apostolic." (Pope Boniface VIII, *Unam Sanctam*, Bull promulgated on November 18, 1302. <http://www.ewtn.com/library/PAPALDOC/B7UNAM.HTM>).

Does the SDA church also believe that their church is one in unity, holy, Catholic or universal, and apostolic?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"The four classical marks of the Biblical church apply to Seventh-day Adventists: its holiness (in Jesus Christ), its catholicity (universality), its apostolicity (in harmony with the witness of the apostles/founders), its unity (one Lord, one Faith, one Baptism)." (North American Division Officers, in *Adventist Review*, October 1, 1992, p 27, parentheses and italic in original).

Section B. The Church is like the ark of God.

Roman Catholic Church

"There had been at the time of the deluge only one ark of Noah, prefiguring the one Church...and we read that, outside of this ark, all that subsisted on the earth was destroyed." (Pope Boniface VIII, *Unam Sanctam*, Bull promulgated on November 18, 1302. <http://www.ewtn.com/library/PAPALDOC/B7UNAM.HTM>).

"The Church is the place where humanity must rediscover its unity and salvation. The Church is "the world reconciled." She is that bark which "in the full sail of the Lord's cross, by the breath of the Holy Spirit, navigates safely in this world." According to another image dear to the Church Fathers, she is prefigured by Noah's ark, which alone saves from the flood." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Section Two, Paragraph 3, Article III, # 845. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/church3.html#CATHOLIC>).

Does the SDA church also believe that they are like the ark of God?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Many times pastors have compared the church to an ark of safety, and I believe it is....The church is a place to preserve our lives..." (Jim Cress, Mid-America Union Ministerial Secretary of the SDA church, in *Adventist Review*, August 7, 1986, p 23).

"The church is like Noah's ark....it will help save God's people..." (Floyd Bresee, Associate Secretary of the General Conference Ministerial and Stewardship Association, in *Adventist Review*, August 9, 1984, p 18).

Section C. The Gates of hell will not prevail against the Church.

Roman Catholic Church

"...all Christian churches everywhere have held and hold the great Church that is here [at Rome] to be their only basis and foundation since, according to the Savior's promise, the gates of hell have never prevailed against her." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Section Two, Paragraph 3, Article III, # 834. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/church3.html#CATHOLIC>).

"The Church well knows that the gates of hell will not prevail against her." (Pope Pius X, in *Ilfermo Proposito* (On Catholic Action in Italy, Encyclical promulgated on June 11, 1905, #6. <http://www.papalencyclicals.net/Pius10/p10fermo.htm>

"And although He seems to delay, we are certain that the Lord will not leave the scepter of sinners over the heritage of the just, that He will never abandon His heritage and that the gates of hell shall not prevail against it"

(In libro ii. Epist. S. Anselmi, ep. 33)." (Pope Pius X, in Communium Rerum (On St. Anselm of Aosta, Encyclical promulgated on April 21, 1909, #36. <http://www.papalencyclicals.net/Pius10/p10ans.htm>).

Does the SDA church also believe that the gates of hell cannot prevail against their church?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"...the case with the [SDA] Laodicean Church, as a church, is different. The gates of hell shall not prevail against it. The last church will not be spewed out; it will not be rejected; it will go through triumphantly." (M.L. Andreasen, in Review and Herald, November 9, 1939, p 7).

Section D. The Ship is going through with Christ's hand on the wheel.

Roman Catholic Church

"The Church which, from the day of Pentecost, has been destined here below to a never-ending life, which went forth from the upper chamber into the world endowed with the gifts and inspirations of the Holy Spirit, what has been her mission during the last twenty centuries and in every country of the world if not, after the example of her Divine Founder, "to go about doing good"? (Acts x, 38)...At times the bark of Peter, favored by the winds, goes happily forward; at other times it appears to be swallowed up by the waves and on the point of being lost. Has not this ship always aboard the Divine Pilot who knows when to calm the angry waves and the winds?" (Pope Pius XI, in Inquis Afflictisque (On the Persecution of the Church in Mexico, Encyclical promulgated on November 18, 1926, #29. <http://www.papalencyclicals.net/Pius11/P11INIQU.HTM>).

Does the SDA church also believe that the ship is going through with Christ's hand on the wheel?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Christ's statement is 'that the gates of hell shall not prevail against' the church...Let us stay with the ship. The church...is going through and will surely drop anchor on the 'sea of glass' because a 'Divine hand is on the wheel' – the hand of Christ." (Theodore Carcich, former vice-president of the General Conference, in Adventist Review, July 28, 1983, p 5).

Section E. The Church can never fall.

Roman Catholic Church

"Now you know well that the most deadly foes of the Catholic religion have always waged a fierce war, but without success, against this Chair; they are by no means ignorant of the fact that religion itself can never totter and fall while this Chair remains intact, the Chair which rests on the rock which the proud gates of hell cannot overthrow[5] and in which there is the whole and perfect solidity of the Christian religion." (Pope Pius IX, in Inter Multiplices (Pleading for Unity of Spirit), Encyclical promulgated on March 21, 1853, #7. <http://www.papalencyclicals.net/Pius09/p9interm.htm>).

"From this text it is clear that by the will and command of God the Church rests upon St. Peter...It is consequently the office of St. Peter to support the Church, and to guard it in all its strength and indestructible unity. How could he fulfil this office without the power of commanding, forbidding, and judging, which is properly called jurisdiction?...The words - and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it proclaim and establish the authority of which we speak. 'What is the it?' (writes Origen). 'Is it the rock upon which Christ builds the Church or the Church? The expression indeed is ambiguous, as if the rock and the Church were one and the same. I indeed think that this is so, and that neither against the rock upon which Christ builds His Church nor against the Church shall the gates of Hell prevail' (Origenes, Comment. in Matt., tom. xii., n. ii). The meaning of this divine utterance

is, that, notwithstanding the wiles and intrigues which they bring to bear against the Church, it can never be that the church committed to the care of Peter shall succumb or in any wise fail. 'For the Church, as the edifice of Christ who has wisely built 'His house upon a rock,' cannot be conquered by the gates of Hell, which may prevail over any man who shall be off the rock and outside the Church, but shall be powerless against it' (Ibid.). Therefore God confided His Church to Peter so that he might safely guard it with his unconquerable power. He invested him, therefore, with the needful authority; since the right to rule is absolutely required by him who has to guard human society really and effectively. This, furthermore, Christ gave: 'To thee will I give the keys of the kingdom of Heaven.' And He is clearly still speaking of the Church, which a short time before He had called His own, and which He declared He wished to build on Peter as a foundation. The Church is typified not only as an edifice but as a Kingdom, and every one knows that the keys constitute the usual sign of governing authority. Wherefore when Christ promised to give to Peter the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, he promised to give him power and authority over the Church. 'The Son committed to Peter the office of spreading the knowledge of His Father and Himself over the whole world. He who increased the Church in all the earth, and proclaimed it to be stronger than the heavens, gave to a mortal man all power in Heaven when He handed him the Keys' (Johannes Chrysostomus, Hom. Liv., in Matt. v., 2)....

"And since all Christians must be closely united in the communion of one immutable faith, Christ the Lord, in virtue of His prayers, obtained for Peter that in the fulfilment of his office he should never fall away from the faith." (Pope Leo XIII, in *Satis Cognitum* (On the Unity of the Church), Encyclical promulgated on June 29, 1896, #12. <http://www.papalencyclicals.net/Leo13/13satis.htm>).

Does the SDA church also believe that their church can never fall?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"The prophetic scenario assures us of the (SDA) church's survival....[It will] go through until the very end....it does not fall..." (Charles E. Bradford, president of the North American Division of Seventh-day Adventists, in Adventist Review, May 4, 1989, p 9).

"...because the church is under God's grace it 'may appear as about to fall, but it does not fall...'" (William G. Johnson, editor of the Adventist Review, in Adventist Review, September 22, 1983, p 14).

{Please note: the church which appears to fall but does not is God's true church of obedient individuals, not a denominational structure! For the Bible proof, please go to: <http://www.TrueChurchofGod.info>}

Section F. The Church can never fully be contaminated or apostatize from God.

Roman Catholic Church

"To the one true Church of Christ, we say, which is visible to all, and which is to remain, according to the will of its Author, exactly the same as He instituted it. During the lapse of centuries, the mystical Spouse of Christ has never been contaminated, nor can she ever in the future be contaminated, as Cyprian bears witness: 'The Bride of Christ cannot be made false to her Spouse: she is incorrupt and modest. She knows but one dwelling, she guards the sanctity of the nuptial chamber chastely and modestly.'" (Pope Pius XI, in *Mortalium Animos* (On Religious Unity), Encyclical promulgated on January, 1928, #10. <http://www.papalencyclicals.net/Pius11/P11MORTA.HTM>).

"It is eminently befitting the nature and necessity of the case, that Christ Jesus has been and shall continue to be ready to safeguard the Church, which His provident care established for the salvation of the human race. This certainty is warranted by the promise of her Divine Founder, which we read in the Gospel; and it must be clear to evidence from the annals of that Church, on which error has never set a stain, which no falling away however

widespread of her sons has made to waver, which regains her youthful vigor and ceaselessly renews her strength despite the assaults of impious men, even when carried to the most shocking extremes....

"We mean the precepts of Christ Jesus, who has provided and strengthened His Church with a superb, an immortal constitution which so many vicissitudes of time and fortune, so many tribulations during the twenty centuries that have passed have been unable to shake, and will never cause to totter even to the day of doom." (Pope Pius XI, *Ad Salutem* (On St. Augustine, Encyclical promulgated on April 30, 1930, #1 & 29. <http://www.papalencyclicals.net/Pius11/P11SALUT.HTM>).

Does the SDA church also believe that their church can never fully apostatize from God?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"I told her [Miss Lyda Scott]...that God would not permit this denomination to so fully apostatize that there would be the coming out of another church." (Willie C. White, in the Willie C. White Correspondence file, May 23, 1915).

Section G. The Church will go on to complete victory.

Roman Catholic Church

"Though our ancestors' institutions failed, public affairs are in tumult, and everything human is confused, the Catholic Church alone never vacilates, but instead looks confidently to the future. She alone is born for immortality, trusting in the words addressed to Blessed Peter: 'Upon this rock I will build my Church and the gates of hell will not prevail against her.'" (Pope Benedict XV, in *Principi Apostolorum Petro* (On St. Ephrem the Syrian), Encyclical promulgated on October 5, 1920, #15. <http://www.papalencyclicals.net/Ben15/b15prapp.htm>).

"Our unshaken hope in this complete victory of God and of the Church receives daily confirmation (such is the infinite mercy of God!) from the noble ardor of innumerable souls whom we see turning themselves to God, in every country and in all classes of society." (Pope Pius XI, in *Caritate Christi Compulsi* (On the Sacred Heart), Encyclical promulgated on May 3, 1932, #10. <http://www.papalencyclicals.net/Pius11/P11CARIT.HTM>).

Does the SDA church also believe that their church will go on to complete victory and triumph?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"The Seventh-day Adventist Church will triumph gloriously and will go through triumphantly, as a corporate body, to the sea of glass." (Gordon W. Collier, Sr. in *The Early and Latter Rain of the Holy Spirit*, p 183).

"I want you to remember one thing, that the Laodicean (SDA) Church is the translation church...this is the very church that will be translated into the Kingdom of God." (J.L. McElhany, president of the General Conference, in *Review and Herald*, November 30, 1939, p 4).

"This church to which we belong will emerge a victorious company to stand some day on the sea of glass....Adventism is destined to triumph gloriously....They [God's people] will patiently watch and pray until God in His own time and in His own way purifies His church...The church will fulfill its prophetic role and will triumph. Let us stay with the church so that we can share in that victory." (E.R. Bacchus, president of the Ontario Conference of SDA, Canada, in *Messenger*, October, 1994, p 2 & 11).

Section H. There is no salvation outside of the Church.

Roman Catholic Church

"Outside the Church there is no salvation"....

"Basing itself on Scripture and Tradition, the Council teaches that the Church, a pilgrim now on earth, is necessary for salvation...Hence they could not be saved who, knowing that the Catholic Church was founded as necessary by God through Christ, would refuse either to enter it or to remain in it." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Part One, Section Two, Chapter Three, Article 9, Paragraph 3, Section III, #846 (1992 edition, p 244). <http://www.scborromeo.org/ccc/p123a9p3.htm>).

"For 'there is one universal (Catholic) Church outside of which no one at all is saved...'" (Pope Pius IX, *Ubi Primum* (On Discipline For Religious), Encyclical Promulgated on June 17, 1847, #10. <http://www.ewtn.com/library/ENCYC/P9UBIPR1.HTM>).

Does the SDA church also teach that there is no salvation outside their church?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Regardless of the pretext, or how righteous the cause may appear, separation from the visible remnant [the SDA church] is apostasy from the body of Christ." (E.R. Bacchus, president of the Ontario Conference of SDA, Canada, in *Messenger*, October, 1994, p 2).

"The local [SDA] church becomes the 'port of entry' to the kingdom of God." (North American Division Officers, in *Adventist Review*, October 1, 1992, p 23).

"Therefore it is in the church...that He (Christ) invites all people who accept salvation....Church – who needs it? You do, and so do I – and all others who choose to love Christ...He invites us there, and still adds to it daily such as should be saved. Let us then treat church membership as the privilege it really is..." (Brian Jones, Bible instructor in the Washington Conference of SDA, in *Adventist Review*, March 7, 1991, p 10).

"There is some relationship between salvation and church membership." (Floyd Bresee, Associate Secretary of the General Conference Ministerial and Stewardship Association, in *Adventist Review*, August 9, 1984, p 18).

#9. Organizational Beliefs—in Doctrine.

Section A. The Doctrine of Original Sin.

Roman Catholic Church

"...the Church has always taught that the overwhelming misery which oppresses men and their inclination towards evil and death cannot be understood apart from their connection with Adam's sin and the fact that he has transmitted to us a sin with which we are all born afflicted, a sin which is the "death of the soul".[291] Because of this certainty of faith, the Church baptizes for the remission of sins even tiny infants who have not committed personal sin....

"We therefore hold, with the Council of Trent, that original sin is transmitted with human nature, 'by propagation, not by imitation' and that it is... 'proper to each'" (Paul VI, CPG # 16)." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Section Two, Article III & IV, #403 & 419. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/visible4.html#DEATH>).

Does the SDA church also teach the doctrine of Original Sin?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"The spiritual disease that has infected all of us is sin...we are all in a sinful state because of the decision of Adam, the corporate head of the human race...by man [Adam] sin entered into the world, and as a result, all men

sinned. That is, because of Adam's sin, all men became sinners." (General Conference president Neal C. Wilson, in Adventist Review, June 28, 1990, p 8).

"We are all sinners, whether we have ever done anything 'wrong' or not. It is not sinning that makes us sinners. It is getting born that makes us sinners....We are born sinners, and we sin because we are sinners. We are not sinners because we sin!...Since we are sinners by nature, we of ourselves are never going to be able to produce any obedience." (Morris L. Venden, well-known SDA pastor and author, in *Faith That Works*, p 161-65).

"Man sins because he is sinful. He is not sinful because he sins...You don't have to sin to be sinful; all you have to do is get yourself born!" (Morris L. Venden, in *To Know God: A Five Day Plan*, p 23).

"We are born sinful and subject to death--prior to lawbreaking...Clearly Adam's sin affected the race--constituted them sinners." (Issues: The Seventh-day Adventist Church and Certain Private Ministries, sponsored and authorized for publication by the North American Division Officers and Union Presidents of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, p 118).

"We are born sinners..." Adult Sabbath School Lessons Quarterly, First Quarter, Lesson #5, January 23, 1983, p 35.

Section B. The immortality of the soul with perfection necessary for heaven being gained after death.

Roman Catholic Church

"Every man receives his eternal recompense in his immortal soul from the moment of his death in a particular judgment by Christ, the judge of the living and the dead....

"Those who die in God's grace and friendship imperfectly purified, although they are assured of their eternal salvation, undergo a purification after death, so as to achieve the holiness necessary to enter the joy of God. (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Section Two, Article 12, Section VI, #1051 & 1054. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/art12.html#HOPE>).

Does the SDA church also teach the immortality of the soul with perfection necessary for heaven being gained after death?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

The Bible states that "the soul that sinneth, it shall die" (Ezekiel 18:20), not live forever. But the SDA church teaches that no one can overcome all sin in this life before Christ comes. Yet God will not destroy you but will make you perfect and take you to heaven, giving you eternal life anyway. That is teaching the doctrine on the immortality of the soul, and of perfection being granted after death even though you were not ready for heaven!

"...I will always fall short of my potential....for those who are hungering and thirsting after righteousness...[are] striving after an elusive goal..." (Alden Thompson, professor of religion at Walla Walla SDA College, in Adventist Review, December 6, 1984, p 6).

"...if we die to sin at conversion, are we going to sin anymore?...We will continue to sin as Christians--not because we want to, but because we're human." (H.M.S. Richards, Jr., in *Voice of Prophecy News*, May, 1985, p 2).

"We will never reach sinless perfection in this life..." (R.S. Watts, Vice-President of the General Conference, in *Review and Herald*, May 19, 1966, p 4).

"We should remember that only when Jesus comes can we be made perfect." (Taylor G. Bunch, Retired SDA minister, in *Ministry Magazine*, December, 1965, p 9).

Section C. The Bible is imperfect.

Roman Catholic Church

"...your Romish doctors strain every nerve to persuade us that Scripture is imperfect..." (Chr. Wordsworth, D.D., in Letters to M. Gordon, p 81, cited in Source Book for Bible Students, p 87-88).

"It is true, no doubt, that copyists have made mistakes in the text of the Bible; this question, when it arises, should be carefully considered on its merits, and the fact not too easily admitted, but only in those passages where the proof is clear." (Pope Leo XIII, in *Providentissimus Deus* (On the Study of Holy Scripture), Encyclical promulgated on November 18, 1893, #20. <http://www.papalencyclicals.net/Leo13/l13provi.htm>).

"VATICAN CITY, Italy - The Vatican criticized a literal interpretation of the Bible and said the fundamentalist approach to scripture was a kind of intellectual suicide. A Vatican document said fundamentalism refuses to admit that the inspired Word of God has been expressed in human language... by human authors possessed of limited capacities and resources.

"The 125-page document, *The Interpretation of the Bible in the Church*, was written by the Pontifical Biblical Commission, a group of scholars who assist the Pope in the study of scripture. It noted that a fundamentalist interpretation of the Bible had been gaining strength. The Vatican is increasingly concerned about the number of Catholics, especially in Latin America, who have abandoned the church for fast-growing fundamentalist sects. The fundamentalist approach is dangerous, for it is attractive to people who look to the Bible for ready answers to the problems of life, the document said. Fundamentalism actually invites people to a kind of intellectual suicide. A fundamentalist interpretation of the Bible began during the Reformation, when Protestants showed an increasing concern for fidelity to the literal meaning of scripture.

"The document said fundamentalism refused to admit that there was a human element in the transmission of the Word of God. One member of the commission, Jesuit Father Joseph Fitzmeyer, said fundamentalists failed to recognize that several years elapsed between the time Jesus spoke and the time when the gospels were written. There was no stenographer, no one with a tape recorder on that time, said Fitzmeyer." (The Star, Manila, Philippines, 1994, cited in [Presents of God Ministry Website](#), see also Chicago Tribune, March 20, 1994, p 27. The Document "The Interpretation of the Bible in the Church", was written by the Pontifical Biblical Commission, on April 23, 1993, http://www.vatican.va/roman_curia/congregations/cfaith/pcb_documents/rc_con_cfaith_doc_19930415_interpretazione_it.html).

Does the SDA church also believe that the Bible is imperfect?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"In our study and presentation (of the Bible), we also must reject the idea of Biblical inerrancy and verbal inspiration, but we dare not treat the Scriptures as just another human document." (General Conference president Neal C. Wilson, in Adventist Review, December 17, 1981, p 5).

Section D. Claims infallibility – or whatever the Church does or teaches is correct and needs no repentance.

Roman Catholic Church

"...not least among the blessings which have resulted from the public and legitimate honor paid to the Blessed Virgin and the saints is the perfect and perpetual immunity of the Church from error and heresy. We may well admire in this the admirable wisdom of the Providence of God, who, ever bringing good out of evil, has from time to time suffered the faith and piety of men to grow weak, and allowed Catholic truth to be attacked by false doctrines, but always with the result that truth has afterwards shone out with greater splendor, and that men's faith,

aroused from its lethargy, has shown itself more vigorous than before." (Pope Pius XI, in *Quas Primas* (on the Feast of Christ the King), Encyclical promulgated on, December 11, 1925, #22. <http://www.newadvent.org/docs/pi11qp.htm>).

"In order to preserve the Church in the purity of the faith handed on by the apostles, Christ who is the Truth willed to confer on her a share in his own infallibility. By a "supernatural sense of faith" the People of God, under the guidance of the Church's living Magisterium, "unfailingly adheres to this faith."

"The mission of the Magisterium is linked to the definitive nature of the covenant established by God with his people in Christ. It is this Magisterium's task to preserve God's people from deviations and defections and to guarantee them the objective possibility of professing the true faith without error. Thus, the pastoral duty of the Magisterium is aimed at seeing to it that the People of God abides in the truth that liberates. To fulfill this service, Christ endowed the Church's shepherds with the charism of infallibility in matters of faith and morals. The exercise of this charism takes several forms:

"The Roman Pontiff, head of the college of bishops, enjoys this infallibility in virtue of his office, when, as supreme pastor and teacher of all the faithful - who confirms his brethren in the faith he proclaims by a definitive act a doctrine pertaining to faith or morals....The infallibility promised to the Church is also present in the body of bishops when, together with Peter's successor, they exercise the supreme Magisterium,' above all in an Ecumenical Council. When the Church through its supreme Magisterium proposes a doctrine 'for belief as being divinely revealed,' and as the teaching of Christ, the definitions 'must be adhered to with the obedience of faith.' This infallibility extends as far as the deposit of divine Revelation itself." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, The Profession of Faith, Section Two, Paragraph 4, Subsection I, #889 - 891. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/church4.html#CONSTITUTION>).

"The infallibility of the Magisterium of the Pastors extends to all the elements of doctrine, including moral doctrine, without which the saving truths of the faith cannot be preserved, expounded, or observed." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Part Three, Section One, Chapter Three, Article 3, Subsection III, #2051. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/holy.html#MISSIONARY>).

Does the SDA church also claim infallibility – or whatever the Church does or teaches is correct and needs no repentance?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

The SDA church hierarchical organization has never repented from the wrongs committed and the rejection of God's truth since its earliest beginnings in 1903. For proof, see the book "Abomination of Desolation and Seventh-day Adventist Church History, Second Edition" at <http://www.LightMinistries.com/id94.htm>

Section E. Christ will set up His kingdom on earth at His second coming.

Roman Catholic Church

"Therefore peace being made, and every evil suppressed, that righteous King and Conqueror (Jesus Christ) will institute a great judgment on the earth respecting the living and the dead, and will deliver all the nations into subjection to the righteous who are alive, and will raise the righteous dead to eternal life, and will Himself reign with them on the earth..." (St Lactantius, *The Epitome of the Divine Institutes*, Chapter LXXII, in Early Church Fathers, *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, Vol. VII. http://www.ccel.org/fathers2/ANF_07/anf07_11.htm).

"Though already present in his Church, Christ's reign is nevertheless yet to be fulfilled "with power and great glory" by the King's return to earth....

"Before his Ascension Christ affirmed that the hour had not yet come for the glorious establishment of the messianic kingdom awaited by Israel[561] which, according to the prophets, was to bring all men the definitive order of justice, love and peace." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, The Profession of Faith, Section Two, Article 7, Subsection I, #671 & 672. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/creed9.html#THENCE>).

Does the SDA church also believe that Christ will set up His kingdom on this earth at His second coming?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"The signs He [Christ] predicted are taking place before our eyes. World conditions are precisely what He said they would be just before His second advent....

"What will happen when this new world Leader appears? What will the various governments do about it? How will the churches react? What will be the effect on the stock market? More important still, how will it affect individuals--you and me and everybody?....

"Now He is about to do it again [healing the sick], on a global scale. His coming invasion of the world will have a similar miraculous result. Hospitals and convalescent homes will be emptied, their one-time occupants bursting with new life and vigor...Thousands upon thousands [of insane in mental homes] will rejoice at His touch upon their poor, confused brains....

"Eventually raising the dead on a prodigious scale will be another of the first actions of the coming world Leader....

"When you come to think of it, this will be a novel way to start a new regime....

"Part of His master design is full employment for everybody. And the jobs He provides will never run out....Indeed the establishment of His kingdom will be the success story of the ages....

"In the not far distant future He will take over the government of our world and set up His own kingdom of righteousness and peace...all those who are accepted as citizens of His kingdom have to experience a radical change in their minds, so radical indeed that it will be as though they had started all over again, like being born anew. They will have to think differently, and act differently...They will have to stop acting like rebels and take their stand with the loyalists....

"Come, O man the world needs most! Come and bring an end to all strife and conflict! Come and make wars cease to the ends of the earth! Come and make all sick people well again! Come and restore the crippled and handicapped! Come and raise the dead! Come and take over the government of mankind! Come and commence Your reign of righteousness and peace! Come and bring in the glorious years of eternity!

"Even so, come, Lord Jesus!" (Arthur S. Maxwell, well known SDA author, in *Man the World Needs Most*, p 76-83, 93-96).

"We Still Believe...Jesus Will Usher in a New World Order....

"He will come to inaugurate a 'new world order' that will be unlike anything the world has known. Someday soon, you and I will live in that new world....If Jesus were to come tomorrow, would you be happy in the new world He will bring with Him?

"But neither democracy nor communism nor socialism is God's system. His eternal kingdom is built on different principles and will supersede all earthly governments and powers...and the next great event in the world his-

tory will happen when God sets up His kingdom that will last forever." (General Conference President, Robert Folkenberg, in *We Still Believe*, p 23, 28-29, 118-19).

"Thus shall we anticipate the establishment of God's eternal kingdom of peace at the second advent of our Lord and Saviour, who is the Prince of peace." (Annual Council of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, in *Adventist Review*, December 5, 1985, p 19).

"...the establishment of the literal kingdom of God ushered in by the glorious second coming of Jesus Christ." (Douglas Devnich, Director of Public Affairs for the Canadian Union Conference of Seventh-day Adventists, in *Ministry Magazine*, November, 1983, p 24).

"We believe that soon Jesus will come to this world and usher in His kingdom of peace, joy, and righteousness." (General Conference President Neal C. Wilson, in *Adventist Review*, December 13, 1979, p 6).

#10. Religious Practices.

Section A. Celebrates the Eucharist.

Roman Catholic Church

"The sacrificial character of the Eucharist is manifested in the very words of institution: "This is my body which is given for you" and "This cup which is poured out for you is the New Covenant in my blood." In the Eucharist Christ gives us the very body which he gave up for us on the cross, the very blood which he "poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins."...

"Through the ministry of priests the spiritual sacrifice of the faithful is completed in union with the sacrifice of Christ the only Mediator, which in the Eucharist is offered through the priests' hands in the name of the whole Church in an unbloody and sacramental manner until the Lord himself comes....

"In the most blessed sacrament of the Eucharist 'the body and blood, together with the soul and divinity, of our Lord Jesus Christ and, therefore, the whole Christ is truly, really, and substantially contained.' '... it is presence in the fullest sense: that is to say, it is a substantial presence by which Christ, God and man, makes himself wholly and entirely present.'...

"The Eucharistic presence of Christ begins at the moment of the consecration and endures as long as the Eucharistic species subsist [thus fully under the control of and discretion of the priest]. Christ is present whole and entire in each of the species and whole and entire in each of their parts...

"Jesus awaits us in this sacrament of love. Let us not refuse the time to go to meet him in adoration, in contemplation full of faith, and open to making amends for the serious offenses and crimes of the world. Let our adoration never cease." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Section Two, Chapter One, Article 3, Subsection V, #1365, 1369, 1374, 1377, 1380. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/euch2.html#presence>).

"...the Eucharist cannot unite us to Christ without at the same time cleansing us from past sins and preserving us from future sins...If, as often as his blood is poured out, it is poured for the forgiveness of sins, I should always receive it, so that it may always forgive my sins. Because I always sin, I should always have a remedy.[St. Ambrose, *De Sacr.* 4, 6, 28: PL 16, 446; cf. 1 Cor 11:26.]" (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Section Two, Chapter One, Article 3, Subsection VI, #1393. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/euch2.html#BANQUET>).

Does the SDA church also celebrate the Eucharist?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Over one hundred theologians met in Lima, Peru, in January 1982, and recommended unanimously to transmit this agree statement--the Lima text--for the common study and official response of the churches. They represented virtually all the major church traditions: Eastern Orthodox, Oriental Orthodox, Roman Catholic, Old Catholic, Lutheran, Anglican, Reformed, Methodist, United, Disciples, Baptist, Adventist and Pentecostal.

"The churches' response to this agreed statement will be a vital step in the ecumenical process of 'reception'." Baptism, Eucharist and Ministry, Faith and Order Paper #111, back cover, published by the World Council of Churches, 1982.

"Recent research clearly reveals that there is no consensus among scholars on some of the most critical issues pertaining to the eucharist....this central celebration of the Christian church....The purpose of this essay is primarily to show how Seventh-day Adventist understanding of the eucharist or the Lord's supper...[and] to highlight Adventist understanding and practice of the eucharist..."

"On occasion Seventh-day Adventists refer to the eucharist as a sacrament....Being conscious of the sacredness of the celebration of the eucharist, Adventists engage in a personal preparation that includes self-examination...In preparation for the celebration of the eucharist Seventh-day Adventists practice the washing of feet..." Written response of the Seventh-day Adventist Church Council on Inter-Church Relations, November, 1985, published in Churches Respond to BEM (Baptism, Eucharist, and Ministry), vol 2, p 341-343, published by the World Council of Churches in 1986.

"And we could go on if space permitted – to mention the WCC's... accentuation of the Holy Spirit and the Eucharist. All of these emphases fit into the ambit of the three angels' messages." (Roy Adams, Associate Editor of the Adventist Review, in Adventist Review, May 2, 1991, p 10).

"SDAs Staff Booth at [Roman Catholic] Eucharistic Congress" (Adventist Review, February 6, 1986, p 29).

Section B. Celebrates Easter Sunday Services.

Roman Catholic Church

"Holy Mother Church believes that she should celebrate the saving work of her divine Spouse in a sacred commemoration on certain days throughout the course of the year. Once each week, on the day which she has called the Lord's Day [Sunday], she keeps the memory of the Lord's resurrection. She also celebrates it once every year, together with his blessed Passion, at Easter, that most solemn of all feasts....

"Therefore Easter is not simply one feast among others, but the 'Feast of feasts,' the 'Solemnity of solemnities,' just as the Eucharist is the "Sacrament of sacraments" (the Great Sacrament). St. Athanasius calls Easter 'the Great Sunday' and the Eastern Churches call Holy Week 'the Great Week.'" (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Part Two, Section One, Chapter Two, Article 1, Subsection III, #1163 & 1169. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/paschal3.html#WHEN>).

Does the SDA church also celebrate Easter Sunday services?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Good Adventist news for Easter – For the first time in denominational history a television network – CBS – will broadcast an Easter Sunday service from a SDA church. The program, 'Festival of Hope,' will originate from the Camarillo Adventist Church in California. The speaker will be Elder Roger Bothwell, pastor of the College Church at Pacific Union College. WCBS, New York City, will carry the service this Sunday [April 22] at 11 a.m (8 a.m. Camarillo time) as will CBS affiliates in Roanoke, Boston, Tampa, Bismarck, Minot, Madison, Williston, Cincinnati, Champaign, San Antonio, Columbus, Huntsville, St. Louis, La Crosse and Tuscaloosa. Some 20

other affiliated stations will carry the program on a delayed basis. Unfortunately, the CBS affiliate in Washington, D.C., WDVM, will not carry the program." (General Conference Weekly Press Relations Newsletter, Spring, 1984. (see also Adventist Review, March 29, 1984, p 31).

"Bob Hunter, pastor of the Stone Mountain, Georgia, [SDA] church, delivered the Easter message at the sunrise service atop Georgia's Stone Mountain. The Service was attended by some 4,000 people and was covered by three of the local Atlanta television stations. The service was videotaped and aired on Stone Mountain church's television program, 'Discovery.'" Southern Tidings (Official journal of the Southern Union Conference of Seventh-day Adventists), in August, 1985, p 19.

Other SDA churches that have been holding Easter Sunday services are:

California's Burbank SDA church (see Pacific Union Recorder, March 6, 1989, p 26).

California's Elmshaven SDA church (see Recorder, June 16, 1986, p 21).

California's La Sierra Collegiate church (see Recorder, July 18, 1988, p 22).

California's Riverside SDA church (see Recorder, June 16, 1986, p 16).

California's Santa Ana Spanish SDA church (see Recorder, June 1, 1987, p 8).

California's Sunnyvale SDA church (see Church Bulletin, April 11, 1987).

California's Thousand Oaks SDA church (see Recorder, June 3, 1991, p 21).

California's White Memorial SDA church (see Church Bulletin, April 11, 1987).

Hawaii's Aiea SDA church (see Recorder, June 20, 1988, p 17).

Montana's Jordan SDA church (see Gleaner, June 16, 1986, p 18).

Ohio's Toledo First SDA Church (see Church Bulletin, April 3, 1993).

Oregon's (Portland) University Park SDA church (see Gleaner, May 5, 1986, p 17).

Oregon's Mount Tabor SDA church (see Gleaner, July 7, 1986, p 24).

Washington's Pasco Riverview SDA church (see Gleaner, May 19, 1986, p 13).

Washington, D.C.'s Review and Herald (see Adventist Review, April 27, 1989, p 7).

Section C. Sunday is referred to as the Lord's Day.

Roman Catholic Church

"By a tradition handed down from the apostles which took its origin from the very day of Christ's Resurrection, the Church celebrates the Paschal mystery every seventh day, which day is appropriately called the Lord's Day or Sunday.[SC 106.] The day of Christ's Resurrection is both the first day of the week, the memorial of the first day of creation, and the 'eighth day,' on which Christ after his 'rest' on the great sabbath inaugurates the 'day that the Lord has made,' the 'day that knows no evening.'[Byzantine liturgy.] The Lord's Supper is its center, for there the whole community of the faithful encounters the risen Lord who invites them to his banquet:[Cf. Jn 21:12 ; Lk 24:30 .] The Lord's day, the day of Resurrection, the day of Christians, is our day. It is called the Lord's day because on it the Lord rose victorious to the Father. If pagans call it the 'day of the sun,' we willingly agree, for to-

day the light of the world is raised, today is revealed the sun of justice with healing in his rays.[St. Jerome, Pasch.: CCL 78, 550.]" (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Part Two, Subsection III, #1166. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/paschal3.html#WHEN>).

"Sunday is expressly distinguished from the sabbath which it follows chronologically every week; for Christians its ceremonial observance replaces that of the sabbath. In Christ's Passover, Sunday fulfills the spiritual truth of the Jewish sabbath and announces man's eternal rest in God. For worship under the Law prepared for the mystery of Christ, and what was done there prefigured some aspects of Christ:[Cf. 1 Cor 10:11 .] Those who lived according to the old order of things have come to a new hope, no longer keeping the sabbath, but the Lord's Day, in which our life is blessed by him and by his death.[St. Ignatius of Antioch, Ad Magn. 9, 1: SCh 10, 88.] (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Section Two, Chapter One, Article 2 , Subsection III, # 2175. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/comm2.html#DAY>).

Does the SDA church also refers to Sunday as the Lord's day?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"...the phrase 'the Lord's day' in Revelation 1:10....More attention should be given to the possibility that the phrase refers to an annual resurrection [Sunday] celebration." (The Sabbath in Scripture and History, p 127, published by the Seventh-day Adventist Review and Herald Publishing Association, 1982).

Samuel Bacchiocchi, Professor of Church History and Theology at Andrews Seventh-day Adventist University, is a well-known SDA lecturer who has presented his "Lord's Day Seminars" to many SDA churches, and he wrote a book entitled "From Sabbath To Sunday", wherein the "Lord's day" is referred to as being Sunday and not Saturday over 51 times in just the first 160 pages of this 369 page book!

In reference to Revelation 1:10 – "I [John] was in the Spirit on the Lord's day" – Bacchiocchi argues that the "Lord's day" is not the Seventh day Sabbath, but it either refers to a weekly Sunday, or an Easter Sunday, or it refers to the time of Christ's second coming (see p 111-113). He calls the keeping of the moral Sabbath of the 4th commandment a "Jewish tradition" (p 13), a "Jewish religious institution" (p 163), and states that "the eighth day (Sunday – the day after the Sabbath) far surpassed the seventh day" (p 283). He also states that Paul was warning against those who would promote Seventh-day Sabbath keeping "as indispensable aids to Christian perfection" (p 356). And then he sums up his whole book in the very last sentence by stating:

"...Paul rejected the Sabbath as a means of salvation but accepted it as a shadow pointing to the substance which belongs to Christ." (Dr. Samuel Bacchiocchi, in From Sabbath To Sunday, p 368-369, published by the Pontifical Gregorian University Press, Rome in 1977, IMPRIMATUR by R.P. Herve Carrier, S.I., University Recitor).

Section D. Church services held on Sunday.

Roman Catholic Church

"Sunday is the pre-eminent day for the liturgical assembly, when the faithful gather 'to listen to the word of God and take part in the Eucharist, thus calling to mind the Passion, Resurrection, and glory of the Lord Jesus, and giving thanks to God who "has begotten them again, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead" unto a living hope' ..." (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Part Two, Subsection III, #1167. <http://www.christusrex.org/www1/CDHN/paschal3.html#WHEN>).

Does the SDA church also hold Sunday worship church services?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"ON SUNDAY, MAY 19, our oldest church in New Zealand, Ponsonby, has been chosen as the venue for a nationwide televised church service--one of only six such services in NZ in 1985. This will be the occasion of Pastor Neal Wilson's visit, and plans for the music and youth scripture reading are under way--not to mention working bees on the church!" Record, April 13, 1985, p 16.

"Adventist Sunday church...Deeply committed members of the 600-member Mountain View church (in Las Vegas, Nevada) launched their ('52-week' 'Sunday morning worship service') experiment on Easter weekend...Each Sunday (throughout an entire year) (SDA pastor Tim) Dunfield presents a clearly Adventist message...They hope that this model can be replicated (by SDA churches) in other cities across this country." (Pacific Union Recorder, February, 2000, p 34-35).

Section E. Upholds Sunday Laws.

Roman Catholic Church

"Thus, religion and moral and physical well-being are one in demanding this periodic rest, and for many centuries now the Church has set aside Sunday as a special day of rest for the faithful, on which they participate in the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, the memorial and application of Christ's redemptive work for souls.

"Heavy in heart, We cannot but deplore the growing tendency in certain quarters to disregard this sacred law, if not to reject it outright. This attitude must inevitably impair the bodily and spiritual health of the workers, whose welfare We have so much at heart.

"In the name of God, therefore, and for the sake of the material and spiritual interests of men, We call upon all, public authorities, employers and workers, to observe the precepts of God and His Church and to remember their grave responsibilities before God and society." (Pope John XXIII, in *Mater Et Magistra*, Encyclical promulgated on May 15, 1961, # 251-253. <http://www.papalencyclicals.net/John23/j23mater.htm>).

"And in like manner, in the case of the worker, there are many things which the power of the State should protect; and, first of all, the goods of his soul. For however good and desirable mortal life be, yet it is not the ultimate goal for which we are born, but a road only and a means for perfecting, through knowledge of truth and love of good, the life of the soul. The soul bears the express image and likeness of God, and there resides in it that sovereignty through the medium of which man has been bidden to rule all created nature below him and to make all lands and all seas serve his interests....in this connection a man cannot even by his own free choice allow himself to be treated in a way inconsistent with his nature, and suffer his soul to be enslaved; for there is no question here of rights belonging to man, but of duties owed to God, which are to be religiously observed.

"Hence follows necessary cessation from toil and work on Sundays and Holy Days of Obligation. Let no one, however, understand this in the sense of greater indulgence of idle leisure, and much less in the sense of that kind of cessation from work, such as many desire, which encourages vice and promotes wasteful spending of money, but solely in the sense of a repose from labor made sacred by religion. Rest combined with religion calls man away from toil and the business of daily life to admonish him to ponder on heavenly goods and to pay his just and due homage to the Eternal Deity. This is especially the nature, and this the cause, of the rest to be taken on Sundays and Holy Days of Obligation, and God has sanctioned the same in the Old Testament by a special law: 'Remember thou keep holy the Sabbath Day,' and He Himself taught it by His own action; namely the mystical rest taken immediately after He had created man: 'He hath rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done.' ...

"Let the worker be exhorted to the worship of God and the pursuit of piety, especially to religious observance of Sundays and Holy Days. Let him learn to reverence and love the Church, the common Mother of all, and likewise to observe her precepts and to frequent her Sacraments, which are the divine means for purifying the soul

from the status of sin and for attaining sanctity." (Pope Leo XIII, *Rerum Novarum* (On the Condition of the Working Classes), Encyclical promulgated on May 15, 1891, #57-58 & 77. <http://www.newadvent.org/docs/le13rn.htm>).

"[It is error to believe that] The Church ought to be separated from the State, and the State from the Church." (Pope Pius IX, *The Syllabus (of Errors)*, Issued in 1864, Section VI, Errors About Civil Society, Considered Both in Itself and in its Relation to the Church, #55. <http://www.ewtn.com/library/PAPALDOC/P9SYL-L.HTM>).

"For several centuries, Christians observed Sunday simply as a day of worship, without being able to give it the specific meaning of Sabbath rest. Only in the fourth century did the civil law of the Roman Empire recognize the weekly recurrence, determining that on "the day of the sun" the judges, the people of the cities and the various trade corporations would not work. Christians rejoiced to see thus removed the obstacles which until then had sometimes made observance of the Lord's Day heroic. They could now devote themselves to prayer in common without hindrance.

"It would therefore be wrong to see in this legislation of the rhythm of the week a mere historical circumstance with no special significance for the Church and which she could simply set aside. Even after the fall of the Empire, the Councils did not cease to insist upon the arrangements regarding Sunday rest. In countries where Christians are in the minority and where the festive days of the calendar do not coincide with Sunday, it is still Sunday which remains the Lord's Day, the day on which the faithful come together for the Eucharistic assembly. But this involves real sacrifices. For Christians it is not normal that Sunday, the day of joyful celebration, should not also be a day of rest, and it is difficult for them to keep Sunday holy if they do not have enough free time.

"By contrast, the link between the Lord's Day and the day of rest in civil society has a meaning and importance which go beyond the distinctly Christian point of view. The alternation between work and rest, built into human nature, is willed by God himself, as appears in the creation story in the Book of Genesis (cf. 2:2-3; Ex 20:8-11): rest is something 'sacred', because it is man's way of withdrawing from the sometimes excessively demanding cycle of earthly tasks in order to renew his awareness that everything is the work of God. There is a risk that the prodigious power over creation which God gives to man can lead him to forget that God is the Creator upon whom everything depends. It is all the more urgent to recognize this dependence in our own time, when science and technology have so incredibly increased the power which man exercises through his work.

"Finally, it should not be forgotten that even in our own day work is very oppressive for many people, either because of miserable working conditions and long hours – especially in the poorer regions of the world -- or because of the persistence in economically more developed societies of too many cases of injustice and exploitation of man by man. When, through the centuries, she has made laws concerning Sunday rest, the Church has had in mind above all the work of servants and workers, certainly not because this work was any less worthy when compared to the spiritual requirements of Sunday observance, but rather because it needed greater regulation to lighten its burden and thus enable everyone to keep the Lord's Day holy. In this matter, my predecessor Pope Leo XIII in his Encyclical *Rerum Novarum* spoke of Sunday rest as a worker's right which the State must guarantee.

"In our own historical context there remains the obligation to ensure that everyone can enjoy the freedom, rest and relaxation which human dignity requires, together with the associated religious, family, cultural and interpersonal needs which are difficult to meet if there is no guarantee of at least one day of the week on which people can both rest and celebrate. Naturally, this right of workers to rest presupposes their right to work and, as we reflect on the question of the Christian understanding of Sunday, we cannot but recall with a deep sense of solidarity the hardship of countless men and women who, because of the lack of jobs, are forced to remain inactive on work-days as well.

"Therefore, also in the particular circumstances of our own time, Christians will naturally strive to ensure that civil legislation respects their duty to keep Sunday holy. In any case, they are obliged in conscience to arrange their Sunday rest in a way which allows them to take part in the Eucharist, refraining from work and activities which are incompatible with the sanctification of the Lord's Day, with its characteristic joy and necessary rest for spirit and body." (Pope John Paul II, in *Dies Domini* (To the Bishops, Clergy and Faithful of the Catholic Church on Keeping the Lord's Day Holy), Apostolic Letter promulgated on May 31, 1998, Chapter IV, #64-67.

http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/john_paul_ii/apost_letters/documents/hf_jp_ii_apl_05071998_dies_domini_en.html.

Does the SDA church also uphold Sunday laws?

Seventh-day Adventist Church

"Elder (W. John) Arthur, Secretary of the British Union Conference (of Seventh-day Adventists), informed the student body (at Newbold SDA College in England) that he had some 'good news'. He went on to say that he had recently sent two letters, one to the Prime Minister (Margaret Thatcher, dated March 27, 1986) and the other to the Secretary of the Evangelical Alliance (Clive R. Calver, dated February 27, 1986), in which he had given Adventist support to those in opposition to the proposed repeal of the British Sunday trading laws....Elder Arthur was asked whether any of the (SDA) field leaders he had consulted had been opposed to sending the letters. His answer was no, there had been no opposition, and all reaction received was positive." (Nicholas P. Miller, Editor of the Prism (Student Newspaper of Newbold College), in Prism, May, 1986, p 6 & 12).

"Dear Mr Calver....I am writing primarily with reference to the proposed legislation concerning Sunday Trading....we feel it is better for Christians in this day and age at least to reserve one day a week for worship rather than no day at all. For this reason we would support your campaign against a general secularization of the 'British Sunday'." (W. John Arthur, Vice-President of the British Union Conference of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, to Mr Clive R. Calver, General Secretary of the Evangelical Alliance in London, February 27, 1986).

"Dear Mrs Thatcher....Our feeling as a church is that it would be better for one day each week to be retained as a day of rest and worship rather than no day at all. We would therefore respectfully request you and your colleagues in government to reconsider the proposals (to repeal the Sunday Trading laws already in existence and being enforced) contained in the Sunday Trading Bill." (W. John Arthur, Vice-President of the British Union Conference of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, to Mrs Margaret Thatcher, Prime Minister of England, March 27, 1986).

Summary

After examining these major similarities between the Roman Catholic Church and the Seventh-day Adventist Church, what is the only possible conclusion that any honest-hearted and unprejudiced follower of Christ can come to? We will let the Seventh-day Adventist Church leadership answer this pertinent question:

"...there is another universal and truly catholic organization, the Seventh-day Adventist Church." (Neal C. Wilson, General Conference President of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, in *Adventist Review*, March 5, 1981, p 3).

So what has the Seventh-day Adventist Church learned from the Roman Catholic Church? Exactly how to image the Beast!

The SDA leadership have formed the organizational structure of the SDA church into another Roman Catholic hierarchy. They have made the General Conference President into another pope – the "first minister" "spiritual leader" "shepherd, guardian, guide and captain" of all SDA church members. And they have succeeded in exchanging the truths of God's word for the falsehoods of Romanism! The SDA Church leadership have indeed entered into and has firmly established a "new organization", and the SDA people are being held captive within "another universal and truly catholic organization" with just the name "Seventh-day Adventist" covering it! And what does God solemnly declare to all His people in regards to the beast or its image?

"And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, if any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: and the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name....

"And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication...And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities." Revelation 14:9-11, 18:1-5.

May God help us all to make Him alone our Supreme Pastor, First Minister, Leader, Shepherd, Guardian, Guide and Captain in our lives. May God help us to escape from all churches which image Roman Catholicism, and instead join Christ and thereby become part of His true church. May God help us all to seek His grace and strength to unerringly follow His word, regardless of our own preferences or ideas. And what is God's will?

"Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away." 2 Timothy 3:5.

"And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them." Ephesians 5:11.

"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? And what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? Or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? For ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty." 2 Corinthians 6:14-18.

"Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord." Isaiah 52:11.

"My people have been lost sheep: their shepherds (church leaders) have caused them to go astray...they have forgotten their resting place (in God alone)....Remove out of the midst of Babylon...Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity....My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord." Jeremiah 50:6, 8, 51:6, 45.

"In amazement they hear the testimony that Babylon is the church, fallen because of her errors and sins, because of her rejection of the truth sent to her from Heaven." (Ellen G. White, in Spirit of Prophecy, vol 4, p 424 or Great Controversy, p 606-607).

Chapter 3 Seventh-day Adventism and the New Age Movement

New Age/Occult Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings -- "Mother Earth", "Vital Force"

http://libertytothecaptives.net/new_age_ellen_g_white.html

The late Ellen G. White (November 26, 1827-July 16, 1915), known to Seventh-day Adventists as "God's Messenger" or "God's Prophet," used New Age/occult terminology and taught New Age doctrine via some of the pages of her voluminous published works.

For the sake of brevity I did not cite all the passages in which Mrs. Ellen G. White used the New Age term, "vital force" or "vital forces." Below are selected citations from Mrs. White's complete published works found at <http://www.whiteestate.org>. [Quotations are used in accordance with the Fair Use Copyright Law. Bold emphasis added]

New Age/Occult terms: Mother earth, Mother Nature

--Cited from The Health Reformer, March 1, 1871 and The Health Reformer, May 1, 1871

Ellen G. White referred to the earth as **Mother Earth**:

May has come, with all her beauties of the sunshine, clothing nature with a glorious dress. **Mother earth** has laid off her brown mantle, and wears her cheerful robes of green. The trees and shrubs upon the lawn are decorated with their opening buds and flowers of varied tints. The peach and cherry are covered with blossoms of pink and white, and the pure music from a thousand of nature's happy and cheering songsters, unite to awaken joy and thankfulness in our hearts. {HR, "The Beautiful May" May 1, 1871 par. 1} (Emphasis added)

The trees, shrubs, and flowers, will soon be attractive to the eye, inviting all who delight in the beauties of nature to enjoy life out of doors. The flowers and green foliage have not appeared, but **mother earth** has thrown from her bosom her white mantle, and she even now bears a cheerful aspect in the bright sunshine and shadows. All should now seek employment some hours every day out of doors. {HR, March 1, 1871 par. 3} (Emphasis added)

Ellen G. White chose Beltane (the highest holiday in Druid witchcraft) as the time to cite a lengthy passage by Fanny B. Johnson that contains New Age terminology and teaches New Age doctrine:

Lovely May is here. Enjoy her, all you who can, while she is with us. Read what Fanny B. Johnson, in Laws of Life, says under the caption, {HR, "The Beautiful May" May 1, 1871 par. 4}

Mrs. White endorsed Fanny Johnson's highly New Age passage in which she urged Mother Nature's children to "come out of doors, and take part in the grand entertainment which she has gotten up with wondrous skill, taste, and power":

OUT OF DOORS.

IN BEHALF OF OUR GOOD **MOTHER NATURE**, I HEREBY INVITE AND ENTREAT ALL HER CHILDREN WITHIN SOUND OF MY VOICE OR SIGHT OF MY PENTRACES TO COME OUT OF DOORS, AND

TAKE PART IN THE GRAND ENTERTAINMENT WHICH SHE HAS GOTTON UP WITH WONDROUS SKILL, TASTE, AND POWER. {HR, May 1, 1871 par. 5} (Emphasis added)

Johnson presented Mother Nature (not the Lord Jesus Christ) as the way for poverty-stricken, burden-bearing human beings to escape from their condition:

MOTHER NATURE WILL TAKE YOU IN HER LAP, WILL WOO YOU WITH THE BREATH OF APPLE BLOSSOMS AND CLOVERS, WILL FAN YOUR CHEEK WITH PERFUME-LADEN AIRS, WILL SOOTHE YOU TO SLEEP WITH DROWSY HUM OF BEES, AND MURMUR OF STREAMS, AND RUSTLE OF MYRIAD FLUTTERING LEAVES, WILL WAKEN YOU WITH JOYOUS VOICES, WILL TAKE AWAY FROM YOUR SPIRITS THE PEEVISHNESS AND LITTLENESS THAT IS SURE TO GATHER IN A NARROW ROUND OF CARE, AND PUT IN THEIR PLACE SOMETHING OF HER SPIRIT OF CHARITY, AND LARGENESS, AND HARMONY, AND BRING YOU INTO SYMPATHY WITH THE DIVINE.

THERE WAS NEVER BETTER CHANCE FOR POVERTY-STRICKEN, BURDEN-BEARING HUMAN BEINGS TO ESCAPE FROM THEIR CONDITION AND INDULGE IN LUXURIES FURNISHED WITHOUT MONEY AND WITHOUT PRICE. I PROMISE YOU NATURE WILL SHOW NO FAVORS ON ACCOUNT OF WORLDLY DISTINCTIONS. SHE WILL MINISTER NO MORE GRACIOUSLY TO THE QUEEN OF A REALM THAN TO HER HUMBLEST MENIAL, PROVIDED THAT MENIAL BE LOYAL TO HERSELF. BUT TO THOSE WHO LOOK UPON HER WITH "LOVERS' EYES" SHE MUST OF NECESSITY BE PARTIAL. SHE SHOWS THEM WONDROUS THINGS IN HER PAGES, AND REVEALS HERSELF TO THEM AS SHE CANNOT TO OTHERS. {HR, May 1, 1871 par. 6} (Emphasis added)

Ellen G. White did not disclaim any of Fanny Johnson's New Age teachings and warn her readers to refrain from being wooed by the devil in Mother Nature's garb. An ambassador of the Lord Jesus Christ would contradict Fanny Johnson and insist that Jesus Christ's invitation to the weary is the only one that is valid:

"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." (Matthew 11:28)

The Lord Jesus Christ offers the only legitimate spiritual rest but the devil seeks to ensnare the weary with a counterfeit rest via Ellen G. White's endorsement of Johnson's "Mother Nature," who is known to New Agers as Earth Mother, or Gaia.

New Age/Occult term: Vital Force

Ellen G. White favored the occult term, "vital force." Vital Force is a foundational concept in New Age doctrine. Vital Force is another name for Chi which is commonly known in the West as life force, vital force, universal energy, subtle energy, etc.

Chi (also ki, qi or ji) - A "life force" pervading the universe that sustains the body & the material world. These terms & concepts come from Eastern beliefs but are most prominently used in the martial arts and in alternative healing. Both ki & chi can be seen in the following terms: Aikido, Tai Chi, Reiki (energy healing). This force may also be known as the life force, vital force, the vital energy, bioenergy, universal life force, or universal energy. The belief in such a force is at the heart of occultism and is also found in New Age beliefs. (1) [Emphasis added]

New Agers believe that Vital Force (subtle energy) is a nonmaterial force that sustains life:

Vital force (bioenergy, cosmic energy, cosmic energy force, cosmic force, cosmic life energy, cosmic life force, elan vital, energy of being, force of life, force vitale, inner vital energy, internal energy, life, life energy, life force, life force energy, life power, life source energy, nerve energy, nerve force, personal energy, spirit, subtle en-

ergy, universal energy, universal life energy, universal life energy power, universal life force, universal life force energy, universal life principle, vital cosmic force, vital element, vital energy, vital energy force, vitality, vital life force, vital life force energy, vitalistic principle, vitality energy, vital life spirit, vital magnetism, vital principle, vital spirit): An alleged nonmaterial "force" that sustains life. (2)

Subtle Energy, vital force, universal life force, etc. (demon spirits) can be manipulated and sent on assignment to perform lying wonders (2 Thess. 2:9) via various forms of witchcraft that are often disguised as alternative medical treatments--such as Reiki and acupressure. Man cannot control or manipulate God (or [healings from God](#))--ever.

Man can manipulate demons (which [disguise](#) themselves under sophisticated and scientific-sounding terms) if he submits to the occult methodology necessary for their cooperation but the result of such sin (even if it is engaged in under the guise of New Age alternative medicine) is eternal destruction in the Lake of Fire.

Examples of Ellen G. White's use of the term, "vital force."

[Bold emphasis is added.] Please note that Mrs. White used the term, "vital force" in the same manner New Agers do today:

God has endowed us with a certain amount of vital force. He has also formed us with organs suited to maintain the various functions of life, and He designs that these organs shall work together in harmony. If we carefully preserve the [life force](#), and keep the delicate mechanism of the body in order, the result is health; but if the vital force is too rapidly exhausted, the nervous system borrows power for present use from its resources of strength, and when one organ is injured, all are affected. [The Ministry of Healing, pg. 234] (3) [Note: in this passage Ellen G. White teaches that God gives vital force.]

Food should not be eaten very hot or very cold. If food is cold, the vital force of the stomach is drawn upon in order to warm it before digestion can take place. [The Ministry of Healing pg. 305] (4)

Sometimes the result of overeating is felt at once. In other cases there is no sensation of pain; but the digestive organs lose their vital force, and the foundation of physical strength is undermined. [The Ministry of Healing pg. 306] (5)

These unpleasant symptoms are felt because nature has accomplished her work at an unnecessary outlay of vital force and is thoroughly exhausted. The stomach is saying, "Give me rest." But with many the faintness is interpreted as a demand for more food; so instead of giving the stomach rest, another burden is placed upon it. As a consequence the digestive organs are often worn out when they should be capable of doing good work. [The Ministry of Healing pg. 307] (6)

[Note: in the passage above, Ellen G. White attributed vital force to nature. Mrs. White's practice of citing God and nature as the source of vital energy is an example of Christian/New Age [syncretism](#).]

Where wrong habits of diet have been indulged, there should be no delay in reform. When dyspepsia has resulted from abuse of the stomach, efforts should be made carefully to preserve the remaining strength of the vital forces by removing every overtaxing burden. [The Ministry of Healing pg. 308] (7)

In the following passage, Ellen G. White links Christian growth with vital force:

Let a living faith run like threads of gold through the performance of even the smallest duties. Then all the daily work will promote Christian growth. There will be a continual looking unto Jesus. Love for Him will give vital force to everything that is undertaken. [From *Christ's Object Lessons*, pp. 356-360] (8)

Those who think that perhaps Mrs. White used these terms unknowingly and innocently taught New Age doctrine, please understand that New Age teachings were not widely known in the United States in the 1800s. Ellen G. White learned these doctrines from someone...and that someone was not God.

Ellen G. White's "Christ" bestowed vital force:

He was the originator of all the ancient gems of truth. Through the work of the enemy, these truths had been displaced. . . . Christ rescued them from the rubbish of error, gave them a new, vital force, and commanded them to shine as jewels, and stand fast forever. [Manuscript 25, 1890.] (9)

[Note: The context of this quote has to do with Mrs. White's defense of her practice of claiming authorship of material she did not write but she did use the occasion to link Christ with vital force. I ask which "Christ" might that be? It is the New Age Christ who afflicts his followers with subtle energy.]

In the next passage Ellen G. White was correct to warn against the dangers of drugs but that does not negate the fact that she was functioning as an early spokeswoman for the New Age Movement by her continual promotion of the idea that vital force keeps the body in good health. We see Christian/New Age syncretism at work again via Ellen G. White's attribution of vital energy to nature in some passages and to God in others:

People need to be taught that drugs do not cure disease. It is true that they sometimes afford present relief, and the patient appears to recover as the result of their use; this is because nature has sufficient vital force to expel the poison and to correct the conditions that caused the disease. [The Ministry of Healing, pg. 126] (10)

Here Mrs. White attributed vital force to God:

The Lord will put new, vital force into His work as human agencies obey the command to go forth and proclaim the truth. . . . The truth will be criticized, scorned, and derided; but the closer it is examined and tested, the brighter it will shine. . . . [Selected Messages, book 1, p. 201] (11)

God endowed man with so great vital force that he has withstood the accumulation of disease brought upon the race in consequence of perverted habits, and has continued for six thousand years. . . . [From My Life Today, page 126] (12)

According to Mrs. White, vital force is highly desirable and parents should take care not to deny this force to future generations:

If the mother is deprived of the care and comforts she should have, if she is allowed to exhaust her strength through overwork or through anxiety and gloom, her children will be robbed of the vital force and of the mental elasticity and cheerful buoyancy they should inherit. [The Ministry of Healing, pg. 375] (13)

Children who are robbed of that vitality which they should have inherited from their parents should have the utmost care. [Vital Vigor and Energy 204] (14)

Rather than tell her followers not to overwork lest they become too tired and run down, Ellen G. White presented the New Age concept that overexertion depletes vital force to the hurt of one's health:

Those who make great exertions to accomplish just so much work in a given time, and continue to labor when their judgment tells them they should rest, are never gainers. They are living on borrowed capital. They are expending the vital force which they will need at a future time. [From My Life Today - Page 142] (15)

Mrs. White promoted the New Age teaching that drugs destroy vital force:

Break Down Vital Forces.--Drugs always have a tendency to break down and destroy vital forces.--[Medical Ministry, p. 223 (General Manuscript entitled "Sanitarium," 1887).] (16)

According to Mrs. White, frequent child-bearing depletes women of vital energies. This of course conflicts with God's command to multiply and be fruitful and 1 Timothy 2:15: "...she shall be saved in childbearing..."

Everywhere you may look you will see pale, sickly, care-worn, broken-down, dispirited, discouraged women. They are generally overworked, and their vital energies exhausted by frequent child-bearing. [Vital Vigor and Energy 203] (17)

While it is a fact that frequent child-bearing can be physically exhausting, giving birth has nothing do with losing a nonmaterial "force" that sustains life.

Mrs. White taught that snacking causes the unnatural stimulation and wearing of the vital forces. The context suggests that an imbalance of the vital forces leads to sin:

Children are generally untaught in regard to the importance of when, how, and what they should eat. They are permitted to indulge their tastes freely, to eat at all hours, to help themselves to fruit when it tempts their eyes, and this, with the pie, cake, bread and butter, and sweetmeats eaten almost constantly, makes them gormands and dyspeptics. The digestive organs, like a mill which is continually kept running, become enfeebled, vital force is called from the brain to aid the stomach in its overwork, and thus the mental powers are weakened. The unnatural stimulation and wear of the vital forces make them nervous, impatient of restraint, self-willed, and irritable. . . . It is difficult to arouse them to a sense of the shame and grievous nature of sin. [Selected Messages, book 1, p. 201.] (18)

The God of the Bible is NOT the god of Vital Force

Ellen G. White, regardless of what she may have stated in her other writings, chose to repeatedly use the occult phrase, "vital force" to promote the pagan belief that "an alleged nonmaterial force sustains life."

The Bible clearly states that it is by the Lord Jesus Christ that all things consist:

For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: Colossians 1:16

And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. Colossians 1:17

It is in Jesus Christ that we live, move and have our being:

For in him we live, and move, and have our being; Acts 17:28

The Holy Bible refutes the New Age lie of vital force. It is by Jesus Christ himself, not a nonmaterial force, that all things consist. It is in Jesus Christ (not vital force) that Christians live and move and have their being. (Also see: [Who Holds the Universe Together -- God or Life Force?](#))

It is God, not Vital Force That Sustains Mankind

This passage was cited earlier in the article, but in conclusion, please note that Ellen G. White taught her followers that vital force has enabled man to live on earth for six thousand years without becoming extinct:

God endowed man with so great vital force that he has withstood the accumulation of disease upon the race in consequence of perverted habits, and has continued for six thousand years. . . . If Adam, at his creation, had not been endowed with twenty times as much vital force as men now have, the race, with their present habits of living in violation of natural law, would have become extinct. [From My Life Today, page 126]

It is God himself, not a nonmaterial "vital force" who has mercifully sustained mankind's existence upon the earth for all these years.

Ellen G. White promoted the "vital force" doctrine of devils long before Eastern religious thought became prevalent in the United States and other parts of the western world.

This series is under development.

MORE ARTICLES --[New Age Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings](#)

Notes:

- (1) http://cana.userworld.com/cana_occultTerms.html
- (2) <http://www.rodsmit.org.uk/alternative-health/Alternative-health-glossaryU-Z.htm>
- (3) www.egwtext.whiteestate.org/mh/mh17.html – 11k
- (4), (5), (6), (7) <http://www.egwtext.whiteestate.org/mh/mh23.html>
- (8) <http://www.whiteestate.org/message/littlethings.asp>
- (9) <http://www.whiteestate.org/issues/whitelie.html>
- (10) <http://www.egwtext.whiteestate.org/mh/mh8.html>
- (11) <http://www.whiteestate.org/issues/rev-insp.html>
- (12) <http://egwlists.whiteestate.org/Lists/devotional/Message/1185.html>
- (13) <http://www.egwtext.whiteestate.org/mh/mh31.html>
- (14) http://healthyliving.benabraham.com/html/vital_vigor_and_energy.html
- (15) <http://egwlists.whiteestate.org/Lists/devotional/Message/1201.html>
- (16) <http://www.egwtext.whiteestate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=59292588&K=015422082410817998>
- (17) http://healthyliving.benabraham.com/html/vital_vigor_and_energy.html
- (18) <http://www.whiteestate.org/issues/rev-insp.html#footnote-28>

Return to: [Explanation For the Removal of Tackling the Tough Topics Website](#)

New Age Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings -- "Life Forces"

http://libertytothecaptives.net/new_age_ellen_g_white_life_force.html

The late Ellen G. White (November 26, 1827-July 16, 1915), known to Seventh-day Adventists as "God's Messenger" or "God's Prophet," used New Age/occult terminology and taught New Age doctrine via some of the pages of her voluminous published works.

For the sake of brevity I did not cite all the many passages in which Mrs. Ellen G. White used the term, "life forces." (Be aware that she repeated the same passages about "life forces" in various publications.) Below are selected citations from Mrs. White's complete published works found at <http://www.whiteestate.org>. [Quotations are used in accordance with the Fair Use Copyright Law. Bold emphasis added]

Ellen G. White Taught Some of the Same Doctrines as Occult Healers

As you read the citations below, notice that Mrs. Ellen G. White agreed with the doctrines a Reiki Master Teacher espouses regarding the role of ["life force"](#):

strong life force energy = good health

diminished supply of life force energy = poor health

Quote from the Reiki Master Teacher's website:

Many people are practicing techniques to improve their health such as meditation, exercise and improved diet. As this is done, a deeper awareness often develops concerning the flow of subtle energies in and around the body and the connection between these subtle energies and one's health. This developing awareness validates the ancient idea that strong life force energy contributes to good health. Conversely a diminished supply of life force energy can contribute to illness. The existence of lifeforce energy, and the necessity for it to flow freely in and around one's body to maintain health, has been studied and acknowledged by health care practitioners and scientists. [bold emphasis mine] (2)

Quotes by Ellen. G. White:

The relation that exists between the mind and the body is very intimate. When one is affected, the other sympathizes. The condition of the mind affects the health to a far greater degree than many realize. Many of the diseases from which men suffer are the result of mental depression. Grief, anxiety, discontent, remorse, guilt, distrust, all tend to break down the life forces and to invite decay and death. (3)

The continued use of these nerve irritants is followed by headache, wakefulness, palpitation of the heart, indigestion, trembling, and many other evils; for they wear away the life forces. (4)

Of all men in the world, the physician and the minister should have strictly temperate habits. The welfare of society demands total abstinence of them, for their influence is constantly telling for or against moral reform and the improvement of society. It is willful sin in them to be ignorant of the laws of health or indifferent to them, for they are looked up to as wise above other men. This is especially true of the physician, who is entrusted with human life. He is expected to indulge in no habit that will weaken the life forces. . . . (5)

Mrs. Ellen G. White also agreed with the Reiki Master Teacher's assessment that stress weakens and diminishes life force energy (life forces).

Reiki practitioner: Stress weakens and diminishes the flow of life force energy.

Ellen G. White: Guilt, sorrow, anxiety, care, and worry crush and wear out the life forces.

Quote from the Reiki Master Teacher's website:

If our life force is low or blocked, we are more likely to become ill, but if it is high and free flowing, we more easily maintain health and a feeling of well-being. One thing that disrupts and weakens the flow of life force energy is stress. Stress is often caused by conflicting thoughts and feelings that get lodged in one's subtle energy system. (6)

Stress can also activate our fears and cause our life force energy to diminish. When this happens we weaken our ability to respond to fear appropriately and to transform it. (6)

Quote by Ellen G. White:

The love which Christ diffuses through the whole being is a vitalizing power. Every vital part--the brain, the heart, the nerves--it touches with healing. By it the highest energies of the being are roused to activity. It frees the soul from the guilt and sorrow, the anxiety and care, that crush the life forces. With it come serenity and composure. It implants in the soul joy that nothing earthly can destroy--joy in the Holy Spirit--health-giving, life-giving joy (The Ministry of Healing, p. 115). (7)

Seeking to Reach World's Standards.--There are many whose hearts are aching under a load of care because they seek to reach the world's standard. They have chosen its service, accepted its perplexities, adopted its customs. Thus their character is marred, and their life made a weariness. In order to gratify ambition and worldly desires, they wound the conscience and bring upon themselves an additional burden of remorse. The continual worry is wearing out the life forces. (8)

New Agers/Occultists teach that Life Force gives and sustains life and holds the universe together. What does the Bible say? [Who Holds the Universe Together--God or Life Force?](#)

MORE ARTICLES --[New Age Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings](#)

Notes:

(1) and (2) What is Reiki and How Does It Heal?

by Laurelle Shanti Gaia <http://web.archive.org/web/20080114090600/http://www.reikiclasses.com/retreat.htm>
(3) Counsels on Health (1923), page 344, paragraph 1

(4) Counsels on Diet and Foods (1938), page 424, paragraph 3 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=12558093&K=022323082510804111>

(5) Counsels on Health (1923), page 322, paragraph 1 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=13485939&K=022213082510804096>

(6) What is Reiki and How Does It Heal?

by Laurelle Shanti Gaia <http://web.archive.org/web/20080114090600/http://www.reikiclasses.com/retreat.htm>

(7) The Ministry of Healing (1905), page 115, paragraph 3 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=45040781&K=023857082410818546>

(8) Mind, Character, and Personality Volume 2 (1977), page 470, paragraph 3

<http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=44048820&K=023857082410818546>

New Age/Occult Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings -- "All-Seeing Eye"

http://libertytothecaptives.net/hold_universe.html

The late Ellen G. White (November 26, 1827-July 16, 1915), known to Seventh-day Adventists as "God's Messenger" or "God's Prophet," used New Age/occult terminology and taught New Age doctrine via some of the pages of her voluminous published works.

For the sake of brevity I did not cite all the passages in which Mrs. Ellen G. White used the masonic term, "all-seeing eye." (She repeated the same passages in various publications.) Below are selected citations from Mrs. White's complete published works found at <http://www.whiteestate.org>. [Quotations are used in accordance with the Fair Use Copyright Law. Bold emphasis added]

Does God see all things? Yes.

The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good. Proverbs 15:3

Is the eye of the LORD upon them that fear him? Yes.

Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy; Psalm 33:18

Does the Holy Bible ever refer to God with the distinctly Masonic term, "all-seeing eye"? No.

The all-seeing eye" is the ["Eye of Horus."](#) not the God of the Christian Bible.

Ellen G. White Marked Her Deity for Freemasonry: "All-Seeing Eye"

http://libertytothecaptives.net/new_age_ellen_g_white_all_seeing_eye.html

How beautiful the earth was when it came from the Creator's hand! God presented before the universe a world in which even His all-seeing eye could find no spot or stain, no defect or crookedness. (1)

God's all-seeing eye notes the defects of all and the ruling passion of each, yet He bears with our mistakes and pities our weakness. He bids His people cherish the same spirit of tenderness and forbearance. True Christians will not exult in exposing the faults and deficiencies of others. They will turn away from vileness and deformity, to fix the mind upon that which is attractive and lovely. To the Christian every act of faultfinding, every word of censure or condemnation, is painful. 5T 94-96255 (2)

God's all-seeing eye notes the defects of all and the ruling passion of each, yet He bears with our mistakes and pities our weakness. He bids His people cherish the same spirit of tenderness and forbearance. True Christians will not exult in exposing the faults and deficiencies of others. They will . . . fix the mind upon that which is attractive and lovely. To the Christian every act of faultfinding, every word of censure or condemnation, is painful. . . . (3)

In the last great day decisions will be made that will be a surprise to many. Human judgment will have no place in the decisions then made. Christ can and will judge every case; for all judgment has been committed to Him by the Father. He will estimate service by that which is invisible to men. The most secret things lie open to His all-seeing eye. When the Judge of all men shall make His investigation, many of those whom human estimation has placed first will be placed last, and those who have been put in the lowest place by men will be taken out of the ranks and made first.--R.H., July 31, 1900. (4)

Satan is gratified to have the attention of youth attracted by anything to divert their minds from God.... They are not aware that the heavenly Artist is taking cognizance of every act, every word, . . . and that even the thoughts and intents of the heart stand faithfully delineated. . . . Those vain, frivolous words are all written in the book. Those false words are written. Those deceptive acts, with the motives concealed from human eyes, but discerned by the all-seeing eye of Jehovah, are all written in living characters. Every selfish act is exposed. The young generally conduct themselves as though the precious hours of probation, while mercy lingers, were one grand holiday, and that they are placed in this world simply for their own amusement. (5)

"Man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart"--the human heart, with its conflicting emotions of joy and sorrow; the wandering, wayward heart, which is the abode of so much impurity and deceit. 1 Samuel 16:7. He knows its motives, its very intents and purposes. Go to Him with your soul all stained as it is. Like the psalmist, throw its chambers open to the all-seeing eye, exclaiming, "Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting." Psalm 139:23, 24. (6)

There was a beautiful pink flower in the garden called the rose of Sharon. I remember approaching it and touching the delicate petals reverently; they seemed to possess a sacredness in my eyes. My heart overflowed with

tenderness and love for these beautiful creations of God. I could see divine perfection in the flowers that adorned the earth. God tended them, and His all-seeing eye was upon them. He had made them and called them good. (7)

I saw that before the work of God can make any decided progress, the ministers must be converted. When converted they will place less estimate upon wages and far more value upon the important, sacred, solemn work which they have accepted at the hand of God to perform, and which He requires them to do faithfully and well, as those who must render to Him a strict account. A faithful record of all their works is daily made by the recording angels. All their acts, and even the intents and purposes of the heart, stand faithfully revealed. Nothing is hid from the all-seeing eye of Him with whom we have to do. Those who have thrown all their energies into the cause of God, and who have ventured out and invested something, will feel that the work of God is a part of them, and will not labor merely for wages. They will not be eyeservants and seek to please themselves, but will consecrate themselves and all their interests to this solemn work. (8)

God's all-seeing eye notes the defects of all and the ruling passion of each, yet He bears with our mistakes and pities our weakness. He bids His people cherish the same spirit of tenderness and forbearance. True Christians will not exult in exposing the faults and deficiencies of others. They will turn away from vileness and deformity, to fix the mind upon that which is attractive and lovely. To the Christian every act of faultfinding, every word of censure or condemnation, is painful. (9)

When the individual members of the church shall act as true followers of the meek and lowly Saviour, there will be less covering up and excusing of sin. All will strive to act as if in God's presence. They will realize that His all-seeing eye is ever upon them and that the most secret thought is known to Him. (10)

God's All-Seeing Eye. If we were to cherish an habitual impression that God sees and hears all that we do and say and keeps a faithful record of our words and actions, and that we must meet it all, we would fear to sin. Let the young ever remember that wherever they are, and whatever they do, they are in the presence of God. No part of our conduct escapes observation. We cannot hide our ways from the Most High. (11)

God would lead you through affliction and trials that you might have more perfect trust and confidence in Him and that you might think less of your own judgment. You can bear adversity better than prosperity. The all-seeing eye of Jehovah detected in you much dross that you considered gold and too valuable to throw away. The enemy's power over you had at times been direct and very strong. . . . (12)

In the last great day decisions will be made that will be a surprise to many. Human judgment will have no place in the decisions then made. Christ can and will judge every case; for all judgment has been committed to him by the Father. He will estimate service by that which is invisible to men. The most secret things lie open to his all-seeing eye. (13)

Let us ever bear in mind that our work is to be one of advancement. We are to follow on to know the Lord. God understands the actuating principle of every mind. He has witnessed the persistent, rebellious course of some whom he has warned and counseled. His all-seeing eye has noted the determined following of human devisings. "The ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord." He "knoweth the thoughts." "The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good." "He looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven." "The Lord searcheth all hearts." (14)

We repeat what has been so often said before, that among the people of God today are dangers similar to those that well-nigh destroyed Israel. The command, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me," was spoken from Sinai for every soul that should live upon the earth. We can no more free ourselves from the claims of God's law than we can hide from his all-seeing eye. (15)

Many have their hearts filled with the love of self. They are not aware that the great heavenly Artist is taking cognizance of every act, every word; that their deportment, and even the thoughts and intents of the heart, stand faithfully delineated; and that old and young will have the faithful picture presented to them in all its deformity at the execution of the judgment. Those vain, frivolous words are all written in the book. Those false words are written. Those deceptive acts, whose motives were concealed from human eyes, but discerned by the all-seeing eye of Jehovah, are all written in living characters. Every selfish act will be exposed. (16)

In the last great day decisions will be made that will be a surprise to many. Human judgment will have no place in the decisions then made. Christ can and will judge every case; for all judgment has been committed to Him by the Father. He will estimate service by that which is invisible to men. The most secret things lie open to His all-seeing eye. When the Judge of all men shall make His investigation, many of those whom human estimation has placed first will be placed last, and those who have been put in the lowest place by men will be taken out of the ranks and made first. R. In the last great day decisions will be made that will be a surprise to many. Human judgment will have no place in the decisions then made. Christ can and will judge every case; for all judgment has been committed to Him by the Father. He will estimate service by that which is invisible to men. The most secret things lie open to His all-seeing eye. R. & H. July 31, 1900. H. July 31, 1900. (17)

Ever seek to exert a good influence, that God may approve of your works. Remember you are forming a character for heaven or for destruction. Oh, that you may form a good Christian character! You are daily stamping a record of your life by your course of action here. Let all your acts be such that you would not be ashamed to meet them in the judgment. God's eye never slumbers or sleeps. This all-seeing eye is ever upon you. (18)

There was a beautiful pink flower in the garden, called the Rose of Sharon. I remember approaching it and touching the delicate petals reverently; they seemed to possess sacredness in my eyes. My heart overflowed with tenderness and love for these beautiful creations of God. I could see divine perfection in the flowers that adorned the earth; God tended them, and His all-seeing eye was upon them. He had made them, and called them good. (19)

Acknowledgement: The article, "[Ellen G. White Uses Masonic Words](#)" first alerted me to the fact that Ellen G. White's writings are marked with masonic terminology. Her use of "all-seeing eye" and other masonic terms in her doctrinal writings is consistent with the fact that her [gravesite](#) is marked with a masonic symbol--an obelisk.

[MORE ARTICLES --New Age Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings](#)

Notes:

(1) Christ Triumphant (1999) , page 8, paragraph 2 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=3940463&K=235851082310815422>

(2) Counsels for the Church (1991), page 177, paragraph 2 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=10894210&K=235851082310815422>

(3) Lift Him Up (1988), page 287, paragraph 2 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=39507434&K=235851082310815422>

(4) Medical Ministry (1932), page 133, paragraph 2 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=41476246&K=235851082310815422>

(5) Our High Calling (1961), page 283, paragraph 3 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=49066120&K=235851082310815422>

(6) Steps to Christ (1892, 1893), page 34, paragraph 3 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=72566409&K=235851082310815422>

(7) Testimonies For The Church Volume One (1855-1868), page 19, paragraph 2 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=74888694&K=235851082310815422>

(8) Testimonies For The Church Volume One (1855-1868), page 468, paragraph 1 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=76034238&K=235851082310815422>

(9) Testimonies for the Church Volume Five (1882-1889), page 95, paragraph 3 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=82031619&K=235851082310815422>

(10) Testimonies for the Church Volume Five (1882-1889), page 147, paragraph 2 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=82166263&K=235851082310815422>

(11) Testimonies on Sexual Behavior, Adultery, and Divorce (1989), page 101, paragraph 3 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=87834001&K=235851082310815422>

(12) This Day With God (1979), page 306, paragraph 4 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=93329383&K=235851082310815422>

(13) The Review and Herald, July 31, 1900, paragraph 14 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=123270511&K=235851082310815422>

(14) The Review and Herald, January 11, 1912, paragraph 17 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=130663388&K=235851082310815422>

(15) The Signs of the Times, February 22, 1905, paragraph 2 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=135131654&K=235851082310815422>

(16) The Signs of the Times, May 1, 1884, paragraph 4 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=136641152&K=235851082310815422>

(17) An Appeal for Self-supporting Laborers to Enter Unworked Fields (1933), page 43, paragraph 2 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=154116858&K=235851082310815422>

(18) Manuscript Releases Volume Three (1990), page 52, paragraph 1 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=163856527&K=235851082310815422>

(19) Life Sketches Manuscript, page 25, paragraph 1 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=209401015&K=235851082310815422>

New Age/Occult Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings -- "The Coming One"

http://libertytothecaptives.net/new_age_ellen_g_white_coming_one.html

The late Ellen G. White (November 26, 1827-July 16, 1915), known to Seventh-day Adventists as "God's Messenger" or "God's Prophet," used New Age/occult terminology and taught New Age doctrine via some of the pages of her voluminous published works.

For the sake of brevity I did not necessarily cite all the passages in which Mrs. Ellen G. White designated the Lord Jesus Christ as the ["Coming One"](#), which is the title of the New Age world teacher (known to Christians as

the Antichrist). Below are selected citations of Mrs. White's complete published works found at <http://www.whiteestate.org>. [Quotations are used in accordance with the Fair Use Copyright Law. Bold emphasis added]

Ellen G. White marked her Christ for the New Age: "The coming One"

Before Christ clothed His divinity with humanity and came to our world, God sent this message through Noah, Enoch, Seth, and Methuselah. Lot bore the message in Sodom, and a race of messengers proclaimed the coming One. (1)

In the regular service for the day, the elder read from the prophets, and exhorted the people still to hope for the Coming One, who would bring in a glorious reign, and banish all oppression. He sought to encourage his hearers by rehearsing the evidence that the Messiah's coming was near. He described the glory of His advent, keeping prominent the thought that He would appear at the head of armies to deliver Israel. (2)

John the Baptist made his home in the wilderness, there to receive from God the message that he was to bear,--a message that was to prepare the way for the Coming One. (3)

Our Saviour declared John the Baptist to be the greatest of prophets; yet when asked if he were the Christ, John declared himself unworthy even to unloose his Master's sandals. When his disciples came with the complaint that all men were turning to the new teacher, John reminded them that he was but the forerunner of the Coming One. (4)

Christ was as much man's Redeemer in the beginning of the world as He is today. Before He clothed His divinity with humanity and came to our world, the gospel message was given by Adam, Seth, Enoch, Methuselah, and Noah. Abraham in Canaan and Lot in Sodom bore the message, and from generation to generation faithful messengers proclaimed the Coming One. . . . (5)

29-33 (2 Corinthians 3:13-15). Moses Saw the Day of Christ.--In the mount, when the law was given to Moses, the Coming One was shown to him also. He saw Christ's work, and His mission to earth, when the Son of God should take upon Himself humanity, and become a teacher and a guide to the world, and at last give Himself a ransom for their sins. When the perfect Offering should be made for the sins of men, the sacrificial offerings typifying the work of the Messiah were to cease. With the advent of Christ, the veil of uncertainty was to be lifted, and a flood of light shed upon the darkened understanding of His people. (6)

Multitudes followed this singular prophet from place to place, and many sacrificed all to obey his instruction. Kings, and the noble of the earth, were attracted to this prophet of God, and heard him gladly. As John saw that the attention of the people was directed to him, thinking that he might be the Coming One, he sought every opportunity to direct the attention of the people to One mightier than himself. (7)

Jesus next proceeded to introduce himself to his own people in his true character. He went to Nazareth, where he was known as an unpretending mechanic, and entered a synagogue upon the Sabbath. As was customary, the elder read from the prophets, and exhorted the people to continue to hope for the Coming One, who would bring in a glorious reign, and subdue all oppression. (8)

None who listened to the words of John and marked the earnestness of his manner could doubt that he referred to the Christ who had been so long promised to the world. . . . Multitudes accepted the preaching of John, and followed him from place to place. Many cherished in their hearts the hope that he was the Messiah. But as John saw the people turning to him, he sought to direct their minds to the coming One. . . . (9)

Multitudes followed this singular prophet from place to place, and many sacrificed all to obey his instruction. Kings, and the noble of the earth, were attracted to this prophet of God, and heard him gladly. As John saw that

the attention of the people was directed to him, thinking that he might be the Coming One, he sought every opportunity to direct the attention of the people to One mightier than himself. (10)

"Why baptizest thou then," the messengers asked, "if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?" To the listening people John the Baptist looked as if he might be the prophet Elijah. His authoritative proclamation, his manner as he spoke of himself as the messenger of the coming One, aroused a great expectation in the hearts of the people. (11)

Satan knew that the songs of the heavenly messengers celebrating the advent of the Saviour to a fallen world, and the joy expressed at this great event, boded no good to himself. In the infant Christ he recognized a rival, --the coming One who would contest his power, and perhaps overthrow his kingdom; and his mind was filled with dark forebodings. (12)

In the mount, when the law was given to Moses, the Coming One was shown to him also. He saw Christ's work, and his mission to earth, when the Son of God should take upon himself humanity, and become a teacher and a guide to the world, and at last give himself a ransom for their sins. (13)

Jesus has raised questions in reference to the prophecies relating to the Coming One, the long-expected Messiah, as to the manner of his coming, and the nature of his kingdom. (14)

As John saw that the attention of the people was directed to him, thinking that he might be the Coming One, he cut off their hopes in this direction, by seeking every opportunity to direct the attention of the people to One mightier than himself, and declaring plainly that the work and mission of Christ was of such an exalted character that he was unworthy to even stoop to unloose his shoes. (15)

The elders read from the prophets, and exhorted the people to continue to hope and believe for the Coming One, who would bring in a glorious reign, and subdue all oppression. He sought to animate the faith and courage of the Jews, by rehearsing the evidences of Messiah's soon coming, dwelling especially upon the kingly power and glorious majesty that would attend his coming. (16)

Soon after the temptation of Christ in the wilderness, and the victories he there gained over Satan, he presented himself in his true character at Nazareth, where he was known as an unpretending mechanic. He entered the synagogue upon the Sabbath. As was customary, the elder read from the prophets, and exhorted the people to continue to hope for the Coming One, who would bring in a glorious reign, and subdue all oppression. (17)

In the sacrifices offered by the Israelites, Christ was typified. These sacrifices pointed to a better, more perfect offering, even the Lamb of God, without blemish and without spot. The service of the tabernacle was but a figure, a shadow of the coming One, to whom the gathering of the nations should be. (18)

MORE ARTICLES --[New Age Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings](#)

Also of note: John Nelson Darby, the lawyer-turned-theologian whose [doctrines](#) were foundational to the fundamentalist movement of the 20th Century, also used the New Age term, "The Coming One" in reference to the Lord [Jesus Christ](#).

Notes:

(1) Christ Triumphant (1999) , page 66, paragraph 2
<http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=4160231&K=221651082310809456>

(2) The Desire of Ages (1898), page 236, paragraph 3 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=18235187&K=221651082310809456>

(3) Gospel Workers (1915), page 77, paragraph 1 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=27955259&K=221651082310809456>

(4) Gospel Workers (1915), page 143, paragraph 3 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=28097102&K=221651082310809456>

(5) Lift Him Up (1988), page 306, paragraph 2 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=39584597&K=221651082310809456>

(6) S.D.A. Bible Commentary Vol. 1 (1953), page 1110, paragraph 1 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=61226795&K=221651082310809456>

(7) The Spirit of Prophecy Volume Two (1877), page 57, paragraph 3 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=67524661&K=221651082310809456>

(8) The Spirit of Prophecy Volume Two (1877), page 110, paragraph 2 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=67639986&K=221651082310809456>

(9) The Upward Look (1982), page 308, paragraph 3 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=96834528&K=221651082310809456>

(10) The Review and Herald, January 14, 1873, paragraph 18 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=109508686&K=221651082310809456>

(11) The Review and Herald, November 28, 1907, paragraph 3 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=128239876&K=221651082310809456>

(12) The Signs of the Times, August 4, 1887, paragraph 2 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=138090886&K=221651082310809456>

(13) The Signs of the Times, August 25, 1887, paragraph 3 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=138123996&K=221651082310809456>

(14) The Youth's Instructor, July 1, 1873, paragraph 5 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=147900197&K=221651082310809456>

(15) Redemption Or The First Advent Of Christ With His Life And Ministry (1877), page 42, paragraph 2 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=156010757&K=221651082310809456>

(16) Redemption Or The First Advent Of Christ With His Life And Ministry (1877), page 53, paragraph 2 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=156035776&K=221651082310809456>

(17) Redemption: or the Teachings of Christ, the Anointed One (1877), page 3, paragraph 1 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=156623489&K=221651082310809456>

(18) The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials (1987), page 568, paragraph 3 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=188014417&K=221651082310809456>

Who Holds the Universe Together-- God or Life Force?

http://libertytothecaptives.net/hold_universe.html

The Holy Bible says God "made the world and all things therein," and that "in him we live, and move, and have our being." (Acts 17:24, 28)

It is the Spirit of life from God who gives life:

And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. (Revelation 11:11)

New Agers/occult healers teach that it is in Life Force energy that we live, and move and have our (well) being:

Ki is the **life force**. It is also called the vital life force or the universal life force. This is the nonphysical energy that animates all living things. As long as something is alive, it has life force circulating through it and surrounding it; when it dies, the life force departs.

(Quote source: <http://www.reiki.org/reikiind/icrt/icrt/page3.html> (Bold emphasis added)

New Agers regard Life Force as the nonphysical, intelligent energy that animates (give life to) all living things:

Ki -- The Life Force

Ki means the same as Chi in Chinese, Prana in Sanskrit and Ti or Ki in Hawaiian. It has also been called, odic force, orgone, and bioplasma. It has been given many other names by the various cultures that have been aware of it.

Ki is the life force. It is also called the vital life force or the universal life force. This is the nonphysical energy that animates all living things. As long as something is alive, it has life force circulating through it and surrounding it; when it dies, the life force departs. If your life force is low, or if there is a restriction in its flow, you will be more vulnerable to illness. When it is high, and flowing freely, you are less likely to get sick. Life force plays an important role in everything we do. It animates the body and also is the primary energy of our emotions, thoughts and spiritual life.

The Chinese place great importance on the life force or what they call Chi. They have studied it for thousands of years and have discovered there are many different kinds of Chi. The "Yellow Emperor's Classic of Internal Medicine" which is over 4,000 years old, lists thirty-two different kinds of Chi or Ki.

Ki is used by martial artists in their physical training and mental development. It is used in meditative breathing exercises called Pranayama, and by the shamans of all cultures for divination, psychic awareness, manifestation and healing. Ki is the nonphysical energy used by all healers. Ki is present all around us and can be accumulated and guided by the mind.

(Quote source: <http://www.reiki.org/reikiind/icrt/icrt/page3.html> (Bold emphasis added)

Occult healers regard "Life Force" as intelligent life energy:

"...the intelligent life energy that heals cuts and bruises and many other physical and psychological disorders..."

(Quote source: Prana, Qi, Life Force)
<http://www.integrativepsychology.com/PranaQiLifeForce/PranaQiLife1.html>)

May the reader stop and consider the fact that any "energy" that is living and intelligent is alive. Energy is not alive. Energy is force; the capacity to do work. **Any "energy" that is alive is a living being. What kind of living being can heal cuts and bruises in response to occult methodologies? (Demons)**

Who Holds the Universe Together? God or Life Force Energy?

The Bible teaches that by Jesus Christ all things consist (are held together in a fixed or permanent state):

And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. Colossians 1:17

Lena Johansson, author of Reiki A Key to Your Personal Power, teaches that quantum physicists believe subtle energies (another word for Life Force Energy) have an intelligence of their own and hold the universe together:

Quantum physicists of today are showing considerable interest in the subtle energies creating the subatomic particles. The entire universe is made of atoms, including everything around and inside us. Subatomic particles, that vibrate at an incredible speed, circulate within and around the atoms. Some physicists think that these particles have an intelligence of their own. These particles vibrate at a very high frequency, and scientists call them "the glue of the universe."

"Without this fantastic energy system the entire universe would collapse and nothing would look as it does today." (1) [bold emphasis added.]

Reiki healers often claim that Life Force Energy (ki, qi, chi, subtle energy, etc.) is power from God. This is not true because the power of God cannot be manipulated (or sold) by human beings. It is demonic powers that can be manipulated and directed by human beings.

God Holds the Universe Together

New Agers/occult healers believe and teach that "Life Force Energy" (this is one of many euphemisms for demons) animates and sustains all living things.

The Holy Bible reveals the truth. God holds the universe together: And he [Jesus Christ] is before all things, and by him all things consist. Colossians 1:17

Notes:

(1) Reiki A Key to Your Personal Power by Lena Johansson pgs. 9,10

New Age/Occult Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings – "At-one-ment"

http://libertytothecaptives.net/new_age_ellen_g_white_at-one-ment.html

The late Ellen G. White (November 26, 1827-July 16, 1915), known to Seventh-day Adventists as "God's Messenger" or "God's Prophet," used New Age/occult terminology and taught New Age doctrine via some of the pages of her voluminous published works.

Below are selected citations from Mrs. White's complete published works found at <http://www.whiteestate.org>. [Quotations are used in accordance with the Fair Use Copyright Law. Bold emphasis added]

In like manner as [Cyrus I Scofield](#), Mrs. White associated the atonement of the Lord Jesus Christ with "at-one-ment," a term that is distinctly New Age (occult).

According to Mrs. White the Atonement of Jesus Christ = At-one-ment

As a result of Adam's disobedience every human being is a transgressor of the law, sold under sin. Unless he repents and is converted, he is under bondage to the law, serving Satan, falling into the deceptions of the enemy, and bearing witness against the precepts of Jehovah. But by perfect obedience to the requirements of the law, man is justified. Only through faith in Christ is such obedience possible. Men may comprehend the spirituality of the law, they may realize its power as a detector of sin, but they are helpless to withstand Satan's power and deceptions, unless they accept the atonement provided for them in the remedial sacrifice of Christ, who is our Atone-ment-- our At-one-ment--with God. (1)

(Galatians 4:24-31; 5:1.) Obedience Not Bondage.--No one who believes in Jesus Christ is under bondage to the law of God; for His law is a law of life, not of death, to those who obey its precepts. All who comprehend the spirituality of the law, all who realize its power as a detector of sin, are in just as helpless a condition as is Satan himself, unless they accept the atonement provided for them in the remedial sacrifice of Jesus Christ, who is our atonement--at-one-ment with God. (2)

Satan is continuing the work on earth that he commenced in heaven. He leads men to transgress the commandments of God. The plain "Thus saith the Lord" is put aside for the "thus saith" of men. The whole world needs to be instructed in the oracles of God, to understand the object of the atonement, the at-one-ment, with God. The object of this atonement was that the divine law and government might be maintained. The sinner is pardoned through repentance toward God and faith in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. There is forgiveness of sin, and yet the law of God stands immutable, eternal as His throne. There is no such thing as weakening or strengthening the law of Jehovah. As it has always been, so it is. It cannot be repealed or changed in one principle. It is eternal, immutable as God Himself.--Manuscript 163, 1897. (3)

Satan is continuing the work on earth that he commenced in heaven. He leads men to transgress the commandments of God. The plain "Thus saith the Lord" is put aside for the "thus saith" of men. The whole world needs to be instructed in the oracles of God, to understand the object of the atonement, the at-one-ment, with God. The object of this atonement was that the divine law and government might be maintained. The sinner is pardoned thru repentance toward God and faith in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. There is forgiveness of sin, and yet the law of God stands immutable, eternal as His throne. (4)

In the beginning it was Satan's purpose to separate man from God. And this purpose he has carried out in every age. Constantly he is at work among the children of men. He sways all classes. The same method of deception, the same logic, that he used to deceive the holy pair in Eden, he has used in all succeeding ages. His plan of work has ever been one of deception. At times he assumes a cloak of piety, purity, and holiness. Often he transforms himself into an angel of light. He has blinded the eyes of men so that they can not see beneath the surface and discern his real purpose. As a result of Adam's disobedience, every human being is a transgressor of the law, sold under sin. Unless he repents and is converted, he is under bondage to the law, serving Satan, falling into the deceptions of the enemy, and bearing witness against the precepts of Jehovah. But by perfect obedience to the requirements of the law, man is justified. Only through faith in Christ is such obedience possible. Men may comprehend the spirituality of the law, they may realize its power as a detector of sin, but they are helpless to withstand Satan's power and deceptions, unless they accept the atonement provided for them in the remedial sacrifice of Christ, who is our Atonement--our At-one-ment--with God. (5)

No one who believes in Jesus Christ is under bondage to the law of God; for His law is a law of life, not of death, to those who obey its precepts. All who comprehend the spirituality of the law, all who realize its power as

a detector of sin, are in just as helpless a condition as is Satan himself, unless they accept the atonement provided for them in the remedial sacrifice of Jesus Christ, who is our atonement--at-one-ment with God. (6)

We have already learned that Mrs. Ellen G. White referred to the Lord Jesus Christ as "the Coming One"--the title of the New Age world Teacher. It follows that she associated the sacrifice of Jesus Christ with an occult term--"at-one-ment" and that the Seventh Day Adventist hierarchy is yoked with the United Nations.

It is "the Coming One," not the Lord Jesus Christ, "who purposed to bring the planet into what New Agers call at-one-ment: "absorption into the One energy that is God." (7)

Related article: [Atonement: Christian, At-one-ment: New Age/Occult](#)

MORE ARTICLES --[New Age Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings](#)

Also of note: John Nelson Darby, the lawyer-turned-theologian whose doctrines were foundational to the fundamentalist movement of the 20th Century, also used New Age terms in reference to the Lord Jesus Christ.

Notes:

(1) In Heavenly Places (1967), page 146, paragraph 4 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=34818318&K=204635082510807382>

(2) S.D.A. Bible Commentary Vol. 6 (1956), page 1077, paragraph 5 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=62636935&K=204635082510807382>

(3) S.D.A. Bible Commentary Vol. 7A (1970), page 471, paragraph 4 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=63562535&K=204635082510807382>

(4) The Signs of the Times, March 20, 1901, paragraph 5 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=144394944&K=204635082510807382>

(5) The Signs of the Times, July 23, 1902, paragraph 13 <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=144898451&K=204635082510807382>

(6) Manuscript Releases Volume Eight (1990), page 98, paragraph <http://www.egwtext.WhiteEstate.org/cgi-bin/egw2html?C=169023958&K=204635082510807382>

(7) (1) Christ in a New Age <http://www.leaderu.com/orgs/probe/docs/nachrist.html>

Seventh-day Adventists: Yoked With the United Nations

The Seventh-day Adventist Church hierarchy is yoked with the United Nations and their interests are represented there:

Liaison Office to the United Nations is based at the Church's world headquarters in Silver Spring, Maryland, USA. It serves to both communicate and represent the Church at the UN and also to inform the Church of UN activities of importance and interest. (1)

Seventh-day Adventist leaders partner with the United Nations in many UN-sponsored activities:

The Church benefits from such representation and recommendations, and seeks to partner where appropriate in UN-sponsored activities such as literacy development, humanitarian aid, human rights education, anti-narcotic drug programs, and conventions and declarations of mutual interest such as trafficking in people, children's issues, preventive health, AIDS programs, pollution control, combating intolerance etc. (2)

Indeed, the SDA Church and the United Nations globalists have common goals:

Much of the work of the Church is appreciated and endorsed since it parallels the aims and objectives of the UN as outlined in the UN Charter. (3)

The Seventh Day Adventist high-ranking officials believe that much can be accomplished via their association with the United Nations and consider their work with the UN an essential part of their witness to the world:

The UN Liaison work is considered an essential part of the Church's witness to the wider world, and also provides the Church with updated and relevant information on programs and plans of the international community. (4)

What kind of witness is the SDA Church accomplishing via their yoke with the United Nations? The United Nations was founded for the purpose of implementing the New Age/World Order. It is revealing that a religious organization that claims to be "the Remnant Church" (and whose co-founder marked herself for the occult) considers their work with high-level globalists an essential part of their witness to the world.

Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? 2 Cor. 6:14

The Seventh-day Adventist Church falsely presents the United Nations as a benign organization when in fact it is a MAJOR vehicle for the one world government of the Beast.

Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! Isaiah 5:20

Notes:

- (1) <http://un.adventist.org>
- (2) <http://un.adventist.org/aboutus/index.html>
- (3) <http://un.adventist.org/aboutus/index.html>
- (4) <http://un.adventist.org/aboutus/index.html>

Chapter 4 Betraying Sacred Trusts

Below: SDA General Conference Leaders with the Roman Catholic Bishop of St. Louis, a Reformed Jewish Rabbi, and a prominent Lutheran clergyman at the 2005 General Conference Sessions in St. Louis, Missouri.

From left to right: Jonathon Gallagher, GC representative for the United Nations; John Graz, GC Director for Public Affairs and Religious Liberty; Roman Catholic Bishop of St. Louis, Robert J. Hermann; Rabbi Susan Talve from Central Reform Congregation in St. Louis; Dr. Samuel H. Nafzger, executive director of the Commission on Theology and Church Relations for the Lutheran Church; an unidentified Adventist church administrator; and Eu-



gene Hsu King-Yi, general vice president of the GC.

“God has promised that where the shepherds are not true He will take charge of the flock Himself. God has never made the flock wholly dependent upon human instrumentalities...Those who have proved themselves unfaithful will not then be entrusted with the flock. In the last solemn work few great men will be engaged. They are self-sufficient, independent of God, and He cannot use them.” Testimonies, vol. 5, p. 80.

Today we stand 161 years removed from the prophetic period of 1844, and still the preaching of the present truth, the three angel’s messages, an exceedingly simple request by God, is not being done by the church at large. God is having to raise up faithful layman to carry on with this work. In fact, on several occasions, the church’s new approach of evangelism seems to deliberately omit any reference to the present truth.



Pastor Giovanni Leonardi, a SDA minister born in Italy and a graduate of Andrews University, dressed as a member of the Sovereign Military Order of the Knights of Malta during the 2005 Parade of Nations at the GC Sessions in St. Louis. Next to him stands an unidentified young girl dressed in red carrying the flag of Malta.



Roman Catholic Archbishop Gabriel Montalvo presides over a swearing-in ceremony of the Knights of Malta, at the Cathedral of St. Matthew, in Washington, DC.

Impact St. Louis 2005

Take for example the 2005 General Conference Session in St. Louis, Missouri. The General Conference Communication Department sponsored an outreach ministry in St. Louis which was broadcast to the entire world during the 58th Adventist Church World Session. “Impact St. Louis 2005” was the name given to this “evangelistic” campaign which was made up mostly of musical performances, dramatizations, and puppet shows. Impact St. Louis 2005 performances were conducted at Kiener Plaza located in the historic downtown area of St. Louis and also at the World’s Fair Pavilion in Forest Park. These free concerts were sponsored by the GC, they were held in conjunction with the GC Sessions, and were held during the noon lunch hour to attract people who work in the city’s downtown area. The purpose of Impact St. Louis 2005 was to raise awareness and introduce the world to Seventh-day Adventism.

This new style of evangelism within Adventism is an alarming development that has led to the sudden disappearance of our distinctive truths and of our work of calling people of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people to embrace them. Instead many have fallen under the influence of this new evangelism with its vague presentations of truth, generated by certain leaders in the church. The leaders of this new sinister movement have clothed themselves with ecclesiastical authority, legitimacy, and respectability, thus persuading the faithful that they speak the mind of the Church and ought to be followed.

The Neo-Modernist Assault of the Faith

“When Christ entered the most holy place of the heavenly sanctuary [1844] to perform the closing work of the atonement, He committed to His servants the last message of mercy to be given to the world.” Great Controversy, p. 433.

This “last message of mercy” has been under attack by a modern movement within Adventism whose aim is to break away from the fundamental truths and historical principles by replacing them with new modern ideas, new methods, new styles, and a new thinking. And no one has been more successful in overthrowing the work of God than the “neo-modernists” which pay lip service to the Seventh-day Adventist faith while attempting to undermine it completely.

This new movement’s purposes are directly opposed to the very existence of the original faith which was incorporated in the early days of Adventism during the 1840’s. Neo-modernists are like a cancer that works within the church and attempts to eliminate every trace of its former history. This new movement’s objective is to undermine the precious Adventist message either through blatant heresies that are easily identified or through more subtle techniques that eventually lead to the overthrow of our mission and message. By these means, today’s neo-modernists have caused many to lose sight of the true work that God wants to accomplish in this world through His people.

The Spirit of Prophecy has warned us regarding this modern assault on the historical, foundational Seventh-day Adventist truths:



Youth prepare to Impact St. Louis—Kay Blaklock from Riverside, CA; Greg Nakashima from Portland, OR; Michael Polite from St. Louis, MO; Ruth Lisa Paul from Montreal, Canada; and Joel Vaiti from Martinique.



The Impact St. Louis 2005 puppet team demonstrates one of the programs they have been putting on around the city of St. Louis. During the Youth on Parade report, which details the activities of Adventist youth, the puppet team per-



Adventist Youth trying to “Impact Your World” with Christian Rock music through one of the many festive musical concerts sponsored by the outreach ministries of “Impact St. Louis 2005.”



Minister Fred (Fred Whitlow) of Louisiana, right, performs Christian rap at a Sabbath concert in Kiener Plaza, St. Louis. The concert was part of the church’s outreach ministry during the world session.

“The burden of the warning now to come to the people of God, nigh and afar off, is the third angel’s message. And those who are seeking to understand this message will not be led by the Lord to make an application of the Word that will undermine the foundation and remove the pillars of the faith that has made Seventh-day Adventists what they are today.” Selected Messages, vol. 2, p. 103.

“I saw a company who stood well guarded and firm, giving no countenance to those who would unsettle the established faith of the body. God looked upon them with approbation. I was shown three steps—the first, second, and third angels’ messages. Said my accompanying angel, ‘Woe to him who shall move a block or stir a pin of these messages.’ The true understanding of these messages is of vital importance.” Early Writings, p. 258.

The three angels’ messages are foundational. The Spirit of Prophecy cautions anyone who would dare undermine the foundation that God has established. We have been forbidden from tampering with the pillars of the faith or from stepping off the foundation.

“God had led them along step by step, until He had placed them upon a solid, immovable platform. I saw individuals approach the platform and examine the foundation. Some with rejoicing immediately stepped upon it. Others commenced to **find fault with the foundation**. They wished improvements made, and then the platform would be more perfect, and the people much happier. **Some stepped off the platform to examine it and declared it to be laid wrong.**” Ibid., p. 259.

The false misleading appearances made by the neo-modernists is what makes them so dangerous to the faith. The enemies of our faith are many. Some do not hesitate to openly and explicitly proclaim their contradicting views [heresy] against the Seventh-day Adventist faith, and by doing so we can easily choose to exclude them from our fellowship. However, many neo-modernists are far more clever. They endeavor to remain inside the fellowship of the Church while attempting to bring her in line with their distorted views, passed off under the guise of “Adventist” terminology.

The end result by the “Jesuit” infiltrators, the neo-modernists, the new theology, and the ecumenicals will all be the same:

“Standard after standard was left to trail in the dust...” Testimonies, vol. 8, p. 41.

Just like the Pharisees of old, while claiming obedience and loyalty to God and His truth, this movement has completely emptied the truth of its true meaning by replacing it with corrupted human interpretations and human ideas. Today, this new religion of “ecumenism” and “interreligious dialogue” has far removed God’s people from the great truths given to us by Christ regarding the closing work.

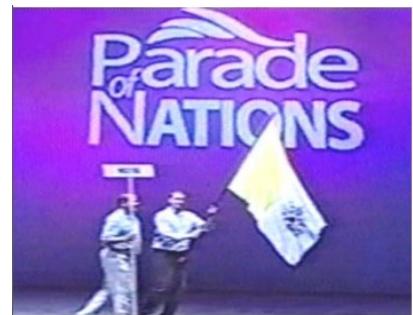
God has outlined the course in which His people must follow up until the close of probation.



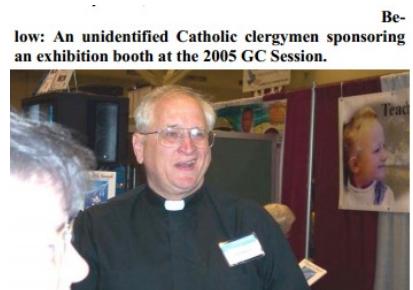
Children's drama during the GC world session.



An almost naked, unidentified Seventh-day Adventist dressed like the Aborigines, a pagan indigenous tribe from Australia.



Above: The Vatican Flag [standard] being flown at the 2005 General Conference World Session. “When the *idolatrous standards of the Romans* should be set up in the holy ground, which extended some furlongs outside the city walls, then the followers of Christ were to find safety in flight.” The Great Controversy, p. 25. Below: An unidentified Catholic clergymen sponsoring an exhibition booth at the 2005 GC Session.

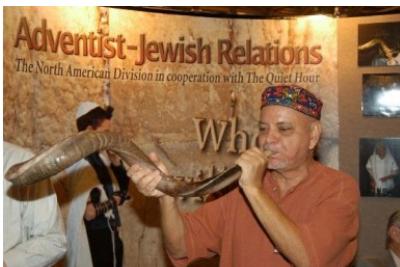


Debra Claymore and Fred Rogers directors of the North American Division Native Ministries.

"We stand as the remnant people in these last days to promulgate the truth and swell the cry of the third angel's wonderful distinct message, giving the trumpet a certain sound. Eternal truth, which we have adhered to from the beginning, is to be maintained in all its increasing importance to the close of probation." Manuscript Releases Volume Nine, p. 291.

A Simple Request Unheeded

It has been more than 160 years since God has given a special work for Seventh-day Adventists to do. Like the prophet Nathan who was not side-tracked from his mission plainly bore his message to King David when he declared, "Thou art the man" (II Sam. 12:7), we too must faithfully declare "every word" that God has given us in spite of difficulty or opposition. And here we are today, still struggling to understand the first angel's message. Here we are today refusing to give the second angel's message to the popular churches. Here we are today reexam-



Mike Curzon of North American Division Adventist-Jewish Relations and Temple of the Advent Hope pastor in Hollywood, Florida, plays a Jewish instrument called a shofar.

ining to see whether or not the third angel's message is suitable to give to the sin-loving multitudes of this "modern world." Adventists today are reexamining the foundation that God Himself has laid! What kind of erroneous, deceptive, mindset has taken over our thinking? Who is poisoning our minds? Why do we tolerate these outrageous opinions? Why can't we see that all this work is part of the devil's assault against the Seventh-day Adventists faith and his final attempt to completely take over the Seventh-day Adventists movement?

"The third angel's message," the modernist/ecumenicals argues, "is so

out of harmony with the new progresses that this world is making and it has too much 'shock value;' therefore, it's just not the best way to gain influence over others." This class of neo-Adventists believes that we need to find better ways to reach souls, such as puppet shows, rap/hip-hop concerts, and fancy dramas, instead of the straight preaching of the first, second, and third angel's message. They reason that we just can't straightforwardly tell people the truth because they wouldn't be able to handle it. Their solution is to overwhelm the peoples' senses with light shows, musical concerts, programs, and Youth prepare to Impact St. Louis—Kay Blaklock from Riverside, CA; Greg Nakashima from Portland, OR; Michael Polite from St. Louis, MO; Ruth Lisa Paul from Montreal,



Eric Winter, retired pastor from Sydney, Australia, helps assemble the ark, where he will play Noah during the 58th Adventist Church world session. The exhibit is sponsored by the Adventist Church world headquarters Ministerial Association.



A spectacular array of lights dazzled the spectators.



Street Art Ministry leader Manny Cruz, from California, instructs six-year-old Shaniya Bryant on the intricate details of graffiti art during Impact St. Louis 2005.



Back from the dead? A. G. Daniells, president of the General Conference from 1901 to 1922, portrayed by Richard Stenbakken, recently retired director of the General Conference Chaplaincy Department, talks about the advances of Adventist Health ministry around the globe during the 58th Session of the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists.

Canada; and Joel Vaiti from Martinique. Minister Fred (Fred Whitlow) of Louisiana, right, performs Christian rap at a Sabbath concert in Kiener Plaza, St. Louis. The concert was part of the church's outreach ministry during the world session. Children's drama during the GC world session. The Impact St. Louis 2005 puppet team demonstrates one of the programs they have been putting on around the city of St. Louis. During the Youth on Parade report, which details the activities of Adventist youth, the puppet team performed before world session in St. Louis, Mo. Adventist Youth trying to "Impact Your World" with Christian Rock music through one of the many festive musical concerts sponsored by the outreach ministries of "Impact St. Louis 2005." —continued from page 1 — continued on page other activities so that we can somehow slip in the gospel without them noticing. The failure to boldly preach the testing truths to the world for fear of offending them is only the result of this modernism/ecumenism/liberalism that has entered the church. These new disastrous ideas of human origin have crept into our thinking ever since we've opened our doors to the world through ecumenism. The preaching of the final warning message has been impeded by the falsehoods of "ecumenism" and "dialogue" which suddenly appeared in the Church during the late 1950's and early 1960's. Too late did we realize that when we opened the doors to ecumenism that this would result in the invasion of the church by worldly thinking. Therefore, it should come as no surprise that our traditional/historical evangelistic activities are virtually at a standstill and the missions are practically extinct.



Abraham Lincoln was signing autographs at the GC session, played by Chet Damron, "Uncle Dan" of Your Story Hour, based in Berrien Springs, Michigan.

"perform the closing work" (GC 433) of His atonement. In the most holy place stands the law of God, and "in the very bosom of the Decalogue is the fourth commandment." (Ibid. 434). This law is a revelation of God's will and a transcript of His perfect character, which will forever endure. And as God tested Adam and Eve in the garden to see if man would obey, so will His law, particularly the Sabbath, be a test to the entire world before probation closes. God himself has decreed through the Spirit of Prophecy that our historic messages are precisely what this world needs today. And Heaven's own affirmation to our historical truths should be a sufficient reason for us to affirm those truths the same. —The Editors

Refusing to Abandon God's Call "Christ has made His people the depositaries of His law. They are to keep and to teach the commandments of God, and to show their binding obligations upon men. Christ has promised that to those who obey His commandments He will be as a pillar of cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night, guiding them in and lighting them along the pathway cast up for the ransomed of the Lord, that they may enter in at the gate of the eternal city."

The Signs of the Times, January 24, 1895.

Christ's entrance into the most holy place in 1844 and the work which has begun since that time was not so that we could simply entertain sinners through performances or enter into ecumenism with them. Christ has entered the most holy place to



"Blessed Hands," from the North American Division, performed for the Saturday evening music program on July 2, 2005.

Adventists I respect:

[Bill Hughes](#)

[James Arrabito](#)

[Dr. Walter J. Veith](#)

There's a lot of kind and moral people in the Seventh Day Adventist church but they're on false doctrine and study the writings of Ellen G White too much. Many of them have contacted me and push their Sabbath Doctrine. I believe that once a person becomes born again that person has entered into the sabbath for the rest of their life. They rest from his own works and Jesus works through them. ([Matt 11:28](#); [Hebrews 4:9-11](#))

Hebrews 4:9-11

9 There remains therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let us labor therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

The SDA "church" would have us to believe that we rest from rest. How does that work out?

The Sabbath is in keeping the first and greatest commandment. Loving God with all your heart, mind, soul and strength. And Jesus connected loving your neighbor as yourself to it and said, "On these two hang all the law and the prophets." [Matthew 22:36-40](#)

And there is no rest from keeping the greatest commandment. But there is rest **in** keeping the first and greatest commandment. Are you beginning to see how that works? If not, keep studying Hebrews chapter 4.

If someone wants to observe a day and do no servile work, or if they don't want to eat meat, then by all means, do what you like. But don't push your beliefs on others. Even Paul instructs on this very thing in the [14th chapter of Romans](#).

1Now accept the one who is weak in faith, [but] not for [the purpose of] passing judgment on his opinions. 2One person has faith that he may eat all things, but he who is weak eats vegetables [only]. 3The one who eats is not to regard with contempt the one who does not eat, and the one who does not eat is not to judge the one who eats, for God has accepted him. 4Who are you to judge the servant of another? To his own master he stands or falls; and he will stand, for the Lord is able to make him stand.

5One person regards one day above another, another regards every day [alike]. Each person must be fully convinced in his own mind. 6He who observes the day, observes it for the Lord, and he who eats, does so for the Lord, for he gives thanks to God; and he who eats not, for the Lord he does not eat, and gives thanks to God. 7For not one of us lives for himself, and not one dies for himself; 8for if we live, we live for the Lord, or if we die, we die for the Lord; therefore whether we live or die, we are the Lord's. 9For to this end Christ died and lived again, that He might be Lord both of the dead and of the living.

10But you, why do you judge your brother? Or you again, why do you regard your brother with contempt? For we will all stand before the judgment seat of God.

11For it is written, "AS I LIVE, SAYS THE LORD, EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW TO ME, AND EVERY TONGUE SHALL GIVE PRAISE TO GOD."

12So then each one of us will give an account of himself to God.

13Therefore let us not judge one anotheranymore, but rather determine this-- **not to put an obstacle or a stumbling block in a brother's sway.** 14I know and am convinced in the LordJesus that nothing is unclean in itself; but to him who thinks anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. 15For if because of food your brother is hurt, you are no longer walking according to love. Do not destroy with your food him for whom Christ died. 16Therefore do not let what is for you a good thing be spoken of as evil; 17for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joyn the Holy Spirit. 18For he who in this [way] serves Christ is acceptable to God and approved by men. 19So then we pursue the things which make for peace and the building up of one another. 20Do not tear down the work of God for the sake of food. All things indeed are clean, but they are evil for the man who eats and gives offense. 21It is good not to eat meat or to drink wine, or [to do anything] by which your brother stumbles. 22The faith which you have, have as your own conviction before God. Happy is he who does not condemn himself in what he approves. 23But he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because [his eating is] not from faith; and whatever is not from faith is sin."

The way SDA members operate reminds me of other sects like Mormonism or Jehovah's witnesses. Not only do they share some of the same heresies as the Jehovah's witnesses but I found out that there is a real connection between the SDA Church and Jehovah's witness founder Charles Taze Russell who was a Freemason.

You will often hear an SDA member state doctrines about hell that are complete heresy. they also believe in another strange, man made doctrine called "Soul Sleep". Here's a [Audio Message](#) I did about the SDA "church".

I've gone around and around debating with dozens of Adventists who have contacted me and I'm finished doing that so please don't send me an email trying to debate with me. I'll only ignore it.

Plenty of people online pointing out the many errors of the SDA sect, but I'll only point to a few on this page.

False Teaching

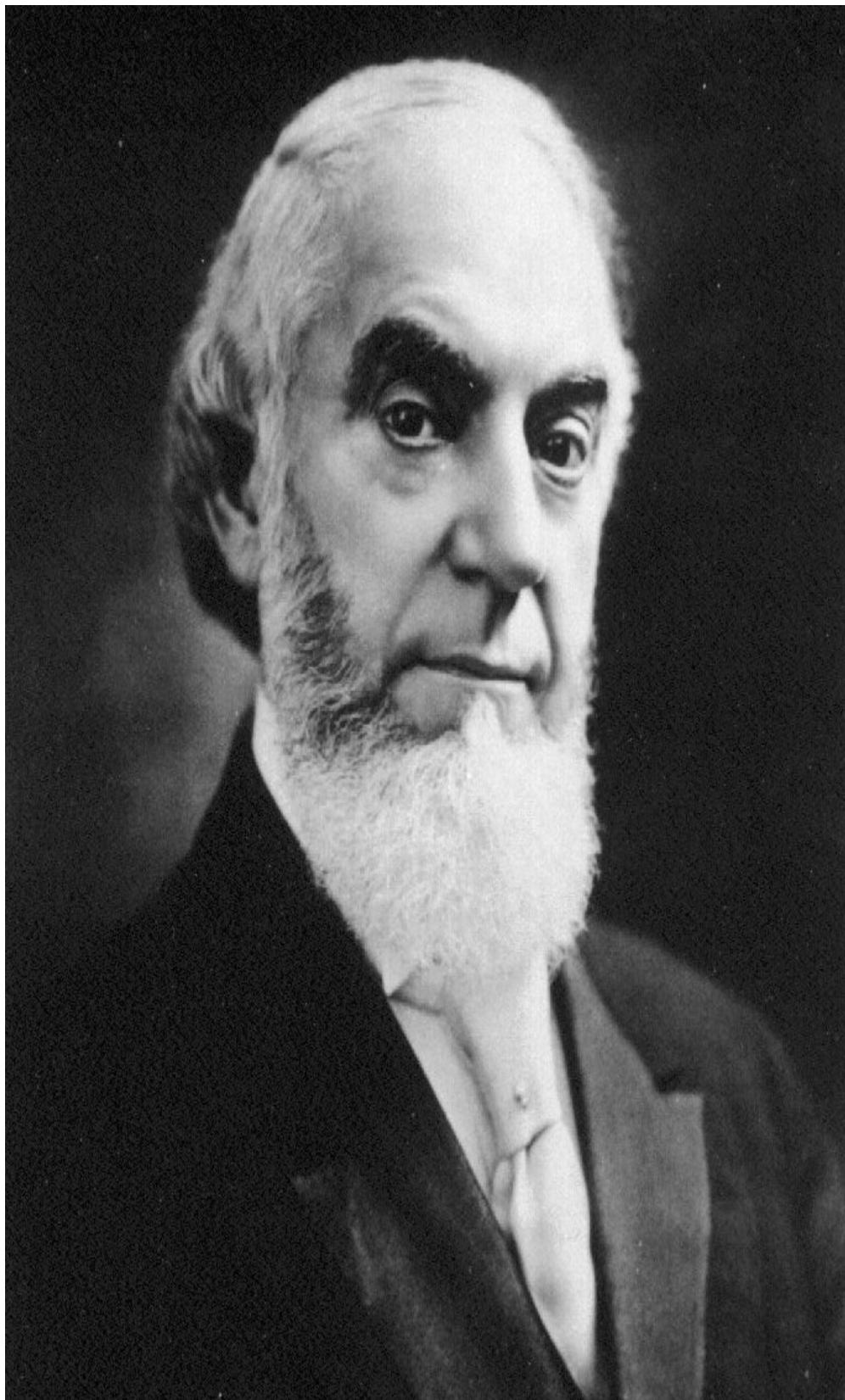
"In many respects Ellen G. White appeared to hold to the historic Christian faith. She believed in Christ's imminent bodily return, she held to the inspiration and authority of the Bible, and she taught that we are saved by Christ's righteousness rather than our own. But amid that truth were some dangerous false teachings. I will focus on only two.

The most obvious false teaching was the one that gave the Seventh-day Adventists their name: the view that the proper day of worship is Saturday rather than Sunday. Shortly after James and Ellen married, they studied a tract written by Joseph Bates titled *Seventh-day Sabbath* and became convinced that they were to keep Saturday as the sabbath. Six months later, Ellen had a vision in which she saw the law of God with a halo of light surrounding the fourth commandment. She and her husband took this as proof that their newfound understanding was correct. They elevated this to a doctrine of first importance.

Of far more concern was White's aberrant view of death, hell, and eternal punishment. Adventists adopted several key tenets including one stating that God does not eternally torment sinners, but that the dead enter into soul-sleep until the second coming and last judgment. At that time the punishment for sinners will be that they cease to exist." [~Source](#)

"You won't be told at the SDA Seminars about the things they have in common with the Jehovah's Witnesses and Mormons.

SDA's share their early history with the Jehovah's Witnesses. An early Adventist, N. H. Barbour co-published with Charles Taze Russell. They had a falling out over (what else?) dates for the end of the world! (1844 and 1874), and parted company.



Charles Taze Russell

Both, however, kept heretical doctrines to this day like Jesus being Michael the Archangel, the denial of Hell, and both still advocate soul sleep. Both invented invisible occurrences in heaven for their failed dates for Christ's visible return, investigative judgment for the SDA's and Christ's invisible "presence" for Jehovah's Witnesses.

There is Mormon link also for the SDA's. It is a proven fact that Ellen G. White plagiarized most of her writings. The Church has been challenged by Walter Rea², author of the White Lie to prove that even 20% of her writings are original. They can't. Their weak defense was that there were no copyright laws in Ellen's day, so what she did was legal. You will never be told of her plagiarism by the SDA's.

As Ellen was rising to prominence, Joseph Smith had just died. Her writings contain many phrases used by Joseph Smith. Mind you, he has also been accused of plagiarism. I have a thick file of similarities, but time does not permit details at this time, but it does illustrate just how far her "borrowing" went. You will definitely not be told of her similarities to Joseph Smith at the Seminars!" [~Source](#)



Charles Taze Russell's Grave site (The pyramid is for him) [~Source](#) (Behind his grave is the Greater Pittsburgh Masonic Center)

"Ellen G. White subjects the Bible to the scrutiny of her "Testimonies" through the agent of her own self-proclaimed authority, supposedly given by God. By what reason should a person accept the self-proclaimed words of Ellen G. White over those of the *Mormon*, Joseph Smith, or the *Jehovah's Witness*, Charles Taze Russell, or the *Christian Science*, Mary Baker Eddy? All of them claimed to have received revelations from God, were self-proclaimed prophets, and all of them presented no credentials to verify their claims and all contradicted one another. Someone had to be wrong, and based on their track record of prophecies, it appears they were all wrong." [~Source](#)

Seventh Day Adventist Documentary Plus Commentary By me

This video shows that Ellen G White was a false Prophet and a plagiarist. According to this video, Ellen G White didn't even write "the Great Controversy" herself.

Ellen G White has an Obelisk at her grave site. [An Obelisk is symbolic of an erect penis](#) and it is masonic and satanic.

² https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Walter_T._Rea



"The Ancient Romans were strongly influenced by the obelisk form, to the extent that there are now more than twice as many obelisks standing in [Rome](#) as remain in Egypt. All fell after the Roman period except for the Vatican obelisk and were re-erected in different locations.

The tallest Egyptian obelisk graces the square in front of the [Lateran Basilica](#) in Rome."



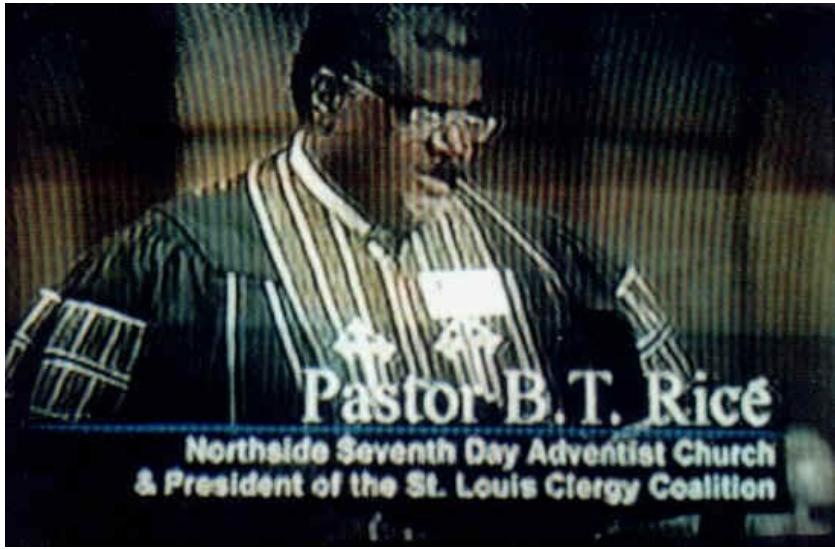
SDA Leaders Meet with Pope



"Beach's encounter with the Roman Pontiff came as a member of the Christian World Communions, and following a special luncheon at the Vatican." Review Nov. 8, 2001 [Note: The Seventh-day Adventist church is the member, not Beach individually. Beach was representing the Adventist church.]

General conference representative Bert B. Beach, was sent as a representative of the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists, the "world church," to meet with the pope. The SDA conference choose to be partners with the man of sin.

Conference calls pope "your holiness"

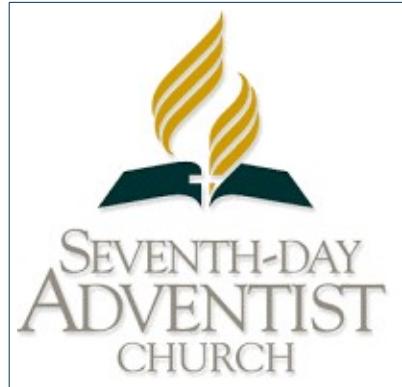


St. Louis television broadcasts the SDA church calling the pope, "your holiness(!)" then meeting the "man of sin" and presenting him with a gift.



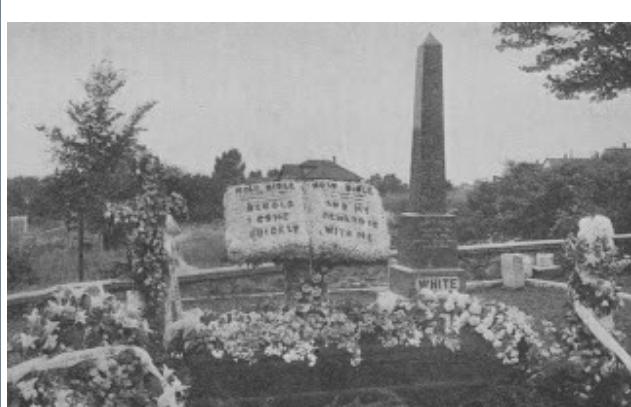
2006.10.14 23:18

Seventh-day Adventists and Their Luciferian Roots



<http://fanaticforjesus.blogspot.com/2012/05/seventh-day-adventists-and-their.html>

Nearly four years ago, I wrote [an article](#) explaining the Anti-Trinitarian cults and examined the background of their founders. Based upon that research, we learned that every pseudo-Christian cult was founded by a Freemason, which is essentially Luciferian Baal worship. It turns out that the Seventh-day Adventist pioneer, James and Ellen G. White, weren't any different.



The obelisk appears as a memorial to James White and was erected on the White burial site during Ellen White's life.[1]

Ellen G. White, until her death in 1915, went into trances, received over 2,000 visions, wrote over 50 volumes, 100,000 pages, and over 200 million words. The Seventh-day Adventist Church (SDA) consider her as a prophet, and her volumes of writings continue to lead the church to this day.[\[2\]](#) In fact, you MUST accept Ellen G. White as the true prophet of God and all of her teachings as divinely inspired, or you are denying Jesus Christ.



*James and Ellen G.
White*

It was through these visions that Ellen G. White believed that Jesus Christ is [coming back through Orion's Belt](#).

“Dark, heavy clouds came up and clashed against each other. The clouds parted and rolled back; then we could look up through the open space in Orion, where God's voice came from. Heaven will come down through that ‘open space.’”

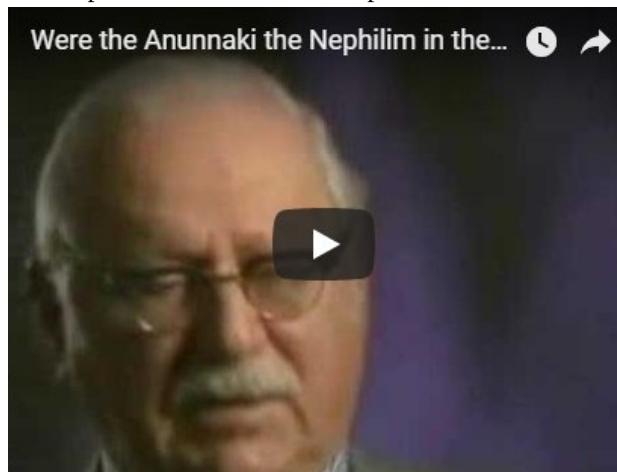
Adapted from: [Early Writings, p. 42.](#)

The flaw is that it isn't supported by the Word of God, and it is a pivotal teaching connected to the SDA and New Age/occult teachings. Let's take a look at the importance of Orion in the teaching of the occult (Mystery Religions).

1. The 'souls' of Osiris and Isis are represented by 'Orion' and '[Sirius](#)'. [\[3\]](#)
2. The pyramids of Egypt were constructed based on Orion's Belt, and the design is in perfect alignment with the belt. They are geometrical size and spacing exactly to the stars on Orion's alignment.[\[4\]](#)
3. The occult teachings of Theosophy and the Ascended Masters include [Orion](#).
4. The coming UFO agenda is closely associated with Orion's Belt and the Anunnaki, a race of extraterrestrials (aka demons). The information on this topic reads like a deranged fairy tale. From what I can make of it, the Anunnaki have spread their DNA on Earth, and they will eventually return to Earth. The Anunnaki are believed by some to be the Nephilim, which has ties to the final false christ.[\[5\]](#) It's a set-up for a full blown deception.



Allow the experts in the occult to explain. Note some of the speakers.

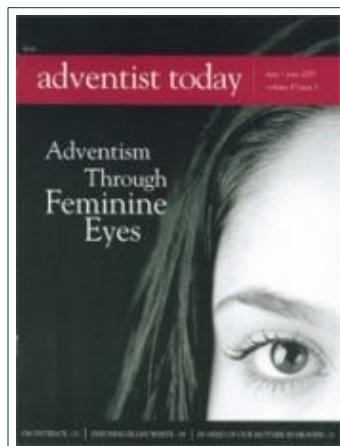
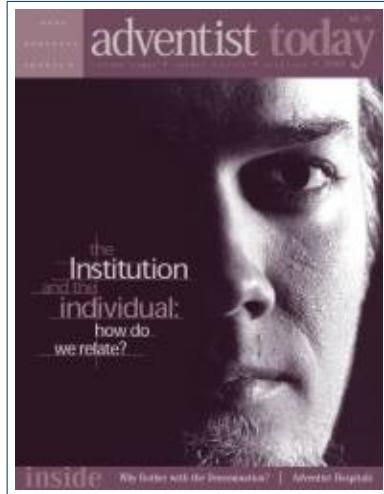


[\(YouTube link\)](#)

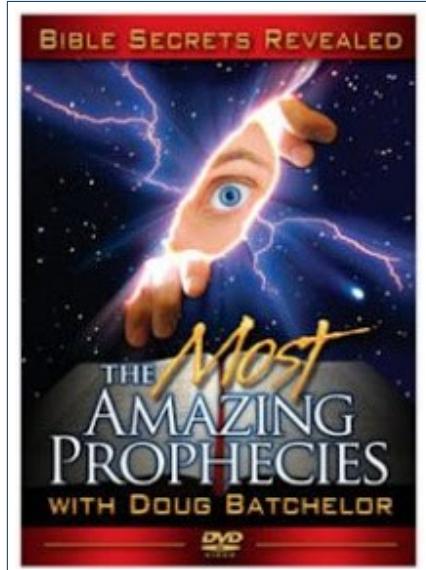
The sudden rise in teaching on the Nephilim began to appear on the Christian scene within the last 7+ years. Unless the Nephilim are described as fallen angels (demons) that came from the mixture of demonic “DNA” with human genetics, then the whole truth isn’t being conveyed.[\[6\]](#) Since the ideas about our planet being seeded by reptilian DNA are going mainstream, such as through the TV program Ancient Aliens and David Icke, it is likely that we will see an interesting turn of events over the next 10 years.

SDA All Seeing Eye Occult Symbolism

SDA has adopted esoteric symbolism of the New World Order.



SDA General Conference



Ellen G. White mentions her deity, "[the all-seeing eye](#)," in her writing:

- "There is need of each one in every school and in every institution to be as was Daniel—in such close connection with the Source of all wisdom that his powers will enable him to reach the highest standard of his duties in every line, that he may be able to fulfill his scholastic requirements, not only under able teachers, but also under the supervision of heavenly intelligences, knowing that the all-seeing, the ever sleepless Eye is upon him". ([Ellen G. White, Spalding and Magan Collection, Page 75](#))
- "Let all your acts be such that you would not be ashamed to meet them in the judgment. God's eye never slumbers or sleeps. This all-seeing eye is ever upon you. (Ellen G. White, Manuscript Releases, Volume Three [Nos. 162-209], Page 52)

- “A faithful record of all their works is daily made by the recording angels. All their acts, and even the intents and purposes of the heart, stand faithfully revealed. Nothing is hid from the all-seeing eye of Him with whom we have to do”. (Ellen G. White, Testimonies for the Church, Volume 1, Page 468)



The Way of Life Lithograph conceived by James and Ellen White, 1874

[Source](#)

The Bottom-line

Although a Gospel movement went through part of the SDA church, there remains many flaws in their church doctrine. As I learned in the Word of Faith, unless you ask direct questions, they won't tell you everything.

The primary one is that they reject the idea that salvation is by grace alone through faith in the finished work of Jesus Christ on the Cross. SDA doctrine believes that we need to keep the Old Testament law to finish the work. If you fail to keep the law, you are not saved. [\[7\]](#)

In the following series, a former SDA pastor explores the teaching of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, its origins and the changes which have occurred throughout the years. It examines the claims of the religion's founder, the late prophetess Ellen G. White, and compares her unique beliefs with Biblical truth.

[\(YouTube link\)](#) (There are 5 parts.)

"Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you." 2 Cor. 6:17

Related Information

[Seventh-day Adventism, Witchcraft, and the Occult New World Order](#)

[Jesuit Infiltration into the Seventh-day Adventist](#)

[New Age Markings on Ellen G. White's Writings](#)

[NWO Symbolism of the SDA](#)

Källa: <http://fanaticforjesus.blogspot.com/2012/05/seventh-day-adventists-and-their.html>

SDA and the UN

Chapter 5 Introduction

All material contained in this book is FULLY DOCUMENTED. There are no falsehoods or misrepresentations concerning Ellen G. White, the Seventh Day Adventist movement or their doctrine. All quotes are taken directly from Ellen G. White's writings, newspaper & historical documentation or the Bible.

Although much more could be written about Ellen G. White and the Seventh Day Adventist movement, this compilation has been kept as brief as possible in order to highlight the most important facts about this dangerous cult.

ELLEN G. WHITE CONTRADICTS the BIBLE (again and again)

Truth or Fable

**"And they shall turn away their ears from the truth,
and shall be turned unto fables."**

(2 Timothy 4:4)

A Partial List (pp. 1- 8) Compiled by:

Pastor Sydney Cleveland,

former Pastor of the Seventh-day Adventist Church

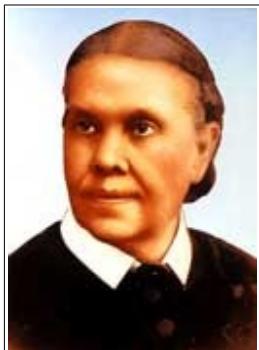
and

Robert K. Sanders,

former Elder and 37 year member of the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

**There is one straight chain of truth without one heretical
sentence in that which I have written."**

(Ellen G. White, Letter 329A, 1905)



Ellen White was one of the founders of the Seventh-day Adventist church back in the middle 1800s. She claimed to receive communications from God through visions, dreams, and angelic visitors. Though long dead, Ellen White continues to hold the role of prophetess, and is commonly referred to as "the Lord's Messenger" to the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

As a denomination, Seventh-day Adventists have long believed themselves to be the "successor and completer" of the Protestant reformation. They have long proclaimed themselves as "people of the Book," a reference to their belief that all their doctrines are grounded in the Bible. This is why, when debating doctrinal points with Christians, Seventh-day Adventists are quick to pull out their Bibles to "prove" that they alone have the "truth." However, the Adventist eagerness to open their Bibles is strangely lacking when it comes to the teachings and writings of Ellen White; thus the need for this material.

Examples of Ellen White Contradicting the Bible is written as a direct challenge to Ellen G. White's followers to simply compare her writings to the Bible. Seventh-day Adventists are fond of quoting Isaiah 8:20: **"To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them."** **Mark it carefully, this text did not say there is some light in them, it said "there is no light in them!"** Now, on the basis of Isaiah 8:20 let us see if Ellen White agrees with the supreme definer of truth: the Bible. If she does, then there is truly "light" in her. If she does not agree with the Bible, then she is a false prophet.

Chapter 6 Biblical Contradictions

1. Was The Plan Of Salvation Made After The Fall?

EGW—YES: "The kingdom of grace was instituted immediately after the fall of man, when a plan was devised for the redemption of the guilty race." (Great Controversy, p.347).

BIBLE—NO: "Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you." (1 Pet 1:18-20).

BIBLE—NO: "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." (Eph 1:4).

NOTE: The Gospel of salvation through grace by faith in Jesus Christ was already in existence before the creation of this world. **EGW** contradicts the Bible by claiming the plan of salvation was devised after the fall of Adam and Eve.

2. Was Adam With Eve When She Was Tempted In The Garden?

EGW—NO: "The angels had cautioned Eve to beware of separating herself from her husband while occupied in their daily labor in the garden; with him she would be in less temptation than if she were alone. But absorbed in her pleasing task, she unconsciously wandered from his side. On perceiving that she was alone, she felt an apprehension of danger. She soon found herself gazing with mingled curiosity and admiration upon the forbidden tree." (Patriarchs and Prophets, pp.53,54).

BIBLE—YES: " And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat , and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat." (Genesis 3:6).

NOTE : There is no record in the Bible of angels warning Eve of being separate from her husband.

3. Was Adam Deceived By Satan?

EGW—YES: "Satan, who is the father of lies, deceived Adam in a similar way, telling him that he need not obey God, that he would not die if he transgressed the law." (Evangelism, p.598).

BIBLE -NO: "And Adam was not deceived , but the woman being deceived was in the transgression." (1 Timothy 2:14).

Note : Who showed **EGW** that Satan deceived Adam, when the Bible says Adam was not deceived?

4. Did Pre-Flood Humans Mate With Animals and Give Birth To New Sub-Human Species And Races?

EGW—YES: "But if there was one sin above another which called for the destruction of the race by the flood, it was the base crime of amalgamation of man and beast which defaced the image of God, and caused confusion everywhere." (Spiritual Gifts, Vol. 3, p.64).

EGW—YES: "Every species of animal which God had created were preserved in the ark. The confused species which God did not create, which were the result of amalgamation, were destroyed by the flood. Since the

flood there has been amalgamation of man and beast, as may be seen in the almost endless varieties of species of animals, and in certain races of men." (Spiritual Gifts, Vol. 3, p.75).

BIBLE—NO: "And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind , cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind : and it was so. And God made the beast of the earth after his kind , and cattle after their kind , and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind : and God saw that *it was* good." (Genesis 1:24,25).

NOTE : Five times in these two verses God states that animals can only reproduce according "to their own kinds." Horses cannot mate with birds and produce offspring. Neither can humans mate with monkeys and produce offspring. Even SDA scientists and the Ellen White Estate admits **EGW** was simply wrong.

5. Did God Or An Angel Shut The Door Of Noah's Ark?

1. **EGW—ANGEL:** "An angel is seen by the scoffing multitude descending from heaven clothed with brightness like the lightning. He closes that massive outer door, and takes his course upward to heaven again." (Spiritual Gifts, Vol. 3, p.68, written in 1864).
2. **EGW—GOD:** ":God had shut it, and God alone could open it." (Patriarchs and Prophets, p.98, written in 1890).
3. **BIBLE—GOD:** "In the selfsame day entered Noah , and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark ; And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in . (Genesis 7:13,16).
4. **NOTE :** The Bible says the Lord shut Noah in, **EGW** disagreed in 1864 saying it was an angel who shut the door. Then twenty-six years later in 1890, she changed her mind and wrote that it really was God who shut the door. First she contradicted the Bible and then she contradicted herself. SDA's try to reconcile **EGW** with the Bible by saying, "Oh, God used an angel to shut the door." If so, then why doesn't the Bible tell us that? Why is it that none of the Bible prophets knew God "used an angel?" Why was this information only available to Christians through **EGW**? And why does her information contradict every one of the Bible writers? If the OT Bible record was wrong, then why did Jesus say the Bible is "truth." (John 17:17) For **EGW** to be right; the Bible, Moses, Jesus and Ellen White herself have to be wrong!

6. Was The Tower Of Babel Built Before The Flood?

EGW—YES: "This system was corrupted before the flood by those who separated themselves from the faithful followers of God, and engaged in the building of the tower of Babel." (Spiritual Gifts, Vol. 3, p.301).

BIBLE—NO: " These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth." (Gen 10:32;11:4).

NOTE : This was one of the first **EGW** contradictions that SDA's found and corrected. They claimed it was just a typographical error, forgetting that **EGW** claimed every word she wrote came from God! (Spiritual Gifts, Vol. 2, p.293).

7. Did God Send Ravens To Feed Elijah?

EGW—NO: "There He honored Elijah by sending food to him morning and evening by an angel of heaven." (Testimonies, Vol. 3, p.288, written in 1873).

EGW—YES: "He who fed Elijah by the brook, making a raven His messenger." (Testimonies, Vol. 4, p.253, written in 1876).

BIBLE—YES: "And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there. So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan. And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook." (1 Kings 17:4-6).

NOTE : In 1873 **EGW** contradicted the Bible when she said Elijah was fed by an angel. Then three years later in 1876 she changed her mind and agreed with the Bible that it really was a raven. Then, a year after her death, her editors tried to smooth things over by omitting any reference to either an angel or a raven. They changed **EGW**'s words to say Elijah was just "miraculously provided with food." (Prophets and Kings, p.129, written in 1916).

8. Was The Man Jesus Christ Also Truly God?

EGW—NO: "The man Christ Jesus was not the Lord God Almighty." (Letter 32, 1999, quoted in the Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, Vol. 5, p.1129).

BIBLE—YES: " For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." (Isa 9:6).

BIBLE—YES: " Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty." (Rev 1:7-8).

BIBLE—YES: " Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name;" (Phil 2:9).

NOTE : The deity of Christ is a fundamental doctrine. Any other belief is HERESY.

9. Who Chose Judas To Be One Of Jesus' Twelve Disciples?

EGW—CHRIST CHOSE JUDAS: "When Judas was chosen by our Lord, his case was not hopeless." (Testimonies, Vol. 4, p.41).

EGW—DISCIPLES CHOSE JUDAS: "The disciples were anxious that Judas should become one of their number. They commended him to Jesus." (Desire of Ages, p.294).

EGW—JUDAS CHOSE HIMSELF: "While Jesus was preparing the disciples for their ordination, one who had not been summoned urged his presence among them. It was Judas Iscariot, a man who professed to be a follower of Christ. He now came forward soliciting a place in this inner circle of disciples. He hoped to experience this through connecting himself with Jesus." (Desire of Ages, pp.293, 717).

BIBLE—JESUS CHOSE JUDAS: "And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples : and of them he chose twelve , whom also he named apostles; Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes, And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor. Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve , and one of you is a devil ? He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you , and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you." (Luke 6:13-16; John 6:70-71; John 15:16).

10. Was The Atonement For Sin Completed At The Cross?

EGW—NO: "Instead of: Daniel 8:14 referring to the purifying of the earth, it was now plain that it pointed to the closing work of our High Priest in heaven, the finishing of the atonement, and the preparing of the people to abide the day of His coming." (Testimonies, Vol. 1, p.58).

EGW—NO: "Jesus entered the most holy of the heavenly sanctuary, at the end of the 2300 days of Daniel 8, in 1844, to make a final atonement for all who could be benefited by His mediation." (Early Writings, p.253).

BIBLE—YES: " When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost." (John 19:30).

BIBLE—YES: " But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;" (Rom 3:21-25).

BIBLE—YES: " Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement." (Rom 5:9-11).

NOTE : The Bible totally rejects **EGW**'s idea of the 2300 days and an investigative judgment in the heavenly sanctuary beginning in 1844. Notice how the Bible texts quoted above were all written less than thirty years after Jesus' resurrection, and all clearly state that Christians living then were already fully justified, redeemed, sanctified and reconciled to God through Christ's death on the cross. There is not a verse in the Bible to support the SDA sanctuary doctrine.

11. Does The Blood Of Christ Cancel Sin?

EGW—NO: "The blood of Christ, while it was to release the repentant sinner from the condemnation of the law, was not to cancel sin: it will stand in the sanctuary until the final atonement." (Patriarchs and Prophets, p.357).

BIBLE—YES: "In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;" (Eph. 1:7).

BIBLE—YES: " But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin." (1 John 1:7).

BIBLE—YES: " *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin." (Rom 4:7-8).

NOTE : To forgive means to pardon, give up all rights to punish, to forever cancel a debt. Jesus did all that for us when He shed His blood for us. The Bible says that forgiven sins are never counted against an individual. However Ellen White contradicts the Bible by claiming God stores up our sins and later punishes us for them if we do not measure up to His standard before the final atonement. This idea causes millions of SDA's agony as they question whether or not they will be saved.

12. Who Bears Our Sins?

EGW—SATAN: "It was seen, also, that while the sin offering pointed to Christ as a sacrifice, and the high priest represented Christ as a mediator, the scapegoat typified Satan, the author of sin, upon whom the sins of the truly penitent will finally be placed. Christ will place all these sins upon Satan, so Satan, will at last suffer the full penalty of sin." (Great Controversy, p.422,485,486).

BIBLE—JESUS: " Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed." (1 Pet 2:24).

13. Can We Say We Are Saved Right Now By Christ's Grace?

EGW—NO: "Those who accept the Saviour, however sincere their conversion, should never be taught to say or feel that they are saved. Those who accept Christ, and in their first confidence say, I am saved, are in danger of trusting to themselves." (Christ's Object Lessons, p. 155).

BIBLE—YES: " Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life." (John 5:24). " These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God." (1 John 5:13).

NOTE : The reason the apostle John wrote his letter was to assure the believers that they had eternal life.

14. Can Ignorant Slaves Be Saved?

EGW—NO: "God cannot take to heaven the slave who has been kept in ignorance and degradation, knowing nothing of God or the Bible, fearing nothing but his master's lash, and holding a lower position than the brutes." (Early Writings, p.276).

BIBLE—YES: " *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world." (John 1:9).

15. Can We Legitimately Say "I Have Ceased To Sin?"

EGW—YES: "Christ died to make it possible for you to cease to sin, and sin is the transgression of the law." (Review and Herald, Vol. 71, No. 35, p.1, August 28, 1894).

EGW—YES: "To be redeemed means to cease from sin." (Review and Herald, Vol. 77, No. 39, p.1, September 25, 1900).

EGW—YES: "Those only who through faith in Christ obey all of God's commandments will reach the condition of sinlessness in which Adam lived before his transgression. They testify to their love of Christ by obeying all his precepts ." (Manuscript 122, 1901, quoted in the Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, Vol. 6, p.1118).

EGW—YES: "To every one who surrenders fully to God is given the privilege of living without sin, in obedience to the law of heaven. God requires of us perfect obedience. We are to purify ourselves, even as he is pure. By keeping his commandments, we are to reveal our love for the Supreme Ruler of the universe." (Review and Herald, September 27, 1906, p.8).

BIBLE—NO: " But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." (1 John 1:7-9).

BIBLE—NO: " For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." (Eph 2:8-9).

16. Will Obeying The Commandments Earn Me God's Favor?

EGW—YES: "To obey the commandments of God is the only way to obtain (earn) His favor." (Testimonies, Vol. 4, p.28).

BIBLE—NO: " But we are all as an unclean *thing*, and all our righteousness *are* as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away." (Isa 64:6).

BIBLE—NO: " But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith." (Gal 3:11).

17. Does Our Obedience And Faith Reconcile Us To God?

EGW—YES: "Man, who has defaced the image of God in his soul by a corrupt life, cannot, by mere human effort, effect a radical change in himself. He must accept the provisions of the gospel; he must be reconciled to God through obedience to his law and faith in Jesus Christ." (Testimonies, Vol. 4, p.294).

BIBLE—NO: " For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: Not of works , lest any man should boast." (Eph 2:8-9).

BIBLE—NO: " And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unrepentable in his sight:" (Col 1:21 -22).

18. Did Jesus Enter The Most Holy Place of The Heavenly Temple Before October 22, 1844?

EGW—NO: "I was shown that: the door was opened in the most holy place in the heavenly sanctuary, where the ark is, in which are contained the Ten Commandments. This door was not opened until the mediation of Jesus was finished in the holy place of the sanctuary in 1844. Then Jesus rose up and shut the door of the holy place, and opened the door into the most holy, and passed within the second veil, where he now stands by the ark." (Early Writings, p.42).

BIBLE—YES: " Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us* ." (Hebrews 9:12 written in 60 AD).

NOTE : This Bible text was written in 60 AD, and it states that Jesus was already ministering in the Most Holy Place of the heavenly sanctuary at least 1,824 years before 1844. Ellen White's 1844 scenario simply contradicts the clearest Scriptures!

19. Did Paul Learn The Gospel From Men In The Church?

EGW—YES: "Paul must receive instruction in the Christian faith and move accordingly. Christ sends him to His very disciples whom he had been so bitterly persecuting, to learn of them. Now Paul was in a condition to learn of those whom God had ordained to teach the truth. Christ directs Paul to His chosen servants, thus placing him in connection with His church. The very men whom Paul was purposing to destroy were to be his instructors in the very religion that he had despised and persecuted." (Testimonies, Vol. 3, p.430).

BIBLE—NO: " But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man . For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. To reveal his Son in me,

that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood : Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus. Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not." (Gal. 1:11-12, 16-20).

20. What Is "THE Seal Of God"?

EGW—SABBATH: "The enemies of God's law, from the ministers down to the least among them, have a new conception of truth and duty. Too late they see that the Sabbath of the fourth commandment is the seal of the living God." (Great Controversy, p.640).

BIBLE—HOLY SPIRIT: "In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise," (Eph 1:13).

BIBLE—HOLY SPIRIT: "And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption." (Eph 4:30).

NOTE : This is a crucial contradiction. The Bible is certain that God's seal is the Holy Spirit. But **EGW** denies this Bible truth, claiming that the seventh-day Sabbath is God's seal. Thus Sabbath-keeping is promoted as the great determiner of who is lost and who is saved. In this, **EGW** proclaims that it is the Sabbath which saves, rather than Jesus Christ who saves! This is heresy , claiming salvation by works. **EGW** makes the Sabbath the greatest commandment of all.

21. Will We Know The Exact Day And Hour Of Christ's Coming?

EGW—YES: "As God has shown me in holy vision: we heard the voice of God like many waters, which gave us the day and hour of Jesus' coming." (Early Writings, pp.15,34,285).

BIBLE—NO: " Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh." (Mat 25:13).

BIBLE—NO: " But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father." (Mark 13:32).

22. Will The Saved Have Wings In The Resurrection?

EGW—YES: "We gathered about Jesus, and just as He closed the gates of the city, the curse was pronounced upon the wicked. The gates were shut. Then the saints used their wings and mounted to the top of the wall of the city." (Early Writings, p.53).

BIBLE—NO: " Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body , according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself." (Phil 3:21).

NOTE : The Bible says the resurrected saints will have a body like Christ's resurrected body. Nowhere in scripture is there even a hint that Jesus had wings.

Summary

Ellen White once stated: "The Bible must be your counselor. Study it and the testimonies God has given; for they never contradict His Word." (Selected Messages, Vol. 3, p.32).

From the evidence you have seen, do you think Ellen White's writings (testimonies) "never contradict" God's Word? Isn't it clear that even by denying that she contradicts the Bible, she is simply proving that she cannot be trusted? (Copyright c 1998 Robert K. Sanders)

Chapter 7 Ellen G. White's additions To The Holy Bible

1. Adam Was More Than Twice As Tall As Men Today.

EGW—YES: "As Adam came forth from the hand of his Creator: He was **more than twice as tall** as men now living upon the earth: Eve was not quite as tall as Adam. Her head reached a little above his shoulders." (Spiritual Gifts, Vol. 3 p.34).

"Adam's height was much greater than that of men who now inhabit the earth. Eve was somewhat less in stature;" (Patriarchs and Prophets, p.45).

Note: Not Biblical . The Bible does not tell us the height of Adam and Eve, but Ellen does not leave us in doubt as to their height.

2. In The Fires Of Hell, Do The Wicked Feel Pain as Long As There Is One Piece Of Flesh Left?

EGW—YES: "I saw that some were quickly destroyed, while others suffered longer. Some were many days consuming, and just as long as there was a portion of them unconsumed, all the sense of suffering was there." (Spiritual Gifts, Vol. 1, p.217).

NOTE: Not Biblical . What if their brain is consumed first, will they still feel pain? Can a finger feel pain after the rest of the body is destroyed? Where is a Bible text to support this error? **The teaching of annihilation is not Biblical .** (Please see Chapter 22 that deals with this subject.)

3. Did Judas Have A Conviction To Confess His Sin?

EGW - (1898) YES: "When the Saviour's hands were bathing those soiled feet, and wiping them with the towel, the heart of Judas thrilled through and through with the impulse then and there to confess his sin." (Desire of Ages p.645).

EGW - (1902) NO: "As Christ celebrated this ordinance with His disciples, conviction came to the hearts of all save Judas." (Evangelism p.275).

Note : Mrs. White said yes in 1898 and God and Ellen changed their minds in 1902 and said no. This kind of inspiration is very hard to keep up with. I am thankful that the prophets of the Bible did not have this problem.

4. The Herod Mistake And Cover-Up

EGW was under the impression that the Herod that took part in Jesus' trial was the same Herod that took the life of James. She did not realize that it was Herod Antipas, who took part in Jesus' trial and Herod Agrippa I, who put James to death. This mistake was due to her ignorance of the Bible and Bible history. Writing under inspiration; EGW wrote in 1858 that, "Herod's heart grew still harder, and when he heard that JESUS had arisen, he was not much troubled. He took the life of James; and when he saw that this pleased the Jews, he took Peter also, intending to put him to death." (Spiritual Gifts, Vol 1, p.71).

Note the COVER-UP: This error was never corrected in the revisions of Early Writings. But when the error was discovered the authors tried to fix it by a footnote on page 185 of Early writings saying it was, "the same Herodian spirit only in another personality." Notice Ellen was talking under inspiration about an individual, Herod, not the spirit of an individual or their attributes. Jesus certainly knew the difference between the Herods and the reason Ellen did not, was that she was not inspired and did not have the gift of prophecy.

5. Jesus' Brothers Were Older Than He and They Were The Sons Of Joseph And Sided With The Rabbis.

EGW—YES: "All this displeased His brothers. **Being older than Jesus**, they felt that He should be under their dictation. His brothers, as the sons of Joseph were called, sided with the rabbis. They insisted that the traditions must be heeded, as if they were the requirements of God." (Desire of Ages, p.86,87).

Note: Not Biblical. EGW adds to the Bible the same way that Joseph Smith does in the Book of Mormon. How can Adventists claim that the Bible is the source of their faith and accept this as the truth, and do it with a straight face? The Bible clearly states that Jesus was the firstborn of Mary. (And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.) How can the firstborn have **older** brothers? (Matthew 1:25; Luke 2:7).

6. Angels Need A Gold Card To Get Into And Out Of Heaven.

EGW—YES: "All angels that are commissioned to visit earth hold a golden card, which they present to the angels at the gates of the city." (Early Writings p.39).

Note: Not Biblical. If this statement came from Joseph Smith would you accept it? No, because it is not found in the Bible. Then using the same principle for defining your faith how can you believe EGW's nonsense as truth? Does God who can number the hairs on our head, need a gold card to identify the angels? Why have angels at the gate when an ATM machine would work just as well?

7. Ellen G. White The Only Prophet Given Wings While In Vision.

EGW—YES: "The Lord has given me a view of other worlds. Wings were given me, and an angel attended me from the city to a place that was bright and glorious." (Early Writings p.39).

Note: Not Biblical. No Bible prophet was ever given wings at any time. Why were wings given to Ellen White in her vision? In vision they would not be necessary for travel. She certainly had a vivid imagination.

Seventh-Day Adventist's Claim

Seventh-day Adventists claim to be people of the Bible and that their beliefs are supported by Scripture. They reject the Roman Catholic Church beliefs such as, praying to Mary and the saints, the confessional, rosary, holy water, the Pope as head of the church, etc. They reject Joseph Smith and his book of Mormon, they reject Mary Baker Eddy and her book *Science and Health with Keys to Scripture*. They reject the Jehovah's Witnesses, which have the Watchtower to guide them. SDA's reject all beliefs that cannot be supported by the Bible. The paradox is, that the church accepts Ellen White's additions to the Bible and her contradictions without question. And then, like any other cult, expects members to do likewise. The SDA church insists all these additions and contradictions came straight from God, thus making God a part of their deception.

How Is This Possible?

The Seventh-day Adventist Church tell us: "The writings of Mrs. White were never designed to be an addition to the canon of Scripture. They are, nevertheless, the messages of God to the remnant church and should be received as such as were the messages of the prophets of old. As Samuel was a prophet to Israel in his day, as Jeremiah was a prophet to Israel in the days of the captivity, as John the Baptist came as a special messenger of the Lord to prepare the way for Christ's appearing, so we believe that Mrs. White was a prophet to the Church of Christ today. And the same as the messages of the prophets were received in olden times, so her messages should be received at the present time." (Review and Herald, October 4, 1928).

Note : Christians accept the writing of the prophets, Samuel, Jeremiah, as inspired by God and their writings as Holy Scripture. To follow what the SDA Church tells its members, then those who believe that Ellen White is inspired would have to regard her writings as Scripture, the same way, as they do the Bible prophets. But the church tells them her writings are not "an addition to the canon of Scripture!" Does this confuse you? If you understand how it is possible, please explain it to me!

Did Ellen White claim infallibility for the Testimonies?

Yes

"Yet, now when I send you a testimony of warning and reproof, many of you declare it to be merely the opinion of Sister White. You thereby insulted the Spirit of God." (Testimonies, Vol. 5, p.64).

"In these letters which I write, in the testimonies I bear, I am presenting to you that which the Lord has presented to me. I do not write one article in the paper expressing merely my own ideas. They are what God has opened before me in vision, the precious rays of light shining from the throne." (Testimonies, Vol. 5, p.67).

"If you lessen the confidence of God's people in the testimonies He has sent them, you are rebelling against God as were Korah, Dathan, and Abiram." (Testimonies, Vol.5, p.66).

"The Testimonies are of the Spirit of God, or of the devil. In arraying yourself against the servants of God you are doing a work either for God or for the devil." (Testimonies, Vol. 4, p.230).

Chapter 8 The Fate Of Judas

In the *Desire of Ages* Mrs. White describes the death of Judas:

"Later that same day, on the road from Pilate's hall to Calvary, there came an interruption to the shouts and jeers of the wicked throng who were leading Jesus to the place of crucifixion. As they passed a retired spot, they saw at the foot of a lifeless tree, the body of Judas. It was a most revolting sight. His weight had broken the cord by which he had hanged himself to the tree. **In falling his body had been horribly mangled, and dogs were now devouring it. His remains were immediately buried out of sight** ; but there was less mockery among the throng, and many a pale face revealed the thoughts within." (Desire of Ages, p.772).

NOTE: The Bible says nothing about Judas dying, being eaten by dogs, or being buried : "And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself." (Matthew 27:5).

"Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out." (Acts 1:18).

Did Judas really die the day Jesus died?

Outside of the Bible, the most reliable source of information about the fate of Judas is found in the writings of Papias. Papias lived in the period of 70 to 155 AD. He was a bishop in Asia Minor and a **disciple of the apostle John**. Some scholars believe that John dictated his gospel to Papias who wrote it in what we know today as the gospel of John. **Papias later wrote five volumes on Christianity** , of which we have fragments today. One of those fragments tells of the fate of Judas:

"Judas was a terrible, walking example of ungodliness in this world, his flesh was bloated. For his eyelids: were so swollen that he could not see the light at all, and his eyes could not be seen: so far had they sunk below the outer surface. When he relieved himself there passed through it pus and worms from every part of his body, much to his shame. After much agony and punishment: he finally died in his own place. And because of the stench the area is deserted and uninhabitable even now; in fact, to this day no one can pass that place unless they hold their nose, so great was the discharge from his body and so far did it spread over the ground." (Exposition of the Sayings of the Lord as quoted in Apollinaris of Laodicea, The Apostolic Fathers, p.323-324, 1989, Baker Book House, Grand Rapids, Michigan).

Notice from the above quotation:

Judas survived the horrible injury suffered in his fall.
Judas' body became infected, swollen, and worm-infested.
Judas died in his own home.

Papias' description of the stench which made Judas' home uninhabitable correlates with the Biblical account of the fate of Judas' home:

"For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishopric let another take." (Acts 1:20)

Mrs. White's description of Judas' death and burial provides no explanation as to why Judas' home would be left desolate and uninhabited. When someone died, their home was taken over by others. If Judas had been eaten by dogs and quickly buried in a field, why would his home have been uninhabitable? Papias' explanation of the disease and death of Judas, with its resulting stench, is far more plausible than Mrs. White's explanation.

Chapter 9 Are Mrs. White's Claims as inspired as the Bible?

Over and over, **Seventh-day Adventists have given Mrs. White the highest possible endorsement** . On February 7, 1871, their General Conference passed the following resolution:

"That we reaffirm our abiding **confidence in the Testimonies of Sister White** to the church, as the teaching **of the Spirit of God** ." (SDA Year Book for 1914, p.253).

"Our position on the Testimonies is like **the keystone to the arch** . **Take that out, and there is no logical stopping place** till all the special truths of the message are gone.

Nothing is surer than this, **that the message and the visions (of Mrs. White) belong together, and stand or fall together** ." (Review and Herald Supplement, August 14, 1883).

"The *Spirit of Prophecy* (Mrs. White's writings) is **a fundamental part of this message** . Since the rise of this message, this denomination has believed in the *Spirit of Prophecy*. We have preached it as widely as we have the Sabbath and other kindred truths, and believe it as thoroughly. To us it makes a vast difference whether one whom we have regarded from the rise of this message as being endowed with the prophetic gift, is a prophet of God, or whether she is not." (A Statement by the General Conference Committee, May, 1906, pp.10,86).

Notice that this church is built upon Mrs. White and her writings. **They liken these writings to the keystone in the arch. The whole structure tumbles if that keystone is left out** . Just so, **the Seventh-day Adventist Church would fall if Mrs. White's writings were left out** , they say, and truly too. By their own confession, that church is not built upon Jesus Christ and the Bible, but upon Mrs. White and her writings. The proper scriptural rule is: " **The Bible, and the Bible only, as the rule of faith and practice** ." Seventh-day Adventists do not abide by this rule, but add to the Bible the writings of Mrs. White, and make them **superior to the Bible** ; the keystone to their whole system, without which it would fall. Hence, **according to their own statement, if left with the Bible only, without her writings, their church would fall** . On what, then, is their church founded? On Mrs. White's writings, visions and dreams.

Now read this from G.A. Irwin³ who for many years was president of their General Conference. On page 1 of a tract entitled, "The Mark of the Beast," he says:

"It is from the standpoint of the light that has come through the *Spirit of Prophecy* , (Mrs. White's writings), that the question will be considered, believing as we do that the *Spirit of Prophecy* is the only infallible interpreter of Bible principles, since it is Christ through this agency giving the real meaning of his words."

Here we have an infallible female endorsed as such by that church. They claim for her exactly the same prerogative which the Catholic Church claims for the Pope; namely, that **she is the only infallible interpreter of the Bible** . No pope of Rome ever claimed more. The Mormons claim no more for Joseph Smith, nor Christian Scientists for Mrs. Eddy.

Now listen to the claim of inspiration and infallibility for Mrs. Eddy⁴, as voiced in the *Christian Science Sentinel* , November 4, 1916:

"To grasp the real import of Christian Science, to gain some sense of its infinite scope, to realize its infallibility and render unquestioning obedience thereto, one must perceive it to be a revelation from God, hence unalterable

3 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_A._Irwin

4 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_Baker_Eddy

truth. To believe in the inspiration of the Bible, and of *Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures* by Mrs. Eddy, is a step in the right direction.

Furthermore, he recognizes the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science as the true and only possible Leader of Christian Scientists."

Here are two women, both living at the same time, teaching exactly opposite religious theories, both claiming to be divinely inspired, and both declared infallible and the only true guide. Which shall we believe?

Editors and ministers of the Adventist Church urge the "testimonies" of Mrs. White upon their people constantly, in their sermons and church papers. They quote her more than they do the Bible, and with the same authority.

Their ministers are required to study her writings with the Bible. Any interpretation she puts on a text, or any statement she makes on a subject, settles it beyond dispute. It is what God says, and that ends it.

Thus Uriah Smith, writing in 1868, defending her visions, says:

"We discard nothing that the visions have ever taught from beginning to end, from first to last." (The Visions of Mrs. E.G. White, p.40).

"As with the ancient prophets, the talking is done by the Holy Spirit through **her** vocal organs. The prophets spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost." (Review and Herald, October 5, 1914).

"Think you that he would choose an inferior mouthpiece through whom to instruct the remnant church? On the other hand, as it is the greatest crisis of all ages, we should naturally expect that the mouthpiece God would use for this period would be inferior to none in the past ages." (Review and Herald, August 26, 1915). Language could not be stronger. Mrs. White was not inferior to any of the prophets of past ages. Hence **she is equal to Moses, Isaiah, Daniel, Paul, and John the Revelator**. This they teach constantly.

Her Writings All Inspired by the Holy Ghost

Now read what Mrs. White claims **for her own writings**. Defining her position, she says:

"In ancient times God spoke through the mouths of prophets and apostles. In these days he speaks to them by the Testimonies of his Spirit." (Testimonies, Volume 4, p.148; Volume 5, p.661).

Here she places herself on a level with all the Bible writers, both prophets and apostles. (See Hebrews 1:1,2.) Anyone who rejects or opposes her writings is branded as a rebel fighting against God. Thus she says:

"If you lessen the confidence of God's people in the testimonies he has sent them, you are rebelling against God as certainly as were Korah, Dathan and Abiram." (Testimonies, Volume 5, p.66).

Here she classes herself in authority with Moses. From this it will be seen that her followers have made no greater claims for her than she made for herself.

She claims that every line she writes, even in a private letter, is directly inspired by God, "**the precious rays of light shining from the throne**." (Testimonies, Volume 5, p.67). Of her own words she says: "**It is God, and not an erring mortal, that has spoken**." (Testimonies, Volume 3, p.257). She states over and over that those who doubt or oppose her are fighting against God, sinning against the Holy Ghost, thus "**fighting the Spirit of God. Those.... who would break down our testimony, I saw, are not fighting against us, but against God**." (Ibid, p.260).

Again she says: "When I went to Colorado, I wrote many pages to be read at your camp meeting. God was speaking through clay. You might say this communication was only a letter. Yes, it was a letter, but prompted by the Spirit of God, to bring before your minds things that had been shown me. In these letters which I write, I am presenting to you that which the Lord has presented to me. I do not write one article in the paper expressing merely my own ideas. They are what God has opened before me in vision—the precious rays of light shining from the throne." (Testimonies, Volume 5, pp.63-67).

Notice that she claims to be simply the mouthpiece for God. They are not her words, but God's words , the same as the Bible-God speaking through clay. All through her writings, designed especially for her own people, may be found expressions of this kind. In her books prepared for the public, however, **all these expressions are carefully omitted .**

Mrs. White's Bible Seventeen Times as Large as God's Bible

As given in the back part of 'Life Sketches of Mrs. White,' her books comprise a total of 13,351 pages. A regular Teacher's Bible, good-sized print, contains 771 pages. It will be seen, therefore, that Mrs. White's inspired books are **seventeen times as large as our Bible .**

Their ministers study all these books the same as God's Bible. An editorial in the Lake Union Herald, December 22, 1915, says: " **We would urge all our people to study the 'Testimonies' daily. Our workers, especially, should read them over and over again .**"

Here are alleged inspired writings, seventeen times as large as the Bible, to be read over and over again! To do this the ordinary person could read little else.

Chapter 10 Is the Bible Sufficient?

Mrs. White claims her testimonies were given because of the fact that Seventh-day Adventists were ignorant of the Bible:

"If you had made God's word your study, with a desire to reach the Bible standard and attain to Christian perfection, you would not have needed the 'Testimonies'." (Testimonies, Volume 5, p.605).

In the same paragraph she places her writings on the same par with the writings of Holy Scripture:

"I took the precious Bible and surrounded it with the several Testimonies for the Church, given for the people of God. Here, said I, the cases of nearly all are met. God has been pleased to give you line upon line and precept upon precept." (Testimonies, Volume 5, p.605).

Just as the Mormons add the Book of Mormon to the Scriptures, Mrs. White describes in visual terms how she places her 'Testimonies' side-by-side with the Holy Word of God.

Let us compare the two:

| Holy Word of God is: | Ellen White's Writings are: |
|---|--|
| Infallible (no mistakes) | Fallible (although she claimed inspiration) |
| A perfect revelation of God's will (2 Timothy 3:16,17) | An imperfect revelation containing gross errors |
| Written by men inspired "by the Holy Ghost" (2 Peter 2:21) | Up to 90% of her works were plagiarized from non-Adventist Christian authors |
| A perfect harmony throughout | Contains sharply contradictory testimonies |
| Written by almost 40 authors over thousands of years | Written by one author over 60 years |
| Prophecies never failed . Prophets never had to go back and delete out parts of their writings when they did not come to pass. | Contains glaring false prophecies . Mrs. White had to delete out portions of her visions regarding the shut door of salvation. |

Chapter 11 Ellen White on the Millennium

According to Ellen White, at the return of Christ, the wicked are slain and the righteous are whisked away to heaven:

"Angels gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. Little children are borne by holy angels to their mothers' arms. Friends long separated by death are united, nevermore to part, and with songs of gladness ascend together to the City of God." (**Great Controversy**, p.645).

The wicked are annihilated and the earth is left empty and desolate for 1,000 years

"At the coming of Christ the wicked are blotted from the face of the whole earth, consumed with the spirit of His mouth and destroyed by the brightness of His glory. Christ takes His people to the City of God, and the earth is emptied of its inhabitants." (**Great Controversy**, p.657).

Satan is left to wander the earth alone for 1,000 years

"And as the scapegoat was sent away into a land not inhabited, so Satan will be banished to the desolate earth, an uninhabited and dreary wilderness." (**Great Controversy**, p.657).

At the close of the 1,000 years Christ again returns to the earth . (**Great Controversy**, p.662)

Is this the picture of the Millennium portrayed in the Bible? Are the saints actually in heaven during the Millennium? Is the earth entirely desolate during the Millennium, inhabited only by Satan? Let us examine **the Biblical evidence** regarding the Millennium to determine if this is accurate.

What does the Bible teach about the Millennium?

When Christ returns the saved dead are resurrected

"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and **shall reign with him a thousand years .**" (Revelation 20:6).

All the wicked will be slain at the end of the tribulation

"And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free and bond, both small and great. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. **These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone .** And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh." (Revelation 19:15,17-21).

Animals will live upon the earth during the Millennium

"But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and

the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: **for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD** , as the waters cover the sea." (Isaiah 11:4,6-9).

Satan is bound for 1,000 years in the bottomless pit

" And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and **bound him a thousand years**, **And cast him into the bottomless pit** , and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, **till the thousand years should be fulfilled** : and after that he must be loosed a little season." (Revelation 20:2-3).

Note : The Bottomless Pit is a very deep gulf or chasm in the lowest parts of the earth used as the common receptacle of the dead and especially as the abode of demons. It is used nine times in the Bible and **never** refers to the inhabitable regions of the earth. Revelation 20:1-3 depicts the movement of Satan from his current abode, the earth, to a prison, within the lower regions of the earth, described as a "bottomless pit." From this region Satan is unable to tempt or harass for 1,000 years.

The righteous reign upon the earth for 1,000 years

" Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall **reign with him a thousand years** ." (Revelation 20:6). "And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and **we shall reign on the earth** ." (Revelation 5:10).

The Millennium will be a period of peace upon the earth

" And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it ." (Micah 4:3,4).

Satan is released from the bottomless pit at the end of the Millennium and he goes out to deceive the wicked are who upon the earth

" And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be **loosed out of his prison** , And shall **go out to deceive the nations** which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them." (Revelation 20:7-9).

Satan and the wicked are cast into the lake of fire, which is the second death

" And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, **where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever** . And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire." (Revelation 20:9-10,14-15). Note that the beast and false prophet are still alive in the Lake of Fire.

Fire destroys the earth and the heavens

" But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up." (2 Pet 3:10).

A new heaven and earth will be created

"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea." (Revelation 21:1). "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." (2 Peter 3:13).

Conclusion

Adventists rely upon one solitary verse in the Bible to prove that Jesus takes the righteous back to heaven during the Millennium:

"And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." (John 14:3).

Obviously the righteous will visit heaven and will have access to heaven during the Millennium. The question is whether or not they will live in heaven or live on earth during the Millennium. The weight of Biblical evidence presented above shows:

Christ will set up His kingdom (mountain) upon earth.

Satan will be sealed up in the bottomless pit.

The saints will live and reign in peace upon the earth for 1,000 years.

The Adventist teaching of a Millennium in heaven places them in a very difficult position of having to try and explain away the dozens of obvious references to an **earthly** Millennium in the Bible.

By the way, there is something more important than the location of the saints during the Millennium. It is whether or not you will be among those saints!

Chapter 12 The 144,000

The number 144,000 represents a problem for Ellen White. In various of her early writings, (Testimonies, Volume 1, p.59; Early Writings, p.14; Word to the Little Flock, p.14, etc), Mrs. White said that there will be **literally 144,000 saints that will live until Jesus comes** .

"Soon we heard the voice of God like many waters, which gave us the day and hour of Jesus coming. The living Saints, 144,000 in number, knew and understood the voice. Then Jesus' silver trumpet sounded as he descended. He gazed on the grave of the sleeping Saints and cried, 'awake, awake, awake'. The graves opened and the dead came up clothed with immortality. The 144,000 shouted 'alleluia' as they recognized their friends who had been torn from them by death, and in the same moment we were changed and caught up together with them." (**Experiences and Views**. p.11-13).

When the book that preceded, *The Great Controversy* , called *Spiritual Gifts* , was printed in 1860, **this phrase was omitted . It does not appear in any later editions of *The Great Controversy* .** Apparently the brethren judged that it could **cause a "great controversy" to say that only 144,000 would be saved, when there are many more members in the church !**

She taught later that those who die under what they call the third angel's message will be resurrected before Christ comes, and will take their places among the 144,000.

"When the voice of God came, the graves were shaken open, and those who died in faith under the third angel's message, came forth from their dusty beds glorified to hear the covenant of peace."

Following this is the general resurrection. She says:

"The earth mightily shook as the voice of the Son of God called forth the sleeping saints. They responded to the call and came forth clothed with glorious immortality crying 'victory, victory' over death and the grave." (*Spiritual Gifts*, Volume 1, p.205-208).

Mrs. White was mistaken again for she died in 1915 and therefore **the vision was false** . She was also wrong in stating that there would be only 144,000 "living saints" at the hour of Jesus coming (p.59). The Bible says they would be without number. **"After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;"** (Revelation7:9).

Chapter 13 Amalgamation "The Negro Race is NOT Human"

A Denominational Embarrassment

These statements are perhaps the most shocking ever penned by Ellen White! They were so shockingly biased, not to mention unscientific, that they were removed when the book was reprinted:

"But if there was one sin above another which called for the destruction of the race by the flood, it was the base crime of amalgamation of man and beast which defaced the image of God, and caused confusion everywhere." (Spiritual Gifts, Vol. 3, p.64).

"Every species of animal which God had created were preserved in the ark. The confused species which God did not create, which were the result of amalgamation, were destroyed by the flood. Since the flood there has been amalgamation of man and beast, as may be seen in the almost endless varieties of species of animals, and in certain races of men." (Spiritual Gifts, Vol. 3, p.75).

A Summary of Mrs. White's main points about Amalgamation:

It was "a sin" serious enough to require "the destruction" of the human race.
It was a vile, "base crime".
This vile sin "defaced the image of God".
It occurred both before and after "the flood".
Its effects can be seen "in certain races of men".

But what are we to understand by "**certain races of men?**" She has not informed us in her writings, but left us to fix the stigma of amalgamation where we see fit. The interpretation has come to light. She told it to her husband, and he made it known to Elder Ingraham, and he divulged the secret that Sister White had seen that God never made the "**Darkey**" (ie. Negro).

The apostle Paul says, "And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth." (Acts 17:26).

Which shall we believe, the apostle Paul or E.G. White? One has to believe the Apostle and that the colored man is a creature of God. If he is not, why preach to him and try to save him. Oh shame on such visions! Has not the poor Negro been debased low enough with chains and shackles, without depriving him of the honor of being a creature of God and a human being?

Analysis

Union of Man with Animals creates amalgamated species?

Mrs. White believed the sexual union between man and beast before and after the flood produced different, amalgamated species. This was an old myth that circulated among the uneducated in the 19th century and has no scientific basis. In fact, science has proven that it is impossible for human sperm to impregnate the eggs of non-humans.

This statement was so absurd and unscientific that it **was removed from later publications**.

Which race is a product of amalgamation?

Mrs. White said the results of amalgamation could be seen "in certain races of men." We have been waiting 140 years for Adventist officials to tell us which human race is the result of amalgamation of man and beast.

Stinging criticism of Ellen White in the 1860's forced church leaders to attempt to defend their prophet. In 1868, four years after the amalgamation statements first appeared in print, Adventist leader Uriah Smith, who at that time still professed belief in Ellen White as a prophet, published his defense of Ellen White. In that book he conjectured that the union of man with beast had created races such as the "**wild Bushmen of Africa** ". (See *The Visions of Mrs. E.G. White*, p.1030). By the way, **you will not find this book in any SDA bookstores today !**

James White "**carefully**" reviewed Smith's book prior to its publication, and then recommended it in glowing terms to the readers of the church's official magazine, the *Review and Herald* :

"The Association has just published a pamphlet entitled, "The Visions of Mrs. E.G. White, A Manifestation of Spiritual Gifts According to the Scriptures." It is written by the editor of the *Review and Herald* . While carefully reading the manuscript, I felt grateful to God that our people could have this able defense of those views they so much love and prize, which others despise and oppose." (Review and Herald, August 15, 1868).

Smith did not publish this book without careful review from the prophet's husband, James White. His endorsement of the book indicates his approval of the explanation. In fact, because it established Mrs. White's claims, **James and Ellen took 2,000 copies of Smith's book with them to peddle at camp meetings that year!** By promoting and selling Smith's book the Whites placed their stamp of approval on his explanation of the amalgamation statement.

While Smith may have limited the amalgamation to the Bushmen, some SDA's have gone further. Sadly, behind closed doors in private conversations some white American SDA's believe this "inspired" statement applies to **the entire black race** .

Chapter 14 E.G. White's Visions teach doctrines that are absurd, inconsistent and contradictory to the Bible

Giants existed from the beginning of creation

"Those who lived before the flood came forth with their giant-like stature, **more than twice as tall as men now living** . The generations after the flood, were less in stature. There was a continual decrease through successive generations down to the last that lived upon the earth." (**Spiritual Gifts**, Volume 3, p.84).

According to the American Tract Societies Bible Dictionary, in an article on Giants, it states: "If we judge from the mummies of Egypt and from arms and implements of the earliest antiquity found in ancient tombs, in bogs, and in buried cities, we should conclude that mankind (as a whole) never exceeded in the average, their present stature."

Enters non-existent temple

"I saw an angel swiftly flying to me. He carried me from the earth to the Holy City. In the city **I saw a temple which I entered** ." (**Experience and Views**, p.16).

The Bible says in Revelation 21:22, "And I saw **no temple** therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it."

Sin against the Holy Spirit

She has taught in a suppressed vision that to speak against her visions is to sin against the Holy Ghost:

"I saw the state of some who stood on the present truth, but disregarded the visions, the way God had chosen to teach in some cases those who erred from Bible truth. I saw that in **striking against the visions** they did not strike against the worm the feeble instrument that God spake through, **but against the Holy Ghost** . I saw that it was a small thing to speak against the instrument, but it was dangerous to fight the **words of God** . I saw that if they were in error and God chose to show them their errors through visions, they would be left to take their own way and run in the way of error, and think they were right until they would find it out too late. Then in the time of trouble I heard them cry to God in agony. Why didst thou not show us our wrong that we might have got right and been ready for this time. Then an angel pointed to them and said, 'My Father taught but you would not be taught. He spake through visions but you **disregarded his voice** and he gave you up to your own ways, to be filled with your own doings'." (Visions published at Topsham, by James White Jan. 31, 1849).

Why was this awful penalty for rejecting these visions not published with the rest of the vision in 'Experience and Views'? Is it because it is not as great a sin to reject them now as then? **Why was it suppressed if it was the word of God ?**

Proper Prayer Position

According to Ellen White the proper prayer position is ALWAYS kneeling :

"I have received letters questioning me in regard to the proper attitude to be taken by a person offering prayer to the Sovereign of the universe. Where have our brethren obtained the idea that they should stand upon their feet when praying to God? One who has been educated for about five years in Battle Creek was asked to lead in prayer before Sister White should speak to the people. But as I beheld him standing upright upon his feet while his lips

were about to open in prayer to God, my soul was stirred within me **to give him an open rebuke** . Calling him by name, I said, " **Get down upon your knees . This is the proper position always .**" (Selected Messages, Volume 2, p.311).

"Both in public and private worship, it is our duty to bow down before God when we offer our petitions to Him." (Selected Messages, Vol. 2, p.311).

"To bow down when in prayer to God is the proper attitude to occupy." Selected Messages, Vol. 2, p.312

Well, maybe not always....

"We must pray constantly, with a humble mind and a meek and lowly spirit. We need **not** wait for an opportunity to **kneel** before God. We can pray and talk with the Lord wherever we may be." (Selected Messages, Volume 3, p.266).

"It is **not always necessary to bow upon your knees** in order to pray. Cultivate the habit of talking with the Saviour when you are alone, when you are walking, and when you are busy with your daily labor." (The Ministry of Healing, pp.510, 511).

Elder D. E. Robinson, one of Ellen White's secretaries from 1902 to 1915, reported:

"I HAVE BEEN PRESENT REPEATEDLY AT CAMP MEETINGS AND GENERAL CONFERENCE SESSIONS IN WHICH **SISTER WHITE HERSELF HAS OFFERED PRAYER WITH THE CONGREGATION STANDING, AND SHE HERSELF STANDING .**" (D. E. Robinson letter, March 4, 1934).

The Bible says in Luke 18:13, " And the publican, **standing** afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, **saying , God be merciful to me a sinner .**" And in Mark 11:25, "And **when ye stand praying ,** forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses." Once again, Mrs. White contradicted herself and the Bible.

Chapter 15 What about that BIG Bible?

One popular Adventist legend tells of Mrs. White performing a feat of supernatural strength. She purportedly **held up a 40 POUND Bible** above her head for over 30 minutes, turned the pages, and without looking, quoted the verses she was pointing at with her finger. J.N. Loughborough describes the incident as follows:



"I will here state some facts respecting her third vision....related to me by Mrs. White's father and mother, by her sister, Mrs. Sarah Belden, and others. In the room where the vision was given, there was lying on the bureau a very large family Bible....and weighs a little **over 18 pounds** . While in vision, she arose, and took this heavy Bible on her left arm, the book lying open, and held it out at right angles with her body; and then for **over half an hour** , with her right hand, turned from place to place, and pointed to different texts of Scripture, which she repeated while her eyes were looking upward....in every instance she was repeating the Scripture upon which her finger was resting." (Great Second Advent Movement, pp.236-37).

Why did it fail to convince those watching the event?

Such feats of supernatural strength should have been enough to convince the most hardened skeptic. Among those present at this event were Mrs. White's father, mother, and sister. Strangely enough, **her own family were not convinced** by this awesome display of strength. **None of her close family members ever became a believer in her visions or joined the Adventist church.**

The fact that those witnessing the event were not convinced is cause for concern. It calls into question whether or not anything supernatural actually occurred. One would have expected that if Mrs. White had indeed received supernatural strength, then her own family would have been convinced that her visions were from God and would have joined the Advent movement.

A General Conference president speaks

Perhaps one of the best people to assess whether or not anything supernatural happened is SDA General Conference president A.G. Daniels, who knew Mrs. White for over forty years. Listen to what he said on July 30, 1919, at the Conference on the Use of the Spirit of Prophecy:

"Now with reference to the evidences: I differ with some of the brethren who have put together proofs or evidences of the genuineness of this gift. In this respect, I believe that the strongest proof is found in the fruits of this gift to the church, not in physical and outward demonstrations. For instance, I have heard some ministers preach, and have seen it in writing, that Sister White once carried a heavy Bible, I believe they said it weighed **40 pounds** and on her out-stretched hand, and looking up toward the heavens quoted texts and turned the leaves over and pointed to the texts, with her eyes toward the heavens. **I do not know whether that was ever done or not. I am not sure. I did not see it, and I do not know that I ever talked with anybody that did see it.** But, brethren, I do not count that sort of thing as a very great proof. I do not think that is the best kind of evidence. If I were a stranger in an audience, and heard a preacher enlarging on that, I would have my doubts. That is, I would want to know if he saw it. He would have to say, No, he never did. Then I would ask, 'Did you ever see the man that did see it?' And he would have to answer, 'No, I never did.' **Well, just how much of that is genuine, and how much has crawled into the story—I do not know. But I do not think that is the kind of proof we want to use.**"

Separating Facts from Fiction

Mrs. Lunt, a witness to the event, wrote:

"The Teale Family Bible, weighing 18 pounds was....taken from the bureau....it was held on her open hand at an **angle of 45 degrees for several minutes**" (Great Second Advent Movement, p.238).

Please note that it is much easier to hold a weight at a 45-degree angle to the body rather than a 90-degree angle. Let us separate the myths from the facts:

| Myth | Fact |
|---|--|
| Bible weighed 40 pounds | Bible weighed 18 pounds |
| Bible held with arm straight out (90-degrees to body) | Bible held up at a 45-degree angle |
| Bible was held up for over 30 minutes | Bible was held up for several minutes |
| Mrs. White pointed and quoted verses without looking | It is physically impossible for the right hand to point to verses while holding an open Bible, 11 by 27 inches in size, up at an angle of 45 degrees with the left hand. Try it. |

Is the White Estate telling the truth?

Visitors to the White Estate in Takoma Park, Maryland, can view the 40 pound Bible that Mrs. White purportedly held up in vision. Former SDA, Wallace D. Slattery writes of an experience:

"My aide in my last SDA teaching position in Pennsylvania was a great-granddaughter of Sister White. I discussed this supposed event with her, and she agreed that **undoubtedly it never happened**. She telephoned her mother, who worked at the White Estate in Washington, D.C., and asked her, "Why do you still show that big Bible to people who come in, when you know that the event **never took place**?" Her mother answered, " **But you should see their faces when they see it !**" (Are Seventh-day Adventists False Prophets? A Former Insider Speaks Out, p.5).

Chapter 16 Her False Vision About the Planets

Elder Joseph Bates first met Elder White and his wife in 1846. He was keeping the Sabbath, and urged it upon them. Neither saw any great importance in it at first, but nominally accepted it to please Bates, as it was important to gain his influence. **Mrs. White was having visions which Bates did not believe were of God; but they were anxious to convince him that they were genuine.** Bates had been a sea captain, and had consequently studied the stars; had, in fact, become enthusiastic about astronomy, which Mrs. White assured him she had no prior knowledge of.

In the presence of Mrs. White and others he had often talked about the different planets, their positions, moons, and the "opening heavens." **Mrs. White seemed to pay no attention to the subject, or to have any interest in it.** But soon she had a vision about the various planets, which is thus told by Elder Loughborough on page 258 of his book, The Great Second Advent Movement:

"One evening at a conference in Topsham, Maine, in 1846, in the house of Mr. Curtis, and in the presence of Elder (Captain) Bates, who was yet undecided in regard to these manifestations, Mrs. White, while in vision, began to talk about the stars, giving a glowing description of the rosy-tinted belts which she saw across the surface of some planet, and added, 'I see **four moons** .' 'Oh,' said Elder Bates, 'she is viewing Jupiter.' Then, having made motions as though traveling through space, she began giving descriptions of belts and rings in their ever-varying beauty, and said, 'I see **eight moons** .' 'She is describing Saturn.' Next came a description of Uranus with its **six moons** , then a wonderful description of the 'opening heavens'."

This was sufficient, and accomplished its purpose. Elder Bates was convinced, and became a firm believer in the visions.

Here is a letter written by Mrs. Truesdale, who was present when Mrs. White received her "solar system" vision:

"Sister White was in very feeble health, and while prayers were offered in her behalf, the Spirit of God rested upon us. We soon noticed that she was insensible to earthly things. This was her first view of the planetary world. **After counting aloud the moons of Jupiter, and soon after those of Saturn, she gave a beautiful description of the rings of the latter. She then said, 'The inhabitants are a tall, majestic people, so unlike the inhabitants of earth. Sin has never entered here'.**"

"It was evident from Brother Bates' smiling face that his past doubts in regard to the source of her visions were fast leaving him. We all knew that Captain Bates was a great lover of astronomy, as he would often locate many of the heavenly bodies for our instruction. When Sister White replied to his questions, after the vision, saying that she had never studied or otherwise received knowledge in this direction, he was filled with joy and happiness. He praised God, and expressed his belief that this vision concerning the planets was given that he might never again doubt." (Taken from Mrs. Truesdale's letter dated January 27, 1891).

But what are the facts? Mrs. White simply saw what her companions at the time generally believed and talked about. Had God given her that view about the planets and the number of moons to each **he would have given her the correct number in each case** , and thus she would have revealed what astronomers at the time did not know, but later discovered. This would have proved her vision to be of God. But, blundering as she did, proves that the Lord was not in it. Whether she pretended to see all this to win Elder Bates, or whether she really imagined she saw it, the fact remains that her statement of **the number of moons to each planet was incorrect** , and not in harmony with what we know to be the truth about them. Here are the cold facts, which cannot be denied that **prove her revelations to be wholly unreliable** .



Jupiter has 16 known natural moons, 12 of which are of a small diameter. The four large Galilean moons were discovered by Galileo in 1610. A small elongated moon was discovered in 1892 by Edward Barnard at Lick Observatory. In 1905, Perrine at the same observatory discovered the next two. In 1908, Melotte discovered the eighth at Greenwich; and in 1914, Nickolson, at the Lick Observatory, discovered the ninth.

Saturn also has at least 18 natural moons. In 1899, Professor W. H. Pickering discovered the ninth moon of Saturn, and in 1905, the tenth.

Prior to 1986, Uranus was known to have 5 natural moons. Tatania and Oberon were discovered by William Herschel in 1787; Ariel and Umbriel by William Lassell in 1851; and Miranda by Gerard Kuiper in 1948. In 1977 astronomers detected a system of narrow rings of small dark particles orbiting around the planet. When the Voyager 2 space probe flew by Uranus in 1986, it **discovered 10 more** moons and confirmed the existence of 10 rings. (The Concise Columbia Encyclopedia, Copyright 1995 by Columbia University Press. All rights reserved.) (E.E. Frank of New York City.)

The conclusion is obvious - **Mrs. White's claim was false . She did not see Jupiter, Saturn or Uranus** as she said. Yet she said that the Lord showed her all these things in a vision.

This vision of the moons, corresponding exactly with what Elder Bates believed, convinced him that her visions were of God. He asked her if she had ever studied astronomy, and she replied by saying that she did not remember ever having looked in a book on astronomy. That settled it with him. But she could easily have learned all this from his own previous conversations. Later discoveries have now shown that both Jupiter and Saturn have more moons than she said. Elder Loughborough is obliged to confess this. In a footnote on page 258 of his book already quoted he says: "More moons to both Jupiter and Saturn have since been discovered."

As a matter of fact, Mrs. White herself, relating this vision, described Saturn as having only *seven* moons, the number then assigned to that planet by astronomers. Here are her own words in, "Early Writings," page 32: "Then I was taken to a world which had *seven* moons." But by the time Elder Loughborough had written his book, "Rise and Progress of Seventh-day Adventists," another moon had been discovered, and the publishers had the audacity to change her words to read, "I see *eight* moons." (See page 126 of that work.) This was in 1892. When Elder Loughborough revised this book in 1905, and issued it under another title, still more moons had been discovered to this planet, hence his admission.

The progressive discoveries of astronomy since Mrs. White had that vision have **proved her revelation to be false** . But it was a masterstroke to win an influential convert to her cause. And it succeeded, fraudulent as it was.

Chapter 17 Top Embarrassing Statements of Ellen G. White

Quote on Cancer

"People are continually eating flesh that is **filled with tuberculous and cancerous germs. tuberculosis, cancer, and other fatal diseases are thus communicated** ." (The Ministry of Healing, p.313).

Quote on Shaving on Sabbath

"The violation of the fourth commandment is not confined to the preparation of food. Many carelessly put off blacking their boots, and **shaving** , until after the beginning of the Sabbath. This should not be. If any neglect to do such work on a working day, they should have respect enough for God's holy time to **let their beards remain unshaven** , their boots rough and brown, until the Sabbath is past. This might help their memory, and make them more careful to do their own work on the six working days." (Signs of the Times, May 25, 1882).

What Seventh-day Adventist pastor obeys this counsel?

Quote on World Population

"The human family was presented before me, enfeebled. Every generation has been growing weaker, and disease of every form visits the human race..... Satan's power upon the human family increases. **IF THE LORD SHOULD NOT SOON COME AND DESTROY HIS POWER, THE EARTH WOULD SOON BE DEPOPULATED** ." (E.G. White, Testimony No.8, p.94, in Spiritual Gifts III-IV, Battle Creek, Steam Press, 1864, emphasis supplied).

According to the *Korea Times* of May 14, 1998 the world population began the century at 1.6 billion and will hit 6 billion before the year 2000. Should the world last, population experts fear that there may be as many as 27 billion people living on the face of this planet by the year 2150. Are we facing a problem of DEPOPULATION or OVERPOPULATION? **If this prophecy was wrong, how many of her other prophecies, like the ones in the Great Controversy, are also wrong?**

Quote on Cosmetics

"Many are ignorantly injuring their health and endangering their lives by using cosmetics: when they become heated: the poison is absorbed by the pores of the skin, and is thrown into the blood. **Many lives have been sacrificed by this means alone** ." (Healthful Living, p.189).

Now the request—Please provide openly the names of the deceased and the obituary references to these many cosmetic deaths.

Quote on Geology

Mrs. White describes the cause of earthquakes: "At this time immense forests were buried. These have since been changed to coal, forming the extensive coal beds that now exist, and also yielding large quantities of oil. The coal and oil frequently ignite and burn beneath the surface of the earth. Thus rocks are heated, limestone is burned, and iron ore melted. The action of the water upon the lime adds fury to the intense heat, and **causes earthquakes, volcanoes** , and fiery issues. As the fire and water come in contact with ledges of rock and ore, there are heavy explosions underground, which sound like muffled thunder. The air is hot and suffocating. Volcanic eruptions follow; and these often failing to give sufficient vent to the heated elements, the earth itself is convulsed, the ground heaves and swells like the waves of the sea, great fissures appear, and sometimes cities, villages, and burning mountains are swallowed up." (Patriarchs and Prophets, p.108).

The real cause of earthquakes: "The immediate cause of most shallow earthquakes is the sudden release of stress along a fault, or fracture, in the earth's crust, resulting in the movement of opposing blocks of rock past one another. This causes vibrations to pass through and around the earth in wave form." (The Concise Columbia Encyclopedia, Copyright, 1995 by Columbia University Press.) **Volcanic eruptions are not caused by coal and oil burning beneath the earth's surface**. They are caused by rising magma, regions of molten rock material, beneath the earth's surface.

Quote on Genetics

Mrs. White believed that **acquired** physical characteristics would be passed down genetically to the next generation:

"By lacing, the internal organs of women are crowded out of their positions. There is scarcely a woman that is thoroughly healthy. The majority of women have numerous ailments. Many are troubled with weaknesses of most distressing nature. These fashionably dressed women cannot transmit good constitutions to their children. Some women have naturally small waists. But rather than regard such forms as beautiful, they should be viewed as defective. **These wasp waists may have been transmitted to them from their mothers, as the result of their indulgence in the sinful practice of tight-lacing, and in consequence of imperfect breathing. Poor children born of these miserable slaves of fashion have diminished vitality, and are predisposed to take on disease. The impurities retained in the system in consequence of imperfect breathing are transmitted to their offspring.**" (Health Reformer, November 1, 1871).

"But my waist is naturally slender, says one woman. She means that she has inherited small lungs. **Her ancestors, more or less of them, compressed their lungs in the same way that we do, and it has become in her case a congenital deformity.**" (Health Reformer, October 31, 1871).

The idea that **acquired** physical characteristics are passed genetically to the next generation is nothing more than a myth. **There is no scientific evidence that acquired physical characteristics can be passed down to the next generation. It was simply a 19th century myth that has been discarded by the modern medical community.**

Quote on Wigs

"Fashion loads the heads of women with artificial braids and pads, which do not add to their beauty, but give an unnatural shape to the head. The hair is strained and forced into unnatural positions, and it is not possible for the heads of these fashionable ladies to be comfortable. The artificial hair and pads covering the base of the brain, heat and excite the spinal nerves centering in the brain. The head should ever be kept cool. The heat caused by these artificials (sic) induces the blood to the brain. The action of the blood upon the lower or animal organs of the brain, causes unnatural activity, **tends to recklessness in morals, and the mind and heart is in danger of being corrupted**. As the animal organs are excited and strengthened, the moral are enfeebled. The moral and intellectual powers of the mind become servants to the animal." (The Health Reformer, October 1, 1871, paragraph 9).

Chapter 18 Self-Abuse

(WARNING: This is NOT for children!)

According to Mrs. White, self-abuse was the cause of a wide range of dangerous diseases and afflictions:

"Children who practice self-indulgence (masturbation) previous to puberty, or the period of merging into manhood or womanhood, must pay the penalty of nature's violated laws at that critical period. **Many sink into an early grave**, while others have sufficient force of constitution to pass this ordeal. If the practice is continued from the age of fifteen and upward, nature will protest against the abuse she has suffered, and continues to suffer, and will make them pay the penalty for the transgression of her laws, especially from the ages of thirty to forty-five, **by numerous pains in the system, and various diseases, such as affection of the liver and lungs, neuralgia, rheumatism, affection of the spine, diseased kidneys, and cancerous humors**. Some of nature's fine machinery gives way, leaving a heavier task for the remaining to perform, which disorders nature's fine arrangement, and there is often a sudden breaking down of the constitution; and **death is the result** ." (Solemn Appeal, 1870, p.63).

"They do not realize the **exceeding sinfulness** of this degrading sin, which is **enervating the system and destroying their brain nerve power** ." (Testimonies, Vol. 2, p.347).

"He had practiced self-abuse until he was a mere **wreck of humanity** . This vice was **shown me as an abomination in the sight of God** . The results of self-abuse in them is seen in **various diseases, such as catarrh, dropsy, headache, loss of memory and sight, great weakness in the back and loins, affections of the spine, the head often decays inwardly. Cancerous humor, which would lay dormant in the system their life-time, is inflamed, and commences its eating, destructive work. The mind is often utterly ruined, and insanity takes place** ." (Appeal to Mothers, 1864, pp.25, 27).

Mrs. White believed that the following ailments or diseases were caused by masturbation: brain weakened; cancerous tumors; catarrh; dropsy; eye-sight weakened; headache; head decay; insanity; kidney disease; liver disease; lung disease; memory loss; nervous system damage; neuralgia; pains in the system; premature death; rheumatism; spinal weakness and spinal problems.

Analysis

Above statements proven false by science:

Medical research during the 20th century has **completely disproven** the old myths that masturbation leads to insanity, stunts your growth, causes blindness, etc. Research done by Masters and Johnson and other scientists showed no adverse short-term or long-term effects from masturbation. Researchers found that on average, those who masturbated had no higher incidence of disease, eye-sight problems, or insanity than the general population. There was also no difference in life expectancy. Even among Seventh-day Adventist physicians, there is now a near universal belief that masturbation does not cause the above illnesses.

"From a 20th-century medical perspective, I can assure you that this activity in no way affects mental or physical health." (Dr. Peter Gott, nationally syndicated medical columnist, August 12, 1997).

Mrs. White repeats the myths of the 1800's

For a good while, 1700-1900, Western medical wisdom viewed masturbation as draining vital energies and somehow related to mental illness. During the 20th century medical and scientific research proved the myths of the health ills of masturbation to be complete fiction.

QUESTION : If Mrs. White's testimonies about self-abuse were wrong, **which of her other testimonies are also wrong** and how can we tell the difference?

Chapter 19 Drinking Tea Is A Sin And Can Cause Diseases

"The indulgence of.... tea, coffee, tobacco, or liquor, is intemperance, and is at war with the laws of life and health. By using these forbidden articles a condition of things is created in the system which the Creator never designed. This indulgence in any of the members of the human family **is sin !**" (Evangelism, p. 266, written in 1899).

"Tea and coffee drinking **is a sin** , an injurious indulgence, which like other evils, **injures the soul .**" (Counsels on Diet and Foods, p. 425, written in 1896).

We will not find the drinking of tea mentioned anywhere in Scripture. Neither will we discover any proclamation in the Bible that drinking tea is a **sin** ! Never does the Bible tell us to repent of the "sin" of drinking tea!



As ludicrous as it seems today, Ellen White specifically stated that tea, as a **beverage, "loosens tongues" and contributes to gossip:** "When these tea and coffee users meet together for social entertainment, the effects of their pernicious habit are manifest. All partake freely of the favorite beverages, **and as the stimulating influence is felt, their tongues are loosened, and they begin the wicked work of talking against others.**" (Counsels on Diet and Foods, p. 423, written in 1890).

Tea and its Effect on Health

Even from a health standpoint Ellen White had a negative view of drinking tea. For example, she stated that tea is a narcotic: ".... People may be taught.... and be educated to refuse **all narcotics, tea , coffee, fermented wines, and stimulants of all kinds, and to discard the flesh of dead animals.**" (Counsels on Diet and Foods, p. 281, written in 1896).

She also stated that physicians were not to prescribe tea for their patients for it is "harmful" and "poisonous to the system." "You will **not** prescribe flesh, tea, or coffee for your patients, but will give talks in the parlor showing the necessity of a simple diet. You will cut away **injurious things** from your bill of fare." (Ibid , p. 294, written in 1902). "If tea is offered, refuse it,.... explain that it is harmful...." (Counsels on Diet and Foods, p. 402, written in 1901). "**Tea is poisonous to the system.**" (Ibid, p. 421, written in 1868).

As a matter of fact, Ellen White firmly believed **drinking tea caused diseases** : "**Diseases of every stripe and type have been brought upon human beings by the use of tea** and coffee and the narcotics, opium and tobacco." (Ibid , p. 421, written in 1887).

Now compare what Ellen White has told you, supposedly under the direct inspiration of God, with what modern science has discovered regarding tea. Scientists report that drinking green and/or black tea can:

- Reduce the risk of stroke and heart attack.
- Protect against several types of cancer.
- Provide equal or greater antioxidant power than many fruits and vegetables.
- And, since tea is one of the few natural sources of fluoride, help prevent cavities.

The myth that Ellen White's so-called "health message" was inspired by God is simply without foundation. **Not only did her "health message" contradict God's Word, it also contradicted the laws of science.**

Chapter 20 Ellen G. White's Addiction to Vinegar

Did you know that Ellen White was a vinegar addict? Consider her own account of that "terrible" addiction as it appears in a letter she wrote 1911:

"I had indulged the desire for vinegar. But I resolved with the help of God to overcome this appetite. I fought the temptation, determined not to be mastered by this habit.

For weeks I was very sick; but I kept saying over and over, The Lord knows all about it. If I die, I die; but I will not yield to this desire. The struggle continued, and I was sorely afflicted for many weeks. All thought that it was impossible for me to live.

You may be sure we sought the Lord very earnestly. The most fervent prayers were offered for my recovery. I continued to resist the desire for vinegar, and at last I conquered. Now I have no inclination to taste anything of the kind. This experience has been of great value to me in many ways. I obtained a complete victory." (Ellen G. White, letter 70, 1911, reproduced in *Counsels on Diet and Foods*, page 485).

Do you think Ellen White was really "very sick" for weeks because of her "desire for vinegar?" Do you think it really was true that "all thought it was impossible for me to live?" Or are those statements simply more of Ellen White's exaggerations? Do you know of anyone who is, or who ever has been, addicted to vinegar? No? Well then, if Ellen White would lie about such an insignificant matter as her "desire for vinegar," creating a life-threatening crisis over vinegar, then do you really think she told the truth about her "visions" and her "conversations with angels?"

Furthermore, why did Ellen White condemn the use of vinegar when Jesus drank it on the cross? "When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost." (John 19:30).

Chapter 21 Did Mrs. White Practice what she Preached on Diet?

Mrs. White and meat-eating

Did Mrs. White practice what she preached regarding eating meats? Note what she wrote in 1869:

"I have not changed my course a particle since I adopted the health reform. I have not taken one step back since the light from heaven upon this subject first shone upon my pathway. I broke away from everything at once, from meat and butter, and from three meals. I left off those things from principle. I took my stand on health reform from principle." (Testimonies, Volume 2, pp. 371-372).

Mrs. White claimed to have taken her stand **prior to 1869**, yet **four years later** we find her eating deer and duck:

"A young man from Nova Scotia had come in from hunting. He had a quarter of deer. He had traveled 20 miles with this deer upon his back. **He gave us a small piece of the meat, which we made into broth. Willie shot a duck which came in a time of need, for our supplies were rapidly diminishing .**" (Manuscript 11, 1873. Released by the Ellen G. White Estate, Washington, D.C., April 11, 1985; MR 14, p.353).

Mrs. White was still **privately eating unclean meat a full 13 years after her public commitment** ! In this 1882 excerpt from a letter to her daughter-in-law, Mary Kelsey White, she expresses her fondness for herring and oysters:

"Mary, if you can get me a good box of **herrings**, fresh ones, please do so. These last ones that Willie got are bitter and old. If you can buy cans, say a half dozen cans of good tomatoes, please do so. We shall need them. **If you can get a few cans of good oysters, get them .**" (Letter 16, 1882, dated May 31, 1882, from Healdsburg, California).

According to Dr. John Kellogg, Mrs. White celebrated her return from Europe in 1887 with "a large baked fish." When she visited the Battle Creek Sanitarium during the next several years, she "always called for meat and usually fried chicken," much to the consternation of Kellogg and the cook who were both vegetarians. **At the various camp meetings she attended, her lax dietary habits became common knowledge**, thanks in no small part to her own children. Kellogg recalled once hearing Edson (J.E.) White standing in front of his mother's tent calling out to a meat wagon that visited the grounds regularly:

"Say, hello there! Have you any fresh fish?" "No," was his reply. "Have you got any fresh chicken?" Again the answer was "no," and J.E. bawled out in a very loud voice, "Mother wants some chicken. You had better get some quick." (Kellogg letter to Ballenger, January 9, 1936).

Years after his mother's death Willie White told of his mother's difficulty in giving up meat. He described the difficulty in finding vegetarian cooks, and of lunch baskets filled with turkey, chicken, and tinned tongue. (Prophetess of Health, pp.171-172).

It was not until 1894 that Mrs. White finally gave up meat eating **at the insistence of a Catholic woman** ! Catholic? Yes, you read it right. The SDA's are supposed to be anti-Catholic.

"I have a large family, which often numbers sixteen. In it there are men who work at the plough, and who fell trees. These have most vigorous exercise, but not a particle of the flesh of animals on our table. Meat has not been used by us since the Brighton (Australia) Campmeeting (January, 1894). It was not my purpose to have it on my

table at any time, but urgent pleas were made that such a one was unable to eat this or that, and that his stomach could take care of meat better than it could anything else. Thus I was enticed to place it on my table. he use of cheese also began to creep in, because some like cheese; but I soon controlled that. **But when the selfishness of taking the lives of animals to gratify a perverted taste was presented to me by a Catholic woman, kneeling at my feet, I felt ashamed and distressed. I saw it in a new light, and I said, I will no longer patronize the butchers. I will not have the flesh of corpses on my table .**" (Spalding and Magan, p.38).

Apparently her heavenly communications with angels were not enough to convince Mrs. White to give up meat. **It took a Catholic woman begging her to give up meat on the basis that it was wrong to take the lives of animals!** It makes one wonder how much confidence she had in her own visions!

Mrs. White on butter

Mrs. White said she gave up eating butter in 1869. She further stated in 1870:

"No butter or flesh-meats of any kind come on my table." (Testimonies, Volume 2, p.487).

Seventh-day Adventist president A.G. Daniels, who knew Mrs. White for over 40 years, stated at a conference meeting in 1919:

"I have eaten **pounds of butter** at her table myself, and dozens of eggs."

Mrs. White on cheese and eggs

"Cheese is wholly unfit for food." (CDF 368).

"Cheese should never be introduced into the stomach." (Testimonies to the Church, Volume 2, p.68).

"Eggs should not be placed upon your table. They are an injury to your children." (Testimonies to the Church, Volume 2, p.400).

"We bare positive testimony against tobacco, rich cakes, spirituous liquors, snuff, tea, coffee, **flesh meats , butter , spice, mince pies.**" (Testimonies to the Church, Volume 3, p.21).

Mrs. White places "meat, butter and cheese" in the same category as tobacco and liquor. This is contrary to the Bible for **Jesus Himself ate fish .** (Luke 24:41-43). In John 21:9-12 we find that Jesus prepared flesh meat and said to his disciples, "Come and eat." The Bible tells us that **Jesus ate butter** (Isaiah 7:15). Mrs. White said, "Do not eat," but Jesus said, "Come and dine." Paul said, " that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, **giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils** :: commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth." (1 Timothy 4:1,3). The Bible clearly declares that to teach to abstain from meats is a "departing from the faith."

Did Mrs. White believe her own testimonies?

Now, it is obvious from these quotations that Mrs. White wasn't following the very health principles that she claimed she received from God and insisted others follow. Her practices were clearly not in line with her teachings. Jesus had something to say about people who placed burdensome requirements on others while not obeying those requirements themselves:

"For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers." (Matthew 23:4).

In the *Didache* , an early Christian document believed to have been written around the first century A.D., the author advises early Christians on how to identify a false prophet:

"If any prophet teaches the truth, yet does not practice what he teaches, he is a false prophet." (Didache 11:10).

Chapter 22 Contradictory Testimonies on Pork

Mrs. White frequently warned against pork:

"Never should one morsel of swine's flesh be placed upon your table." *Testimonies, Volume 2, p.3*

What few are aware of is a testimony written in the late 1850's in which Mrs. White **rebukes the Curtis family in Iowa for not eating pork**. (Note: This testimony was written prior to Mrs. White's visit to the Jackson's health institute in New York).

"If God requires His people to abstain from swine's flesh, He will convict them on the matter. He is just as willing to show His honest children their duty, as to show their duty to individuals upon whom He has not laid the burden of His work. If it is the duty of the church to abstain from swine's flesh, God will discover it to more than two or three. He will teach His church their duty." (*Testimonies, Volume 1, p.206*).

Mrs. White also says of pork that it is nourishing and strengthening food:

"They who labor with their hands must nourish their strength to perform this labor, and those also who labor in the Word and doctrine must nourish their strength. They should eat of nourishing and strengthening food to build up their strength. I saw that your views concerning swine's flesh would prove no injury to you if you have them to yourself; but in your judgment and opinion you have made this question a test." (*Testimonies, Volume 1, pp.206,207*).

Analysis

A Testimony of God's Spirit?

Brother and Sister Curtis studied their Bibles and came to the conclusion that eating pork was wrong. How did Mrs. White respond? Did she congratulate them for their good, scholarly Bible study? What message does God have for them? Is God pleased that this family is ahead of their time in realizing the dangers of eating pork? Apparently not!

Mrs. White soundly rebuked them! If brother Curtis's health practices were in accordance with God's health plans, why would God's messenger rebuke him?

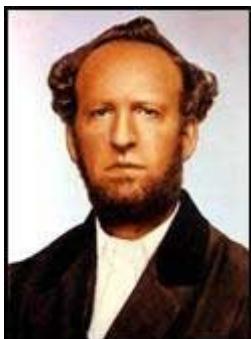
H.E. Carver, an early Adventist who was friends with the Curtis family, shares what happened to this family:

"Brother and Sister Curtis were among my most intimate friends for many years, and as we lived side by side a portion of the time, I knew some of the circumstances connected with the vision instruction given above. Sister Curtis was a very conscientious woman, and becoming satisfied, long before any movement was made in that direction by Elder and Mrs. White, that pork-eating was injurious, she tried to banish it from the table. This produced trouble. Sister Curtis was a sincere believer in Mrs. White's divine inspiration, and from the extract given above, it appears that she must have written to her for instructions, which she received as above; and that professedly through vision. Brother Curtis also stated that Elder White had endorsed on the back of the letter the following in substance: **That you may know how we stand on this question, I would say that we have just put down a two hundred pound porker.**" (*Mrs. E.G. White's Claims to Divine Inspiration Examined, 2nd edition, 1877*).

Was God the **source** of Ellen White's testimonies? Or were others influencing her? Why the strong rebuke of this family? Could it be because James White had come out in favor of eating pork a few years earlier?

James White's article on pork

In 1850, James White wrote an article defending the eating of pork by Christians. Here is how he concludes the article:



"Some of our good brethren have added ' **swine's flesh** ' to the catalogue of things forbidden by the Holy Ghost, and the apostles and elders assembled at Jerusalem. But we feel called upon to protest against such a course, as being contrary to the plain teaching of the holy scriptures. Shall we lay a greater 'burden' on the disciples than seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and the holy apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ? God forbid. Their decision, being right, settled the question with them, and was a cause of rejoicing among the churches, and **it should forever settle the question with us.**" (The Present Truth, Vol. 1, November 1850, No. 11, "Swine's Flesh").

But in her book, *Testimonies to the Church* , concerning this matter Ellen White wrote:

"It is just as much sin to violate the laws of our being as to break one of the Ten Commandments." In other words, **eating a slice of bacon is a sinful as committing adultery** . And, "the use of swine's flesh is contrary to his (God's) express commandments". (Testimonies to the Church, Volume 2, pp.70,96; respectively).

In the Seventh-day Adventist "Amazing Facts" booklet on page 3, the question is asked, "but I like pork, will God destroy me if I eat it?" Answer: "This may be shocking, but it is true and must be told. The Bible positively states that all that eat "swine's flesh," the "mouse" and other unclean things will be destroyed with fire at the coming of the Lord."

Which Testimonies are right and which are wrong? Not only do they contradict each other but they are unbiblical.

Chapter 23 More Bible Contradictions

Can Ministers Eat Meat?

Ellen G. White : "Let not any of our ministers set an **EVIL EXAMPLE IN THE EATING OF FLESH-MEAT**. Let them and their families live up to the light of health reform. Let not our ministers animalize their own nature and the nature of their children." (Spalding and Magan, p.211).

Holy Bible : " And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover (lamb) with you before I suffer:" (Luke 22:15).

NOTE: The traditional passover dinner which Jesus ate with His disciples included eating a roasted lamb: "And they **shall eat the flesh in that night** , roast with fire, and unleavened bread; *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it." (Exodus 12:8).

When Elijah was by the brook Cherith, ": the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and **bread and flesh in the evening** ; and he drank of the brook." (1 Kings 17:6).

Why did God feed Elijah with bread and "flesh" if that would set an "evil example"? Why not bread and cucumbers; or bread and carrots?

Is It A Sin To Be Sick?

Ellen G. White : " **It is a sin to be sick; for all sickness is the result of transgression .**" (Counsels on Health, p.37 and Health Reformer, August 1, 1866).

Holy Bible : " So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown." (Job 2:7).

NOTE: How could all sickness be the result of transgression? God Himself said that Job was "**a perfect and an upright man** ." (Job 2:3). Paul had a "thorn" in his body that was making him weak. (see 2 Corinthians 12:7-10). Was it a sin for Paul to have this condition in his body?

It is a matter of record that Ellen White was frequently ill. Does this mean that she was a frequent sinner?

Chapter 24 Ellen White And Failed Prophecies

Mrs. White and her followers claim that she had the "spirit of prophecy" from December 1844, to the end of her life, August 1915, seventy-one years. During these long years she wrote over twenty volumes. All this time she claimed that the future was being revealed to her, and predicted what would happen. Here her claims can be examined and tested.

God's prophets foretold definite things to occur; named persons and cities, and told what would happen to each. Joseph foretold the seven years of plenty and seven years of famine (Genesis 41); Samuel told Saul that the kingdom would be taken from him and given to another (1 Samuel 15:28); Isaiah named Cyrus two hundred years before he was born (Isaiah 44:28); Jeremiah foretold the fall of Babylon (Jeremiah 51); Jesus warned of the destruction of Jerusalem (Matthew 24). Scores of such cases could be given.

But **where are the fulfilled predictions of Mrs. White** during her seventy-one years of prophesying? What definite events did she foretell to occur at definite times and to definite cities? Where are these prophecies? At first she did venture to foretell a few things definitely, **but they all failed**.

After that she invariably put everything in general terms, not venturing to name definitely any persons or cities or places or time. She predicted different things all in general terms. Anyone could do that safely, without any prophetic gift. If she really had the spirit of prophecy, that should have been the outstanding feature of her books. Instead of this, her 'Testimonies' and other **books are devoted almost wholly to personal matters , expositions of the Bible , and to practical subjects** regarding Christian conduct and duty, the same as any intelligent religious teacher could write.

Once in her early work she did venture to predict the curse of God upon a definite person, Moses Hull. In 1862 he was about to give up his faith in Adventism. Mrs. White wrote him thus: "If you proceed in the way you have started, **misery and woe are before you** . God's hand will arrest you in a manner that will not suit you. His wrath will not slumber." (Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 1, pp. 430,431). Mr. Hull **lived on many long years to a ripe old age , and nothing of the kind predicted happened** . After this she threatened many, but always in general terms.

Predictions about the Civil War

The Civil War of 1861-65 placed Seventh-day Adventists in a trying position. They could not engage in war and keep the Sabbath. She says:

" January 4, 1862, I was shown some things in regard to our nation." (Testimonies, Vol.1, p.253).

"It is all a bitter denunciation of Lincoln 's administration and his management of the war. Every move had been wrong, and only defeat was prophesied. Mr. Lincoln, in his need, asked the prayers of all Christians, and appointed days of fasting and prayer. Of these Mrs. White said: 'I saw that these national fasts were an insult to Jehovah. A national fast is proclaimed! Oh, what an insult to Jehovah!'" (Testimonies, Vol. 1, p.257).

That was the way she sympathized with Mr. Lincoln and the nation in the hour of need. Again, Mrs. White said:

" **This nation will yet be humbled into the dust . When England does declare war**, all nations will have an interest of their own to serve, and there will be general war." (Ibid, p.259).

It never came. Here, again, her prophecy was a complete failure. Our nation was not humbled into the dust. England did not declare war.

Mrs. White interpreted the Civil War as a sign of **the end of the world**, just as Adventists had interpreted the European war. She says:

"The scenes of earth's history are fast closing." (Ibid, p.260).

Under the heading, 'The Rebellion,' she says:

"The one all-important inquiry which should now engross the mind of everyone is, Am I prepared for the day of God? **Time will last a little longer.**" (p.363).

Since then two generations have gone. Mrs. White, Elder White, and all who then preached and heard that warning, are laid away. They needed no such warning, for they did not live to see that day, as she then predicted. **Failure, failure, failure** is marked by ineradicable letters against **all her predictions**.

During those dark days of the Civil War, **Mrs. White privately warned our married people not to have any more children**. Time was so short, and the seven last plagues were so soon to fall, that children born then would be liable to perish. But children born since then are now grandparents!

Chapter 25 More Of Ellen G. White's failed prophecies

"I have seen that the 1843 chart (William Miller's) was directed by the hand of the Lord and that it should not be altered that the figures were as he wanted them." (Early Writings, p.64, edition 1882). (**The chart mentioned predicted the end of the world in 1843**).

Ellen White loses the vision : "In our frequent change of location in the earlier history of the publishing work, and I have crossed the plains no less than 17 times, **I lost all trace of the first published works** . And here I pause to state that any of our people having in their possession a copy of any or all of my first views, as published prior to 1851, will do me a great favor if they will send them to me without delay." (Selected Messages, Book 1, p.60).

E.G. White prophesied the world would end in 1843, 1844, 1845 and 1851 : "Now time is almost finished, (1851) and what we have been 6 years in learning they will have to learn in months." (Early Writings, p.57).

"I saw the state of the different churches since the second angel proclaimed their fall (in 1844). They have been growing more and more corrupt. Satan has taken full possession of the churches as a body. Their professions, their prayers and their exhortations are an abomination in the sight of GOD." (Spiritual Gifts, Vol 1, p.189).

White blames her failed prophecy on the members of the Seventh-day Adventist church: "Thus the work was hindered, and the world was left in darkness. Had the whole Adventist body united upon the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus, how widely different would have been our history." (Selected Messages, Book 1, p.299).

Concerning some of her revelations: "In one of her visions her accompanying angels told her that **the time of salvation for all sinners ended in 1844** . She now claims the door of mercy is still open. In another vision she discovered that women should wear short dresses with pants and she and her sister followers dressed this way for eight years. But the ridiculous custom has now been abandoned." (Biederwolf, Seventh-Day Adventism, p.81).

She also affirms that her visits to heaven were easily made: After having left there during one of her visits an angel "handed me a green cord coiled up closely. This he directed me to place next to my heart, and when I wished to see Jesus, take from my bosom and stretch it to the utmost. He cautioned me not to let it remain coiled for any length of time lest it should become knotted and difficult to straighten."

"I was shown the company present at the Conference. Said the angel: Some food for worms, some subject to the last plagues, **some will be alive and remain upon the earth to be translated at the coming of Jesus** ." (Vol.1, p.131).

NOTE: This statement was made in 1856 and every one present in that meeting **is now dead** . Obviously, this was a false prophecy. Some SDA's, in trying to extricate themselves from the dilemma of this false statement, have argued that had God's people been faithful the Lord would have come long ago. But this excuse will not hold water, because God knew ahead of time what would happen. And Mrs. White made no conditions for the fulfillment of her prophecy. Her statement is plain and to the point.

"Thousands have been induced to enlist with the understanding that this war to exterminate slavery, but now that they are fixed, they find that they have been deceived, **that the object of this war is not to abolish slavery, but to preserve it** ." (Vol.1, pp.254,258).

NOTE: We know now that the Civil War in the USA did indeed abolish slavery. **Mrs. White was wrong** .

"Soon we heard the voice of God like many waters which gave us the day and hour of Jesus coming. When God spoke the time, He poured upon us the Holy Spirit." (Vol.1, p.59).

NOTE: In this reference Mrs. White claims that the Lord gave her the day and hour of His coming. In Matthew 24:36, Jesus said, " **But of that day and hour knoweth no man , no, not the angels in heaven, but my Father only .**" And, of course, we know today she was wrong because Jesus did not come when she expected Him.

On pages 42-45 of *Early Writings* , Mrs. **White describes a closing of a door in the holy place of the heavenly sanctuary** , and an opening in the most holy place (in 1844), that **the "midnight cry" was finished at the seventh month 1844** , (see p.43), that then was the "sealing time", and that **the time for salvation for sinners had passed** (p.45).

All the above statements have been proven false by the fact that **Christ did NOT return to earth in 1844** . The " **midnight cry" WAS NOT FINISHED IN 1844** , FOR THE BIBLE TEACHES THAT HE DID THIS AT HIS ASCENSION (See Hebrews 6:19; 9:24). The time for the salvation of sinners did **NOT** pass in 1844. If it did WE ARE in great trouble (LOST) TODAY!

Mrs. White taught that in the communion service the sisters should wash the feet of the brethren (Early Writings, p.117).

NOTE: Now this is considered so out of order that even SDA's do not follow this instruction.

Why Her Prophecies Failed?

"Thus the work was hindered, and the world was left in darkness. Had the whole Adventist body united upon the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus, how widely different would have been our history." (Selected Messages, Book 1, p.299).

She blamed it on the Seventh-day Adventist church members!

Chapter 26 Does Mrs. White Pass the Biblical Tests of a Prophet?

The Apostle John commands us to test the prophets:

"Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world." (1 John 4:1).

The reason John gives for us to test the prophets is because there are **many** false prophets. Jesus also warned of false prophets in the last days:

"For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect." (Matthew 24:24).

Jesus says that false prophets will arise who appear so much like true prophets that even the very elect will be in danger of being deceived by them! Therefore, it is **critically important** that we test the prophets and prove whether or not they are of God.

TEST #1: Prophecies must be fulfilled

THE False Prophecy of 1856

Mrs. White made a SPECIFIC prediction of a future event. Probably her most famous failure was made in 1856. While attending a conference **she predicted that** some of those attending would be "translated" without seeing death. **Obviously, all the participants at that conference are all dead now, thereby making the prophecy false. This prophecy is unique because most of Mrs. White's references to future events are couched in vague generalities.**

"I was shown the company present at the Conference. Said the angel: Some food for worms, some subjects of the seven last plagues, some will be alive and remain upon the earth to be translated at the coming of Jesus." (Testimonies, Volume 1, p.131).

Did the Angel lie?

Notice that only the Father knows the day and the hour He is returning:

"But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only." (Matthew 24:36).

Notice that the angels do not know the day and the hour of Christ's return! If the angels do not know this information, how could they tell Ellen White that some of those present at the 1856 conference would be translated?

Think about this:

God is omniscient. He is all-knowing. He knows the future. God knows the exact day and the exact hour He is returning to earth. (**Matthew 24:36**). He has known that exact day and exact hour since before the world was created.

God cannot lie. (**Titus 1:2**). Therefore, it is an absolute impossibility that God could have told His angels He was returning within the life span of the people at the 1856 conference. If He had told his angels that he was returning in the 1800's, while knowing all along that the day and hour were yet far into the future, He would be a liar.

Why would God, who knows the exact time of His return, allow His angel to tell His prophet something which He knew all along was NOT going to happen?

"But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die. When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him." (Deuteronomy 18:20,22).

Some have suggested that predictions written out in the Great Controversy, such as the United States in prophecy and enforced Sunday observance, appear to be coming to pass, and this proves Mrs. White to be a prophet. The idea of Sunday observance being the "Mark of the Beast" was first advanced by Joseph Bates in the 1840's before he even met the Whites. The United States in prophecy, the "mark of the beast," the "image to the beast," had all come out earlier in James White's book, "Life Incidents", published in 1875. Comparison shows that words, sentences, quotations, thoughts, ideas, structures, paragraphs, and even total pages were taken from it and put in *Great Controversy* .

TEST #2: Cannot have falsehood in their visions

"Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD." (Jeremiah 23:32).

In the period of 1844-1850, a time when Mrs. White was receiving frequent public visions, she claimed on a number of occasions to have seen in vision the door of salvation shut for all those who were not part of the 1844 Millerite movement. This was an **absolute falsehood** , and this doctrine was eventually discarded by the Adventists in the early 1850's. Mrs. White's visions were successful in convincing a few early believers that the door of salvation was shut. In other words, **Mrs. White's visions convinced her followers to believe a false doctrine!**

TEST #3: Cannot steal writings from others

The Bible identifies false prophets as those who steal their writings from others:

"I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied. Herefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour." (Jeremiah 23:21,30).

Much has been written on Mrs. White's extensive plagiarism of the writings of others. Prior to the publication of Walter Rea's, *The White Lie*, in 1983, Adventists maintained that 8% to 10% of Mrs. White's work was copied. The SDA church hired Adventist scholar Dr. Fred Veltman to examine the *Desire of Ages* and he found **30% or more** , depending upon the chapter examined. After great expense and almost eight years of research, Veltman confirmed what other studies showed, that depending upon the material examined, the copy work could be as **much as 90%** . Dr. Veltman noted:

"Implicitly or explicitly, Ellen White and others speaking on her behalf did not admit to and **even denied literary dependency on her part.**"

"I must admit at the start that in my judgment this is the most serious problem to be faced in connection with Ellen White's literary dependency. **It strikes at the heart of her honesty, her integrity, and therefore her trustworthiness .**" (Ministry, December 1990, pp.11,14).

Dr. Don McAdams, an SDA scholar, stated in the 1980 Glendale meeting:

"If every paragraph in the book *Great Controversy* , written by Ellen White, was properly footnoted, then every paragraph would have to be footnoted."

TEST #4: Cannot contradict the Word of God

"If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself." (1 Timothy 6:3-5).

A close examination of Mrs. White's writings shows:

Mrs. White's writings contradict the Bible more than 50 times.

Some of Mrs. White's doctrines, such as the *Investigative Judgment* , cannot be supported from Scripture.

Mrs. White goes beyond the Word of God and sets up requirements not found in the Bible.

Notice other portions of this book and examine the evidence.

TEST #5: Must acknowledge Paul's writings as God's Commandments

"If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord." (1 Corinthians 14:37).

Did Mrs. White follow Paul's commandments? Because this is very controversial, let us allow the Word of God to speak for itself. Just three verses earlier Paul gives a commandment to the church:

"Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law. And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church." (1 Corinthians 14:34-35).

"Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence." (1 Timothy 2:11-12).

Chapter 27 The Arrest and Trial of Israel Dammon

(Taken from Adventist Currents, Vol. 3, Number 1, 1988)

Recently resurrected newspaper accounts of a February 1845 weekend incident in Atkinson, Maine, involving Ellen Harmon (later married to James White), James White, Dorinda Baker, Israel Dammon, and others, call into question the reliability of Ellen White's autobiographical sketches.

The earliest existing eyewitness accounts of Ellen Harmon in vision are accounts that include as part of **SWORN COURTROOM TESTIMONY** the activities that led to Dammon's arrest. The most historically significant find was an article in the 7 March 1845 *Piscataquis Farmer* under the heading "Trial of Elder I. Dammon." This Dover, Maine, weekly newspaper provided a 124-column-inch abridgment of the court reporter's transcript of Dammon's February 17 and 18 arraignment and trial.

Small pockets of believers were scattered throughout the northeast. The meetings (attended by Miss Harmon), who met almost exclusively in private homes, were characterized by the **"holy" salutation kiss , loud shouting and singing, physical prostration's , promiscuous (mixed) foot-washing , multiple baptisms by immersion, odd exhibitions of voluntary humility (i.e. crawling and barking).**

(Read that last sentence again—kissing, crawling and barking.) **Did you say, "barking?" A woman, at the meeting, got on her hands and knees, and crept over the floor like a child. A man, in the same position, followed her, butting her occasionally with his head. Another man threw himself at full length upon his back on the bed, and presently three women crossed him with their bodies. " Ellen Harmon moved continuously among these Adventist extremists.**



Newspaper Accounts

The meeting was presided over by a former sea captain from Exeter, Israel Dammon, and featured two visionaries: Miss Dorinda Baker of Orrington, and Miss Ellen Harmon of Portland, as well as Elders Hall, White and Wood. Prosecution witness William Crosby, a 37 year old attorney who attended the Saturday night meeting, described it in court two days later:

"They would at times all be talking at once, halloing at the top of their voices.... A woman on the floor lay on her back with a pillow under her head; she would occasionally arouse up and tell a vision which she said was revealed to her.... By spells it was the **most noisy assembly I ever attended** - there was **no order or regularity** , nor anything that resembled any other meeting I ever attended...."

Before she met Israel Dammon, Ellen Harmon's first vision (December 1844) clearly indicates that she believed in "washing one another's feet and saluting the brethren with a holy kiss."

What Mrs. White wrote Joseph Bates of the Exeter meeting with Dammon, James, and others obviously was not intended as a description of the meeting as a whole; but what she did portray had **THE FLAVOR OF A CHARISMATIC SERVICE** . She and Sister Durben were both "struck down" or "**SLAIN UPON THE FLOOR.**" And Durben was shouting while Harmon was in vision.

Witnesses at the Dammon trial agreed that for several weeks he had been presiding over meetings at Garland, Exeter, and Atkinson; and that he was teaching and practicing no more salvation for sinners, "holy kissing", foot-washing, creeping, and rebaptism.

Jeremiah B. Green, under oath, said: "I attended an afternoon meeting a fortnight ago yesterday (Sunday, 2 February 1845)....elder Dammon was the presiding elder." There Green witnessed foot-washing and "saw Dammon kiss Mrs. Osborn."

Deputy sheriff Moulton testified that when he notified Dammon that he was under arrest, "a number of woman jumped on him—he clung to them, and they to him." Moulton said that "so great was the resistance" that he had to send twice for reinforcements to help him and the three assistants who accompanied him. "We were resisted by both men and women."

Rebaptism

Witnesses at Dammon's trial testified that Miss Harmon presented some individuals visiting the James Ayer, Jr. home that Saturday evening with painful alternatives: they could undergo an icy baptism (**in the middle of winter**) that very night or "go to hell." Loton Lambert informed the court that Harmon:

"told her vision to a cousin of mine, that she must be baptized that night or go to hell—she objected, because she had once been baptized."

Isley Osborn, a friendly witness, stated:

"She told them their cases had been made known to her by the Lord, and if they were not baptized that evening, they would go to hell. We believed her...."

The Holy Kiss

The New England populace was scandalized by newspaper accounts of the promiscuous public kissing that attended the home meetings of fanatical, post-disappointment Millerites.

The **subject of kissing came up repeatedly** at the trial of Israel Dammon, with variations on the word (e.g. kiss, kissed, kissing) occurring at least **twenty-six times**. Witnesses for the accused stoutly defended the practice.

One particular instance of this "exercise" that received so much attention at the trial had more the flavor of a make-up kiss than a holy kiss. Dorinda Baker, the other visionist present, approached Joel Doore saying, "You have refused me before." Doore recalled Miss Baker saying that he "had thought hard of her." Doore became "satisfied of my error, and....we kissed each other with the holy kiss." Loton Lambert was watching and testified that Miss Baker had said, "that feels good." Joel Doore remembered, "When she kissed me, she said there was light ahead."

Job Moody testified that "kissing is a salutation of love....we have got positive scripture for it....." And Isley Osborn added, "It is a part of our faith."

Ellen White later wrote in agreement. Including herself among the 144,000 she stated:

"Then it was that the synagogue of Satan 'fallen Adventists', who had given up 1844 as a mistake, and 'the nominal churches' knew that God loved us who could....salute the brethren with a holy kiss, and they worshipped at our feet." (Curiously, the highlighted words were omitted from the sixth edition of *Spiritual Gifts* 2.)

James Ayer, Jr., the man in whose Atkinson home Dammon was arrested, witnessed to the court that "it is a part of our faith to kiss each other—brothers kiss sisters and sisters kiss brothers, I think we have biblical author-

ity for that." Mrs. White concurred, citing 1 Thess. 5:26. In fact, all of the specific instances of kissing mentioned in the Dammon trial abridgment were **kisses between members of the opposite sex** : Joel Doore with Dorinda Baker, Israel Dammon with Mrs. Isley Osborn, and Dammon with Mrs. George Woodbury.

An Actual Witness

Mrs. Lucinda Bodge Burdick published the following in an 1874 issue of *The World's Crisis* . Mrs. Burdick had become well acquainted with Ellen Harmon and James White when the three of them stayed together several times in 1845 at the home of Josiah Little (Burdick's uncle) in South Windham, Maine:

"At the time of my first acquaintance with them (James White and Ellen Harmon) in early 1845 they were **in a wild fanaticism**, - used to sit on the floor instead of chairs, and creep around the floor like little children. They were **NOT MARRIED BUT TRAVELING TOGETHER**. Considerable scandal was created by the intimacy of this man and woman, but the "talk" gradually subsided after their marriage in 1846."

Chapter 28 Major Doctrinal Errors Of Adventists

ANNIHILATION OF THE WICKED

ANNIHILATION OF THE WICKED: Adventists teach that sin and sinners will be blotted out of existence and burned up in the Lake of Fire.

SCRIPTURAL REPROOF: (Hell is a place of eternal punishment.) "And these shall go way into **everlasting punishment** : but the righteous into life eternal." (Matt. 25:46). "And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in **TORMENTS**, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he CRIED and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and **cool my tongue** ; for I am **TORMENTED** in this **flame** ." (Luke 16:23,24).

":If **any man** worship the beast: he shall be **TORMENTED** with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: and the smoke of their **TORMENT** ascendeth up **for ever and ever** ; and they **HAVE NO REST DAY NOR NIGHT**" (Rev. 14:9-11).

"And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet **ARE** , and shall be **TORMENTED DAY AND NIGHT FOR EVER AND EVER .**" (Rev. 20:10).

NOTE: The beast and false prophet in the above verse had already been in the Lake of Fire for 1000 years. The Bible says that they are still there in torment.

EVERLASTING means "Lasting or enduring forever; eternal; existing or continuing without end." (Webster's American Dictionary Vol. I, p.75).

SOUL SLEEP

SOUL SLEEP: Adventists teach soul sleep (as do the Jehovah's Witnesses). They say that when a person dies he is reduced to unconsciousness and inactivity and stays asleep in the grave until **the final resurrection**.

SCRIPTURAL REPROOF: A saved person goes to be with Christ, 2 Cor. 5:8 says, "We are **CONFIDENT** I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be **PRESENT WITH THE LORD .**"

"For me to live is Christ, and TO DIE IS GAIN: For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to **DEPART AND TO BE WITH CHRIST: WHICH IS FAR BETTER .**" (Phil. 1:21-23).

Revelation 6:9-11 "And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar **the souls of them that were slain** for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a **loud voice** , saying. How long, O Lord, holy and true, cost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And **white robes** were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled."

Now, coming into the second half of the Tribulation down on earth, John sees under the fifth seal "an altar", and under this "altar" the "souls" who have been slain for the word of God, for the "testimony that they held."

These martyred people, **who have been killed**, are pictured as " **souls** ." Notice that they have **voices, memories, and a body which can wear a white robe** .

The passage reveals that a "soul" is **not** like a croquet ball, or a tennis ball, or a baseball, stuck away in your body somewhere. **A SOUL IS A BODILY SHAPE WHICH IS SHAPED EXACTLY LIKE THE "BODY OF FLESH."** The soul, being the seat of the emotions, is a bodily-shaped, invisible type of "ghost."

In Luke 16, the rich man in hell **had a tongue, eyes, voice**, and yet his physical body was buried in the grave. There is no argument at all about "the grave." The Bible clearly teaches that the physical body goes to the grave and rots. Hell is not the grave, and the grave is not hell. In Luke 16 the body is not in hell, the body is in the grave. The soul is in hell. (Every cult in the world, denies that Luke 16 is literal.) But even if a person rejects Luke 16 there are still numerous other passages that disprove soul sleep.

The "soul", in the Bible, has a bodily shape, and **IT LEAVES THE BODY AT DEATH**. (You'll find this reference in Genesis 35:18 when Rachel died; her soul "was in departing.")

(Gen 35:18) "And it came to pass, **AS HER SOUL WAS IN DEPARTING**, (for she died) that she called his name Benoni: but his father called him Benjamin."

We have a case in the Old Testament of **a soul leaving, and then coming back** again into a child. The child was **actually declared dead**, and then he returned, as we find it in "modern science." (1 Ki 17:21-22). "And he (Elijah) stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, **LET THIS CHILD'S SOUL COME INTO HIM AGAIN**. And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; **AND THE SOUL OF THE CHILD CAME INTO HIM AGAIN. AND HE REVIVED.**"

(The case in the Old Testament is several thousand years ahead of the best medical science.) The Bible then reveals something unknown to the physical scientists, and there is nothing in psychology that could come anywhere near the correct truth of the matter.

The truth of the matter is that every man is built like a football. **He has an outside leather cover (his body), he has an inside rubber innertube (his soul—the same shape as the body), and if he is saved he is filled with air (the Spirit).** He is like a "flat tire" if he is unsaved. He is not a complete man until he is "born of the Spirit."

(1 Thess 5:23) "And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole **spirit** and **soul** and **body** be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."

Look at Genesis 2:7- "And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground (**body**), and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life (**spirit**); and man became a living soul (**soul**)."

THE SOUL THEN IS A SPIRITUAL BODY - A SPIRITUAL BODY WITHIN A PHYSICAL BODY. (If you threw a sheet over it, it would **appear as a "ghost".**

That is why when you are told of the death of someone in the Bible and their soul departs that they are said to have "**GIVEN UP THE GHOST**."

(Gen 25:8) "Then Abraham **gave up the ghost**, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was **gathered to his people**."

(Gen 25:17) "And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he **gave up the ghost** and died; and was **gathered unto his people**."

(Gen 35:29) "And Isaac **gave up the ghost**, and died, and was **gathered unto his people**, being old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him."

The Adventists and Jehovah Witnesses are wrong. There is **no such thing as "soul sleep."** (That is they teach the soul and body stay in the grave **until the final resurrection.**)

NOTE: The Bible says, (Rev 20:6) "Blessed and holy is he **that hath part in the first resurrection** : on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and **shall reign with him a thousand years.**" The problem is that the Adventists deal with the FINAL resurrection and not the FIRST resurrection. All **true born again believers** in the church age will have their part **in the FIRST resurrection** .

SABBATH KEEPING

SABBATH KEEPING: They claim that you must keep the Sabbath.

SCRIPTURAL REPROOF: We as Christians do **NOT** have to keep the Sabbath today.

The Sabbath was a "**SIGN**" (Ezek. 20:20) given to the Jews because the Jews require a **SIGN** (1 Cor. 1: 22).

The Jews require a **SIGN** because their **NATION** began with **SIGNS** (Exod. 4).

The sign of the Sabbath was **unknown** to every man, woman and child in the book of Genesis **for more than 2000 years** , for it was **first revealed to Moses** on MT. SINAI in 1500 B.C. This explains why no one in Genesis ever kept or observed the Sabbath: Adam, Enoch, Seth, Abel, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, etc.

NOTE THE FOLLOWING SCRIPTURES :

"Wherefore the **CHILDREN OF ISRAEL** SHALL KEEP THE SABBATH, to observe the sabbath throughout **THEIR** generations. It is **a SIGN BETWEEN ME AND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL** ." (Ex. 31:16,17).

"Speak thou also unto the **CHILDREN OF ISRAEL** , saying, Verily my SABBATHS YE SHALL KEEP: For it is **a SIGN BETWEEN ME AND YOU** ." (Ex. 31:13).

"Moreover also I (God) gave them (**Israel**) my sabbaths, to be **a SIGN BETWEEN ME AND THEM** ." (Ezek. 20:12).

(Neh 9:13-14) "Thou camest down also **upon mount Sinai** , and spakest with **them** from heaven, and gavest **them** right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments: **And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath** , and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, **by the hand of Moses** thy servant:"

(Did you note **WHEN** God made known His holy sabbath? It was **only in the time of Moses** to the Jews on Mt. Sinai. **Not before; they did not have the sabbath until then** .)

The heresy taught by the Adventists is based on the fact that since Genesis 2:1-3 speaks of the Sabbath as blessed and sanctified, everyone from that TIME (4000 B.C.) on kept it. This conveniently overlooks **the Biblical FACT** that Moses wrote Genesis 2:1-2 and did not write it until **400 years after Abraham was DEAD** .

The first day was actually set apart as a sanctified day of rest **BEFORE the Sabbath**, according to Exodus 12:16, and these instructions were given to Moses and Israel **BEFORE any law was revealed on Mt. Sinai** .

Christians in the New Testament do not meet on the Jewish Sabbath. They meet on the FIRST day of the week (Acts 20) and take up collection on the FIRST day of the week (1 Cor. 16:1-4) and preach the FIRST day of the week (Acts 20:7) because their Saviour rose the FIRST day of the week (Luke 24, Matt. 28) and the Holy Spirit came down the FIRST day of the week (Acts 2:1-6).

Now the way the Adventists throw out this barrage of New Testament truth is by **pretending** that there are two laws in the Old Testament which they call the "CEREMONIAL LAW" and the "MORAL LAW." They classify the Jewish Sabbath as a MORAL LAW instead of a ceremonial law because it is found in the ten "moral" command-

ments at Sinai. This **overlooks five Biblical facts that deal with sound doctrine**, and it marks the Adventists as a cult perverting the word of God and twisting the Scriptures.

There are MORAL LAWS given right **in the same list** with CEREMONIAL LAWS (see Lev. 19:5-9, 11-12).

There are CEREMONIAL LAWS given right **in the same list** with MORAL LAWS (see Lev. 19:17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, and 30). Notice that the SABBATHS are ceremonial observances to be kept (Lev. 19:30).

The New Testament clearly forbids anyone judging you in respect to the ceremonial observances of ANY day (Col. 2:16). When giving the "ten MORAL COMMANDMENTS" in the "MORAL LAW" (to quote the Adventists), Paul purposely **omits the SABBATH** or the observing of the SABBATH as a MORAL LAW OR A CEREMONIAL LAW (Rom. 13:8-10). According to Paul, **the Old Testament Sabbath is not a moral commandment for ANY Christian.**

Observe that the Old Testament laws on STONE (the "moral law" of the Ten Commandments) **were done away with in Christ** (2 Cor. 3), and the Christian's reason for observing the real moral commandment in that Ten (Paul omits the Sabbath from them: Rom. 13:8-10) **has nothing to do with SALVATION**. It has to do with good health, testimony, spiritual success, answered prayer, and peace of mind (see Gal:5; Rom:6, 7; and Eph:4, 5). **No Christian was ever saved or was ever kept saved by keeping ANY of the commandments** - moral, ceremonial or otherwise (Gal. 2:16).

FAITH PLUS WORKS SET UP

FAITH PLUS WORKS SET UP: They teach a person must work to stay saved. The Bible teaches faith and works **CANNOT MIX FOR SALVATION**. "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: IT IS THE GIFT of God: NOT OF WORKS, lest any man should boast." (Eph. 2:8,9). Note also Rom. 4:48 and 11:6.

Ellen G. White wrote that a person cannot fully understand the Bible **WITHOUT HER WRITINGS**. White's visions are considered divine revelations. She claimed to have been caught up to heaven.

The Seventh Day Adventist movement has only been in existence since 1843. I wonder how people understood the Bible before she came along?

She said of her writings, "It is God, and not an erring mortal, that has spoken." God gives a **WARNING** about this in Rev. 22:18: "For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:"

"Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. But I suffer NOT A WOMAN TO TEACH, **NOR TO USURP AUTHORITY OVER THE MAN** but to be in silence. For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, **BUT THE WOMAN BEING DECEIVED WAS IN THE TRANSGRESSION.**" (1 Tim. 2:11-14).

CONCLUSION

CONCLUSION: Ellen G. White very obviously was deceived, and so will be those that follow her teachings.

Chapter 29 Mormonism's Joseph Smith and Ellen White

The following quotes reveal striking similarities in experience and message.
Please review these and draw your own conclusions.



Similar Early Experiences

| Joseph Smith, <i>Pearl of Great Price</i> | Ellen White, <i>Testimonies I, Life Sketches</i> |
|---|--|
|It seemed to me for a time as if I were doomed to sudden destruction.... 48:15 |it seemed to me as if I had been rescued from hell.... 1T 31; LS 161 |
| Thick darkness gathered around me and it seemed to me for a while as if I were doomed.... 48:15 | Total darkness settled upon me and there seemed no way out of the shadows.... 1T 25; LS 153 |
| When I came to myself again, I found myself lying on my back, looking up into heaven. When the light departed I had no strength : But recovering in some degree I went home.... 48:20 | While I was lying helpless there, scenes of beauty and glory passed before me, and I seemed to have reached the safety and peace of heaven. At last my strength returned and I arose.... 1T 29; LS 157 |
| And as I leaned upon the fire-place, Mother inquired what the matter was. I replied, "Never mind, all is well—I am well enough off." I then said to my mother 48:20 | I now confided all my sorrows and perplexities to my mother . She tenderly sympathized with and encouraged me.... LS 157 |
|I took occasion to give him an account of the vision which I had had....he treated my communication....with great contempt, saying it was all of the devil 48:21 |I felt forbidden to relate my vision in such company.... They denounced my visions as being of the devil LS 229;231 |

| | |
|---|--|
| <p>In consequence of these things, I often felt condemned for my weaknesses and imperfections; when, on the evening of the above-mentioned 21st of September after I had retired to my bed for the night I took myself to prayer and supplications to the Almighty God for forgiveness of all my sins....</p> <p>50:29</p> | <p>....words of condemnation rang in my ears day and night, and my constant cry to God was, "What shall I do to be saved?"....Sometimes for a whole night I would not dare to close my eyes, but would....kneel upon the floor, praying silently.... 1T 23,26</p> |
|---|--|

Similarities in Message and Mission

| Joseph Smith | Ellen White |
|---|--|
| <p>God had a work for me....</p> <p>PGP 51:33</p> | <p>God has given me a work.... 5T 19</p> |
| <p>And, behold, they will publish this, and Satan will harden the hearts of the people to stir them up to anger against you, that they will not believe my words. Thus Satan thinketh to over power your testimony in this generation, that the work may not come forth in this generation. DC 10:32,33</p> | <p>It was the spirit of Satan expressed in looks and words to make of none effect the Testimonies of the Spirit of God..... And while it is called today, if you hear his voice, harden not your hearts , as in the provocation in the wilderness. <i>Special Testimony to the Battle Creek Church</i> , 9.</p> |
| <p>....the Book of Mormon....contains the truth and the word of God. DC 19:26</p> | <p>....In my books, the truth is stated, barricaded by a "Thus saith the Lord." Letter, March 6, 1906</p> |

Chapter 30 Seventh-day Adventism written in 1914 by former Adventist D. Canright

Seventh-day Adventism originated around the 1830's in the work of William Miller, who set the time for the end of the world as 1843-1844. Adding some doctrines to the original faith, Elder James White and his wife became the leaders of the Seventh-day branch of Adventism in 1846.

Their Doctrines

In doctrine they differ radically from evangelical churches. Their main teachings were:

Belief that only they have a correct understanding of the prophecies to which they give most of their attention.

- The end of the world would occur in their generation.
- The time of judgment began in 1844.
- The seventh day, Saturday, must be observed.
- Keeping Sunday is the mark of the beast.
- Mrs. White is inspired as were the writers of the Bible which must be interpreted to harmonize with her writings.
- The dead are unconscious (soul sleep).
- The wicked and the devil will be annihilated.
- All churches but their own are Babylon and rejected of God.



They have no fellowship with other Christians or work with them in any way, but zealously proselyte from all denominations. They use the Bible to teach their doctrines by taking out of context and twisting the Scriptures.

The Extent of Their Work

Their main mission is in the distribution of their literature. Every member, old and young, down to little children, distributes SDA tracts, papers and books. The result is their literature is widely scattered the world over. There is very little real spiritual power in it like the mighty power, which attended the work of the Apostles, Luther, Wesley, Moody and many others. Their work now extends to all parts of the civilized world and into many heathen lands. The number of their actual converts does not tell the harm they do. Where they convert one they confuse a score, who after that, have no settled faith in any church, and are useless for any Christian work.

Their Hostility to All Other Churches

One of the highly objectionable features of the SDA's is their bitter hostility towards all other churches. Their theory is that all churches but their own were utterly rejected of God in 1844 for not embracing Miller's doctrine. White says it is the devil who answers their prayers: "I saw them look up to the throne and pray, Father give us thy spirit; Satan would then breathe upon them an unholy influence." (Early Writings, p.47). All intelligent people know that such statements are a misrepresentation of the evangelical churches today. Elder White says: Other churches are "now the synagogue of Satan." (Present Truth, April, 1850).

They say that the revivals and conversions in the churches are largely a deception, the work of the devil, not of God. Mrs. White says of them: "The converts are not renewed in heart or changed in character. They will exult

that God is working marvelously for them, when the work is that of another spirit. Under a religious guise, Satan will spread his influence over the land. HE HOPES TO DECEIVE MANY BY LEADING THEM TO THINK THAT GOD IS STILL WITH THE CHURCHES." (Great Controversy, p.294,296).

On this the Review and Herald, May 3, 1887, says: "We are aware that to assume that this revival work, so unquestionably accepted by all the churches, is not genuine, will cause the hands of Christendom to be raised in holy horror." It is interesting to note that during this same time literally thousands of people were coming to Christ through the preaching of men like; Billy Sunday (one million people saved); Bob Jones Sr. (one million saved); D. L. Moody (close to a million saved); R. A. Torrey; Sam Jones; Wilbur Chapman; Mordecai Ham, Gipsy Smith; Peter Cartright; Charles Finney; Scofield (author of the Scofield reference Bible); Mel Trotter (started 67 rescue missions); Harry Ironside and numerous others who preached the gospel to the lost.

Their Methods of Work

Tent Meetings : Largely they use tents to enter new fields. Being a novelty, they attract attention. At first they present subjects which will offend no one till they gain the confidence of the people. Gradually they introduce their peculiar dogmas, then come out more boldly, till at length they denounce all other churches as Babylon, and their pastors as hirelings and deceivers. They say these pastors cannot defend their doctrines; dare not try. They offer rewards to any who will prove so and so; boast how they have scared this one, defeated that one, and silenced another. When the resident pastors are compelled to defend themselves, the Adventists claim to be greatly abused.

Camp meeting : Adventists hold many yearly camp-meetings. Here their ablest speakers preach their doctrines to thousands, and distribute their literature widely. They hire the papers to print lengthy flattering reports of their meetings, which they write themselves. Their reporters are trained for this special work. They gain wide attention, and impress many in this way.

Bible Readings : They are trained with printed lessons which they learn by heart, to go from house to house and give Bible readings. At first they conceal their real objective and name, till they get a foothold. Then they cautiously introduce their tenets, work against pastors and churches, and lead many away.

Missions : They have missions in many of the large cities and in foreign lands; but they are largely proselytizing agencies. They do little among the heathen, or for the destitute and fallen, but go into the best families to which they can gain access, and gather the converts whom other missionaries have made. Thus Mrs. White instructs them: "Mistakes have been made in not seeking to reach ministers and the higher classes with the truth.....Educate men and women to labor for these higher classes both here and there and in other countries." (Testimony No. 33, pages 108, 109).

Where They Work: Adventists have the best success in new fields, where they are least known. In New England, where they started, they have had to struggle hard to hold their own. In some of the older fields they have lost in numbers, in others the gain is very small. In hundreds of places where they were fair-sized, active churches in the past, now no church at all, or a straggling, discouraged handful.

Chapter 31 Conclusion

Dear Friend,

This book is only a small amount of vast information available concerning Ellen G. White and her various **false doctrines**.

If she were truly a real prophet then why were over **3,000 changes made** in her original so called "**inspired**" writings. The reason is that **if** anyone in this day and age **really knew** what was stated in HER **ORIGINAL WRITINGS** they **WOULD NOT BE A SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST**. Since her death, many areas of her writings have been **changed or eliminated** . **NOW IS THAT HONEST? NO!** A true prophet does not lie, present falsehoods or twist the scriptures.

We urge you to prayerfully consider what you have read and COME OUT of the Adventist movement. (Titus 3:10 & 2 John 1:9-11)

"And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."
(John 8:32)

MAY WE ASK YOU A QUESTION?

If you were to die today, are you one hundred percent sure that you would go to heaven? You say, "Well no one can know that for sure." But, oh my friend, **YES YOU CAN! The Bible says that you can** . Wouldn't it be a blessing to KNOW FOR SURE?

God's plan of salvation

Chapter 32 SDA Information Resources

Ellen G. White Contradicts the Bible written by Sydney Cleveland and Robert K. Sanders; copyright c 1998 Robert K. Sanders.

Are Mrs. White's Claims as Inspired as the Bible; taken from the *Life of Ellen White* by **D.M. Canright**, chapter 3.

Major Doctrinal Errors of Adventists ; copyright c 1991 Dr. Michael E. Todd.

Ellen G. White's False Visions About the Planets; taken from the *Life of Ellen White* by **D.M. Canright**, chapter 20.

Top Embarrassing Statements of Ellen G. White ; submitted by readers of the Ellen G. White Web-site.

All material, other than aforementioned, copyrighted c 1998 Into All the World Wide Web.

Much of the material in this publication was obtained on the internet from the official Ellen G. White web-site www.ellenwhite.org

Additonal Links

(at the time of this writing)

For further information and study the following web-sites are available:

www.macgregorministries.org

www.mem.tcon.net

www.members.tripod.com

www.truthorfables.com

[\[Home\]](#)

[\[Bible\]](#)[\[Bible & Science\]](#)[\[Prophecy\]](#)[\[Cults & False Doctrine\]](#)

[\[For Preachers\]](#)[\[Leadership & Motivation\]](#)[\[Christian Victory\]](#)[\[Proverbs 31\]](#)[\[American Heritage\]](#)[\[Family Values\]](#)

[\[Alcohol\]](#)[\[Optical Illusions\]](#)[\[Children Ministry\]](#)[\[Hymns\]](#)[\[Stories\]](#)[\[Facts & Trivia\]](#)[\[Humor\]](#)

[\[Back\]](#)

Chapter 33 Introduction to SDA's Freemasonic roots

Freemasons and occultists do at times use Bible terms, texts and expressions. But the Bible does not use Masonic and occult terminology neither would a prophet of God. Why is it then that Ellen White, the prophet of the Seventh Day Adventist church whose writings are supposedly inspired by God uses terms that you cannot find in the Bible but are used freely in both Freemasonry and the occult?

The following quotations with their highlighted terms show Ellen White's conscious or unconscious connection with Freemasonry. William Miller who had been a Baptist was also a Freemason and that of the highest degree. There is no evidence that he ever saw any conflict between his Christian belief and his being a Freemason on the contrary. William Miller had been the instigator of the Millerite Movement which believed and declared that Jesus would come back in 1844. It was around the time of the Millerite movement that Freemasonry practically went underground because of antimasonic warfare. From the evidences that are now coming to light it appears that Masonic and occult ideas resurfaced clothed as an angel of light after the 1844 disappointment. Both the Jehovah's Witnesses and the Seventh Day Adventists appear to have Masonic roots. From the quotations found below it becomes clear that Mrs White and her husband James and others continued the work that William Miller had commenced. That there is a very definite connection is not only found in Mrs White's writings and other Adventist Writings but can also be seen by the obelisk placed on the White burial plot and which had been placed there in Ellen White's lifetime and with her knowledge.

Chapter 34 Mrs White And The Holy Watcher

EGW—Counsels to Parents, Teachers, and Students

Ellen G. White: "Why should we not expect the **Holy Watcher** to come into our schools? Our youth are there to receive an education, to acquire a knowledge of the only true God. They are there to learn how to present Christ as a sin-pardoning Saviour. They are there to gather up precious rays of light, that they may diffuse light again. They are there to show forth the loving-kindness of the Lord, to speak of His glory, to sound forth the praises of Him who has called us out of darkness into His marvelous light... " - **Counsels to Parents, Teachers, and Students** (1913), page 370, paragraph 2 [s.300].

EGW—Counsels for the Church

Ellen G. White: "The **holy Watcher** from heaven is present at this season to make it one of soul searching, of conviction of sin, and of the blessed assurance of sins forgiven. Christ in the fullness of His grace is there to change the current of the thoughts that have been running in selfish channels. " - **Counsels for the Church** (1991), page 300, paragraph 5, Chapter Title: Chapter 53 - The Lord's Supper.

EGW—Counsels to Parents, Teachers, and Students

Ellen G. White: "Why should we not expect the **Holy Watcher** to come into our schools? Our youth are there to receive an education, to acquire a knowledge of the only true God. They are there to learn how to present Christ as a sin-pardoning Saviour. They are there to gather up precious rays of light, that they may diffuse light again. They are there to show forth the loving-kindness of the Lord, to speak of His glory, to sound forth the praises of Him who has called us out of darkness into His marvelous light... " - Ellen G. White Estate, **Counsels to Parents, Teachers, and Students** (1913), page 370, paragraph 2, Chapter Title: Manifest Working of the Holy Spirit.

EGW—Education

Ellen G. White: "Every nation that has come upon the stage of action has been permitted to occupy its place on the earth, that it might be seen whether it would fulfill the purpose of **"the Watcher and the Holy One."** Prophecy has traced the rise and fall of the world's great empires- Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, and Rome. With each of these, as with nations of less power, history repeated itself. Each had its period of test, each failed, its glory faded, its power departed, and its place was occupied by another. " - **Education**, p. 176.4, [s.138]

EGW—Manuscript Releases, Vol. 8

Ellen G. White: "While in Europe the things that transpired in . . . [the sanitarium] were opened before me. A voice said, "Follow me, and I will show you the sins that are practiced by those who stand in responsible positions. " I went through the rooms, and I saw you, a watchman upon the walls of Zion, were very intimate with another man's wife, betraying sacred trusts, crucifying your Lord afresh. Did you consider that there was a **Watcher**, the Holy One, who was witnessing your evil work, seeing your actions and hearing your words, and these are also registered in the books of heaven?" - **Manuscript Releases Volume Eight** [Nos. 526-663] (1990), page 316, paragraph 3, Chapter Title: MR No. 612 - Personal Testimony to a Worker in a Responsible Position.

EGW—Mind, Character, and Personality Volume 1

Ellen G. White: "The **Holy Watcher** from heaven is present at this season to make it one of soul searching, of conviction of sin, and of the blessed assurance of sins forgiven. Christ in the fullness of His grace is there to change the current of the thoughts that have been running in selfish channels. The Holy Spirit quickens the sensibilities of those who follow the example of their Lord. " - **Mind, Character, and Personality Volume 1** (1977),

page 277, paragraph 2, Chapter Title: Selfishness and Self-centeredness. " - **That I May Know Him** (1964), page 234, paragraph 2.

EGW—Selected Messages Book 2

Ellen G. White: "That same **Holy Watcher** who says, "I know Abraham, " knew Cornelius also, and sent His angel with a message to the man who had received and improved all the light God had given him. The angel said, "Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God. And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter. " Then the specific directions are given, "He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do" — (Acts 10:4-6). **Selected Messages 2**, p. 217.1

EGW—Selected Messages Book 3

Ellen G. White: "Scenes of Familiarity and Adultery.— While in Europe the things that transpired in were opened before me. A voice said, "Follow me, and I will show you the sins that are practiced by those who stand in responsible positions. " I went through the rooms, and I saw you, a watchman upon the walls of Zion, were very intimate with another man's wife, betraying sacred trusts, crucifying your Lord afresh. Did you consider that there was a **Watcher**, the Holy One, who was witnessing your evil work, seeing your actions and hearing your words, and these are also registered in the books of heaven? " - **Selected Messages Book 3** (1980), page 44, paragraph 2, Chapter Title: Glimpses of How the Light Came to Ellen White.

EGW—That I May Know Him

Ellen G. White: "In every place, at every hour in the day, there is a **holy Watcher** who balances every account, whose eye takes in the whole situation, whether it is one of fidelity or one of disloyalty and deception. " - **That I May Know Him** (1964), page 234, paragraph 2.

EGW—The Acts of the Apostles

Ellen G. White: "Though Cornelius believed the prophecies and was looking for the Messiah to come, he had not a knowledge of the gospel as revealed in the life and death of Christ. He was not a member of the Jewish church and would have been looked upon by the rabbis as a heathen and unclean. But the same **Holy Watcher** who said of Abraham, "I know him, " knew Cornelius also, and sent a message direct from heaven to him. " (Ellen G. White Estate, **The Acts of the Apostles** (1911), page 133, paragraph 2, Chapter Title: A Seeker for Truth)

EGW—The Truth About Angels

Ellen G. White: "The same **Holy Watcher** who said of Abraham, "I know him, " knew Cornelius also, and sent a message direct from heaven to him. " — AA 133. - **The Truth About Angels** (1996), page 230 [s.165], paragraph 1.

Ellen G. White: "The things that transpired in . . . [the sanitarium] were opened before me. A voice said, 'Follow me, and I will show you the sins that are practiced by those who stand in responsible positions. " I went through the rooms, and I saw you, a watchman upon the walls of Zion, were very intimate with another man's wife, betraying sacred trusts, crucifying your Lord afresh. Did you consider that there was a **Watcher, the Holy One**, who was witnessing your evil work, seeing your actions and hearing your words, and these are also registered in the books of heaven? " - 8MR 315-317. **The Truth About Angels** (1996), page 256, paragraph 1, Chapter Title: 19: Angels in Ellen White's Experience.

EGW—The Desire of Ages

Ellen G. White: "The **holy Watcher** from heaven is present at this season (communion service) to make it one of soul searching, of conviction of sin, and of the blessed assurance of sins forgiven. Christ in the fullness of His grace is there to change the current of the thoughts that have been running in selfish channels. The Holy Spirit quickens the sensibilities of those who follow the example of their Lord." - **The Desire of Ages**, page 650 [559].

//Min egen upptäckt: When Christ upon the cross cried out, "It is finished" (John 19:30), and the veil of the temple was rent in twain, the **Holy Watcher** declared that the Jewish people had rejected Him who was the anti-type of all their types, the substance of all their shadows. - **The Desire of Ages**, p. 605. och 693, 381

EGW—The Review and Herald

Ellen G. White: "To all who receive him, Christ is an inexhaustible treasure-house of supply for all spiritual necessities. Then let us take in all the blessedness of the provision made, that when we shall engage in the ordinance of feet-washing, we may take in all its significance. The **Holy Watcher** is present from heaven to make this season one of soul-searching, one of conviction of sin, and of the blessed assurance of sins forgiven. "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace, wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. " They have the blessed assurance, "Lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world." - **The Review and Herald**, June 28, 1898, paragraph 12, Article Title: The Lord's Supper and the Ordinance of Feet-Washing.~No. 5.- Mrs. E. G. White.

E.J. Waggoner - THE SILENT WATCHER

The fact that God is silent, and does not at once strike down injustice and those who practice oppression, is no sign that He takes no notice. It is very hasty judgment that declares that God does not care. How can He help caring, when every wrong that is committed is done to Him? He has identified Himself with mankind, so that whosoever does good or evil to one of the least of them, does it to the Lord. Matt. xxv. 40, 45. Do not forget that there is no searching of God's understanding, and nothing too small for His notice. He upholds the heavens and the earth. "But they are great things," you say. True, but they are composed of an infinite number of very small particles; and if God did not have a care over every tiny particle, He could not preserve the whole. God's care for the whole earth is only His care for every atom composing the earth. If he did not look after the fragments, there would be waste. If He did not care for the atoms, because they are small and insignificant, then they would fly off into space, and soon He would have no great things to attend to. So let every soul be assured that the Lord has the same care for him that He has for the whole world. **E.J. Waggoner – The Present Truth**, p. 790.

Stephen N. Haskell – The Story of Daniel the Prophet

As Nebuchadnezzar gazed upon the tree, he saw a "watcher, even an holy one,"-a messenger from heaven, whose appearance was similar to the one who walked in the midst of the fiery furnace with the Hebrew children. At the command of this divine messenger, the tree was hewn down, the stump alone remaining. Hewing down the tree did not kill the stump nor the roots. The life remained, and it was ready to send forth new shoots more numerous than before. **Stephen N. Haskell – The Story of Daniel the Prophet**, p. 38-39

"Seeds of truth had been planted in Babylon. The **holy Watcher** sought constantly for the growth of a tree which would bring life. All nations were gathered under the influence of Babylon in hopes that they might there be fed with fruit which would prove to be the bread of life; but instead, it was a mixture of good and evil, which poisoned the consumer." **Stephen N. Haskell – The Story of Daniel the Prophet**, p. 41

In order to vindicate himself before the universe, God bestowed all manner of blessings upon this earthly kingdom which Satan boastingly claimed as his own. Wisdom was given to the people of Babylon, the **holy Watcher** protected the king on his throne, and God gave power to the ruler in battle, making him a conqueror. It was God

who caused the tree to reach unto heaven, and gave strength and beauty to its branches. Everything by way of warning and entreaty was used by Infinite Wisdom to cause the Babylonians to see the difference between the true and the false, and lead them to choose the true. It is one of the most forcible commentaries in earth's history on the care of God for all, even the veriest sinner. **Stephen N. Haskell – The Story of Daniel the Prophet**, p. 44.

"Nations have a time of probation, as do individuals. A record is kept of national events, and when the cup of iniquity is full, destruction comes, and another power more vigorous, because less corrupt, takes its place. "The Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men," whether he is recognized or not, and things which, to human eyes, appear to have happened by chance, are directly under the control of the **holy Watcher**. **Stephen N. Haskell – The Story of Daniel the Prophet**, p. 45

God gave the Babylonian monarchs, and through them the entire kingdom, an abundance of time to accept him. He waited long. The **Holy Watcher** hovered long near the center of earthly governments; every blessing which Heaven could bestow was given to woo the kingdom to the side of right. But at last the slender cord which connected earth and heaven snapped; there was no channel for the flow of the Holy Spirit; death and death only could result. That there might be no misunderstanding, the last word read, "Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians." **Stephen N. Haskell – The Story of Daniel the Prophet**, p. 53-54

Christ presides over the waters, and his voice was heard from between the banks of the river calling to Gabriel, "Make this man to understand the vision." Nation may contend with nation on its banks, but the "**Holy Watcher**" is ever near. This river contains the water of life for all who will drink, but all nations have built river walls exceeding the height of those of Babylon, to keep men away from the waters and to break the influence of Him who calls from between the banks. **Stephen N. Haskell – The Story of Daniel the Prophet**, p. 87.

Cain brought an offering of fruits. There was nothing in his offering that typified the dying Lamb of Calvary. No innocent life was taken in exchange for his forfeited life. He waited for the fire to consume it; but there was nothing to call forth the fire from the **heavenly Watcher**. There was no sweet love, no longing for deliverance from the thrall of sin and death. **Stephen N. Haskell – The Story of Daniel the Prophet**, p. 101

One may wonder how Gabriel worked. Details are not given, but one thing is sure: until the moment of a nation's rejection, angels are always in the midst of their councils. Men will be led to take positions for the truth, not knowing the real reason for their own decisions. The **Holy Watcher** is a constant witness in legislative halls today, and every just decree is the result of an impulse from the throne of God. This influence was at work in the heart of Cyrus, and so pressing were the petitions offered by Daniel that Christ himself came in person to help Gabriel. To Daniel doubtless it seemed that his prayer was unheard, but God was working out the answer in a way unknown to the prophet. Had he ceased to make intercession at the end of one week, or at the end of two weeks, the history of an entire people would have been changed. The promise is, "Before they call I will answer, and while they are yet speaking I will hear." God is often testing the strength of our desires when he withholds an immediate answer to our prayer. **Stephen N. Haskell – The Story of Daniel the Prophet**, p. 117

In spite of this controlling principle among nations, and in face of the decree of the **Holy Watcher**, the north and the south attempted to unite. Worldly policy of intermarriage was followed, and as Spurrell renders verse 6, "After some years they [the kings of the north and the south] shall be associated; for the daughter of the king of the south [Berenice, daughter of Ptolemy Philadelphus] shall come to the king of the north [Antiochus Theos] to make agreements." Antiochus put away his lawful wife, Laodice, in order to marry Berenice, and the results of this transgression of God's law are given by the pen of inspiration. **Stephen N. Haskell – The Story of Daniel the Prophet**, p. 144.

Jones – The Advent Review and Sabbath Herald 1898

Of all this, King Nebuchadnezzar, very naturally and very humanly, was very proud. He gave to himself the credit for the whole of it. But from this self-worship the Lord would save him; the process is given in the king's own words in Daniel 4. The king was at rest in his house and flourishing in his palace. Upon his bed he dreamed that he saw a great and high tree standing in the midst of the earth; the height reached to heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth. The leaves were fair, the fruit was much, and it was meat for all. The beasts of the field had shadow under it, the fowls of the heaven dwelt in its boughs, and all flesh was fed of it. In his dream he saw a **watcher** and an holy one descend from heaven, and heard him cry aloud: "Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches: nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth: let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him: and let seven times pass over him."

"Then Daniel was called, who readily told the interpretation to the king. Of the great tree he said: "It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth." Of the **watcher** and the holy one who came down, he gave the meaning." **Jones – The Advent Review and Sabbath Herald 1898**, p. 96.

Jones – The Advent Review and Sabbath Herald Vol. 77 1900

But the word translated schoolmaster does not signify a school-teacher. It signifies a schoolmaster, in the sense of a master as a disciplinarian: not a school-teacher, in the sense of an instructor. It is true that the schoolmaster, the disciplinarian, might be, and sometimes was, also a school-teacher, an instructor, but that was only an incident. The original and primary thought of the word is that of master, as a disciplinarian, a **watcher**, a corrector. Accordingly, the German of Luther translated it "Zucht-meister—master of the house of correction." The Greek word corresponds to the Latin and Anglicized word "tutor." But even as connected with the idea of tutor, the thought of teacher only incidentally attaches; because the original and primary meaning of "tutor" is simply "a guardian; a **watcher**; a protector." A guardian may be indeed a teacher also, if he have the ability and faculty to be a teacher also, but that is not the original and primary thought in the word, it is only an incident. **The Third Angel's Message: What is it?** p. 139.

For "the scripture has shut up all under sin;" "we were kept under the law shut up UNTO THE FAITH." "Wherefore"—consequently—"the law was our παλλαγός—**watcher**, warden, guardian, corrector, and conductor—unto Christ, that [so that, in order that] we might be justified by faith. But after that faith is come we are no longer under" the law—no longer "kept under the law," "shut up under sin." "For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus." **The Third Angel's Message: What is it?** p.139-140

Comment:

These words "**Holy Watcher**" can be found only once in the Bible, in Daniel chapter 4. They are not found together but are used in the following way: "**watcher** and holy one". The meaning of this word "**watcher**" is messenger of God, one who is a sentinel to guard and to watch. The Hebrew Lexicon says that it means: waking, watchful, wakeful one, **watcher**, angel. The words "holy one" are basically repeating that this "**watcher**" is an angel. When something has been repeated twice we can be certain that it is so. Ellen White however uses this term for a member of the Godhead therefore bringing God down to a level of an angel. But is she really speaking about a member of the Godhead? Who is she actually speaking about?

Min kommentar

Ellen White har undervisat om att ärkeängeln Mikael är den samme som Jesus Kristus. Därav blir Jesus en ängel och inte Gud kommen i köttet. Det är tydligt att alla adventistpionjärerna såg Jesus som denne **Watcher**, och som en ängel. Tydligt och klart visar de att de inte tror på Jesu Gudom.

Article on Watchers

WATCHERS is a term used by the occult, whether it be witches, satanists, or whatever. It is usually a picture or similar object that has one or more eyes on it. It is stuck or hung some place to act as a spy. For instance, someone hangs it on your house, or your church, or your office, or on a corner. Look at it like a hidden camera and microphone. The person comes back later to the **WATCHER**, and the demon in it tells the person all that it SAW and heard. (Full article⁴ Källa⁵)

Charles Vail

Charles Vail, a mason, writes *The eye is the symbol of higher clairvoyance and the Master Mason always possessed this sight. It was always placed in all Egyptian Temples and represents the ancient never sleeping eye of God*.

J D Buck

Masonic author J D Buck writes '*about the all seeing eye that a real Master (of the Lodge) has the eye of Siva, active in him, the vibrations of his brain correspond to the synthesis of light and sound*'.

A witch and a Freemason

One former witch and another Freemason comments To 'open ' the eye a little bit is to experience psychic powers, To open the eye completely is to flood yourself with the pure consciousness of Lucifer himself. (The eye is opened by the rituals of Freemasonry). "

Albert Pike

Albert Pike säger samma saker om **Watchers** i sin bok Morals and Dogmas:

"He will certainly be a far more scrupulous **watcher** over his conduct, and far more careful of his deeds, who believes that those deeds will inevitably bear their natural consequences, exempt from after intervention, than he who believes that penitence and pardon will at any time unlink the chain of sequences. Surely we shall do less wrong and injustice, if the conviction is fixed and embedded in our souls that everything done is done irrevocably, that even the Omnipotence of God cannot uncommit a deed, cannot make that undone which has been done; that every act of ours must bear its allotted fruit, according to the everlasting laws, --must remain forever ineffaceably inscribed on the tablets of Universal Nature." Albert Pike, Morals and Dogmas, p. 79.

"The sick man started in his bed The **watcher** leaped upon the floor At the cry, Bring out your dead, The cart is at the door!" Albert Pike, Morals and Dogmas, p. 530.

H.P. Blavatsky

"6. FROM THE FIRST-BORN THE THREAD BETWEEN THE SILENT **WATCHER** AND HIS SHADOW BECOMES MORE STRONG AND RADIANT WITH EVERY CHANGE. THE MORNING SUN-LIGHT HAS CHANGED INTO NOON-DAY GLORY...." The Secret Doctrine, **Vol. 1**, p. 90.

5 <http://www.demonbuster.com/watchers.html>

"The "BEING" just referred to, which has to remain nameless, is the *Tree* from which, in subsequent ages, all the great *historically* known Sages and Hierophants, such as the Rishi Kapila, Hermes, Enoch, Orpheus, etc., etc., have branched off. As objective *man*, he is the mysterious (to the profane – the ever invisible) yet ever present Personage about whom legends are rife in the East, especially among the Occultists and the students of the Sacred Science. It is he who changes form, yet remains ever the same. And it is he again who holds spiritual sway over the *initiated* Adepts throughout the whole world. He is, as said, the "**Nameless One**" who has so many names, and yet whose names and whose very nature are unknown. He is the "**Initiator**," called the "**GREAT SACRIFICE**." For, sitting at the threshold of **LIGHT**, he looks into it from within the circle of **Darkness**, which he will not cross; nor will he quit his post till the last day of this life-cycle. Why does **the solitary Watcher** remain at his self-chosen post? Why does he sit by the fountain of primeval Wisdom, of which he drinks no longer, as he has naught to learn which he does not know – aye, neither on this Earth, nor in its heaven? Because the lonely, sore-footed pilgrims on their way back to their *home* are never sure to the last moment of not losing their way in this limitless desert of illusion and matter called Earth-Life. Because he would fain show the way to that region of freedom and light, from which he is a voluntary exile himself, to every prisoner who has succeeded in liberating himself from the bonds of flesh and illusion. Because, in short, he has sacrificed himself for the sake of mankind, though but a few Elect may profit by the **GREAT SACRIFICE**." **The Secret Doctrine. Vol. 1, P. 239-240**

"6. FROM THE FIRST-BORN (*primitive, or the first man*) THE THREAD BETWEEN THE SILENT **WATCHER** AND HIS SHADOW BECOMES MORE. STRONG AND RADIANT WITH EVERY CHANGE (*re-incarnation*) (a). THE MORNING SUNLIGHT HAS CHANGED INTO NOON-DAY GLORY

(a) This sentence: "The thread between **the silent watcher** and his *shadow* (man) becomes stronger" – with every re-incarnation -- is another psychological mystery, that will find its explanation in Book II. For the present it will suffice to say that the "**Watcher**" and his "**Shadows**" -- the latter numbering as many as there are re-incarnations for the monad -- are one. **The Watcher**, or the divine prototype, is at the upper rung of the ladder of being; the shadow, at the lower. Withal, the *Monad* of every living being, unless his moral turpitude breaks the connection and runs loose and "astray into the lunar path" – to use the Occult expression -- *is an individual Dhyan Chohan, distinct from others, a kind of spiritual individuality of its own*, during one special Manvantara. Its *Primary*, the Spirit (Atman) is one, of course, with *Paramatma* (the one Universal Spirit), but the vehicle (Vahan) it is enshrined in, the *Buddhi*, is part and parcel of that Dhyan-Chohanic Essence; and it is in this that lies the mystery of that *ubiquity*, which was discussed a few pages back. "My Father, that is in Heaven, and I -- are one," – says the Christian Scripture; in this, at any rate, it is the faithful echo of the esoteric tenet. -----" **The Secret Doctrine. Vol. 1, P. 289-290.**

"Besides which, even the Roman Catholic theology speaks of "seventy planets that preside over the destinies of the nations of this globe"; and, save the erroneous application, there is more truth in this tradition than in exact modern astronomy. The seventy planets are connected with the *seventy* elders of the people of Israel (*Numb. 11, 16*) because the *regents* of these planets are meant, not the orbs themselves; and the word *seventy* is a play and a *blind* upon the 7×7 of the subdivisions. Each people and nation, as said already, has its *direct Watcher, Guardian and Father in Heaven -- a Planetary Spirit*. We are willing to leave their own national God, Jehovah, to the descendants of Israel, the **worshippers of Sabaoth** or **SATURN**; for, indeed, the *monads* of the people chosen by him are his own, and the Bible has never made a secret of it. Only the text of the English (Protestant) Bible is, in disagreement, as usual, with those of the Septuagint and the Vulgate. Thus, while in the former one reads (*in Deuter. xxxii., 8 and 9*) "When the MOST HIGH (not Jehovah) divided to the nations their inheritance . . . he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel," in the *Septuagint* the text reads "according to the number of the Angels" (Planet-Angels), which is more concordant with truth and fact. Moreover, all the texts agree that "the Lord's (Jehovah) portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance" (*Deut. xxxii. 9*); and this settles the question. The "Lord" Jehovah took for his portion Israel -- what have other nations to do with that particular *national* Deity? Let then, the "**angel Gabriel**" watch over **Iran** and "**Mikael-Jehovah**" over the

Hebrews. These are not the gods of other nations, and it is difficult to see why Christians should have selected a god against whose commandments Jesus was the first one to rise in rebellion.” **The Secret Doctrine. Vol. 1, P. 597**

F. Max Müller – The Sacred Books Of The East

“**Pushan**, a name of the sun, th, 44, 64, 326; the heads of P., 44, 253 n, ; protector of travellers, **watcher of men.**” F. Max Müller - The Sacred Books of The East, p.456

Chapter 35 Mrs White And The All-Seeing Eye

Att använda orden **All-Seeing Eye** så ofta som adventisternas grundare gör i sina böcker är minst sagt märkligt. Hade de använt **All-Seeing Eyes** hade det inte varit lika misstänkligt. När ”öga” används i ental har det en specifik betydelse i den ockulta världen. Och varför inte istället använda **All-Seeing Eyes** som t.ex C. Spurgeon. Här följer några exempel.

C.H. Spurgeon and The All-Seeing Eyes

”If, then, the **all-seeing eyes** of God take in at one glance the wide regions of death—and wide they are, wide enough to startle any man who shall try to range them through—if, I say, with one glance God sees death and sees Hell through, with all its bottomless depths, with all its boundlessness of misery, surely, then, He is quite able to behold all the actions of the little thing called man’s heart!” **C.H. Spurgeon – God, the All-Seeing One**, s. 4

”Oh, how fair a thing it is to minister at God’s Altar when you know that you are dressed in the white linen, the Righteousness of Christ, so clean that even God’s **all-seeing eyes** cannot detect so much as a spot or blemish on it. Pure, lovely, beautiful, without blemish from head to foot in the sight of God is every justified soul! Oh, Christian, never be satisfied unless you know this, and live in the constant enjoyment of it.” **C.H. Spurgeon – Zechariah’s Vision of Joshua the High Priest**, s.7.

”Yet in you, dear Friend, the healing is very far from being perfect! If you would behold *perfect* spiritual health, look yonder to those white-robed hosts who jubilantly stand without fault before the Throne of God; search them through and through, and they are undefiled; let even the **all-seeing eyes** of God rest upon them, and they are without spot or wrinkle, or any such thing! How is this? Where washed they these snow-white garments once so much defiled? They answer with joyful music, “We have washed our robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.” **C.H. Spurgeon – The Universal Remedy**, s. 4.

”I know not what your sin may have been, but even if it were murder, if you would now trust the Son of God, your sin should vanish quite away from you, and you should be clean, clean every whit, before the **all-seeing Eyes** of Eternal Justice. O that you would believe and this should be true to you! “No,” cries another, “but mine has been a *life* of peculiarly gross sin; I would not have my character unmasked before this congregation on any account.” **C.H. Spurgeon – Individual Sin Laid on Jesus**, s. 6.

”When a soul puts on the Righteousness of Christ by faith, even the **all-seeing eyes** of God cannot see a flaw in that Righteousness! Adam in the Garden had a perfect righteousness, but then it was only a human one.” **C.H. Spurgeon – A Honeycomb**, s. 4.

”Even the **all-seeing eyes** of God see no sin in a sinner that is hidden in Christ!” **C.H. Spurgeon – Putting the Hand Upon the Head of the Sacrifice**, s. 4.

”Thank God, the Cross is a hiding place. It furnishes for guilty men a shelter from the **all-seeing eyes**, so that justice need not see and strike.” **C.H. Spurgeon – The Three Hours of Darkness**, s. 5.

Spurgeon använde uttrycket **All-Seeing Eye** i ental, i några av sina predikningar, men aldrig i det omfång E.G. White och hennes medhjälpare gjorde. Däremot har jag inte sett E.G. White använda **Eyes** i flertal en enda gång. Det är alltid **All-Seeing Eye** i ental, ett öga – ett granskande öga, vilket är förståeligt om man vill föra fram sin lära med kraft, läran om den Rättsliga Undersökningen som pågår just nu i den himmelska helgedomen. När t.ex. Spurgeon väl använde sig av All-Seeing Eye var det ett uttryck för en Gud som granskar hjärtan på en syndare, och Spurgeon var evangelistisk i sin tjänst. Det var för att nå syndarna och inte för att pressa ”de rätfärdiga”.

EGW—An Appeal for Self-supporting Laborers to Enter Unworked Fields

Ellen G. White: "In the last great day decisions will be made that will be a surprise to many. Human judgment will have no place in the decisions then made. Christ can and will judge every case; for all judgment has been committed to Him by the Father. He will estimate service by that which is invisible to men. The most secret things lie open to His **all-seeing eye**. When the Judge of all men shall make His investigation, many of those whom human estimation has placed first will be placed last, and those who have been put in the lowest place by men will be taken out of the ranks and made first. R. In the last great day decisions will be made that will be a surprise to many. Human judgment will have no place in the decisions then made. Christ can and will judge every case; for all judgment has been committed to Him by the Father. He will estimate service by that which is invisible to men. The most secret things lie open to His **all-seeing eye**. When the Judge of all men shall make His investigation, many of those whom human estimation has placed first will be placed last, and those who have been put in the lowest place by men will be taken out of the ranks and made first. R. & H July 31, 1900. H. July 31, 1900. " - **An Appeal for Self-supporting Laborers to Enter Unworked Fields** (1933), page 43, paragraph 2

EGW—An Appeal to the Youth

Ellen G. White: "Now, children, if you would not wish to be like this unhappy man, you must learn to govern yourselves while young. Don't give way to fretful, unkind feelings; but remember that the Lord reads even the thoughts of the heart, and nothing is concealed from his **all-seeing eye**. Right acts, right thoughts, will be remembered in heaven, and every victory you gain when tempted to do wrong, every temptation manfully resisted, will be recorded in heaven." **An Appeal to the Youth**, p. 58.

EGW—Christ Triumphant

Ellen G. White: "How beautiful the earth was when it came from the Creator's hand! God presented before the universe a world in which even His **all-seeing eye** could find no spot or stain, no defect or crookedness. Each part of His creation occupied the place assigned it and answered the purpose for which it was created. Like the parts of some great machine, part fitted to part, and all was in perfect harmony..... There was no disease... and the vegetable kingdom was without taint of corruption. God looked upon the work of His hands wrought out by Christ and pronounced it "very good." He looked upon a perfect world, in which there was no trace of sin, no imperfection." **Christ Triumphant**, p. 8.

EGW—Counsels for the Church

Ellen G. White: "God's **all-seeing eye** notes the defects of all and the ruling passion of each, yet He bears with our mistakes and pities our weakness. He bids His people cherish the same spirit of tenderness and forbearance. True Christians will not exult in exposing the faults and deficiencies of others. They will turn away from vileness and deformity, to fix the mind upon that which is attractive and lovely. To the Christian every act of faultfinding, every word of censure or condemnation, is painful." **Counsels for the Church**, p. 177.

Ellen G. White: "God's **all-seeing eye** notes the defects of all and the ruling passion of each, yet He bears with our mistakes and pities our weakness. He bids His people cherish the same spirit of tenderness and forbearance. True Christians will not exult in exposing the faults and deficiencies of others. They will turn away from vileness and deformity, to fix the mind upon that which is attractive and lovely. To the Christian every act of faultfinding, every word of censure or condemnation, is painful." **Counsels for the Church**, p. 137.

EGW—Counsels for the Church

Ellen G. White: "God's **all-seeing eye** notes the defects of all and the ruling passion of each, yet He bears with our mistakes and pities our weakness. He bids His people cherish the same spirit of tenderness and forbearance.

True Christians will not exult in exposing the faults and deficiencies of others. They will turn away from vileness and deformity, to fix the mind upon that which is attractive and lovely. To the Christian every act of faultfinding, every word of censure or condemnation, is painful. " - 5T 94-96255, **Counsels for the Church** (1991), page 177, paragraph 2.

EGW—Conflict and Courage

Ellen G. White: "Moses was full of confidence in God because he had appropriating faith. He needed help, and he prayed for it, grasped it by faith, and wove into his experience the belief that God cared for him. He believed that God ruled his life in particular. He saw and acknowledged God in every detail of his life and felt that he was under the eye of the **All-seeing** One, who weighs motives, who tries the heart. He looked to God and trusted in Him for strength to carry him uncorrupted through every form of temptation..... The presence of God was sufficient to carry him through the most trying situations in which a man could be placed." **Conflict and Courage**, p. 85.

EGW—Lift Him Up

Ellen G. White: "God's **all-seeing eye** notes the defects of all and the ruling passion of each, yet He bears with our mistakes and pities our weakness. He bids His people cherish the same spirit of tenderness and forbearance. True Christians will not exult in exposing the faults and deficiencies of others. They will.... fix the mind upon that which is attractive and lovely. To the Christian every act of faultfinding, every word of censure or condemnation, is painful...." **Lift Him Up**, p. 576.

EGW—Early Writings

Ellen G. White: "Many shepherds of the flock, who professed to love Jesus, said that they had no opposition to the preaching of Christ's coming, but they objected to the definite time. God's **all-seeing eye** read their hearts. They did not love Jesus near. They knew that their unchristian lives would not stand the test, for they were not walking in the humble path marked out by Him. These false shepherds stood in the way of the work of God." **Early Writings**, p. 233.

EGW—From Here to Forever

Ellen G. White: "The proclamation of a definite time for Christ's coming called forth great opposition from many of all classes, from the minister in the pulpit to the most Heaven-daring sinner. Many declared that they had no opposition to the doctrine of the second advent; they merely objected to the definite time. But God's **all-seeing eye** read their hearts. They did not wish to hear of Christ's coming to judge the world in righteousness." **From Here to Forever**, p. 210.

EGW—Medical Ministry

Ellen G. White: "In the last great day decisions will be made that will be a surprise to many. Human judgment will have no place in the decisions then made. Christ can and will judge every case; for all judgment has been committed to Him by the Father. He will estimate service by that which is invisible to men. The most secret things lie open to His **all-seeing eye**. When the Judge of all men shall make His investigation, many of those whom human estimation has placed first will be placed last, and those who have been put in the lowest place by men will be taken out of the ranks and made first." - R.H., July 31, 1900. **Medical Ministry** (1932), page 133, paragraph 2.

EGW—Lift Him Up

Ellen G. White: "God's **all-seeing eye** notes the defects of all and the ruling passion of each, yet He bears with our mistakes and pities our weakness. He bids His people cherish the same spirit of tenderness and forbearance.

True Christians will not exult in exposing the faults and deficiencies of others. They will . . . fix the mind upon that which is attractive and lovely. To the Christian every act of faultfinding, every word of censure or condemnation, is painful... " - **Lift Him Up** (1988), page 287, paragraph 2.

EGW—Manuscript Releases Volume Three

Ellen G. White: "Ever seek to exert a good influence, that God may approve of your works. Remember you are forming a character for heaven or for destruction. Oh, that you may form a good Christian character! You are daily stamping a record of your life by your course of action here. Let all your acts be such that you would not be ashamed to meet them in the judgment. God's eye never slumbers or sleeps. This **all-seeing eye** is ever upon you." - **Manuscript Releases Volume Three** [Nos. 162-209] (1990), page 52, paragraph 1

EGW—Our High Calling

Ellen G. White: "Satan is gratified to have the attention of youth attracted by anything to divert their minds from God.... They are not aware that the heavenly Artist is taking cognizance of every act, every word, ... and that even the thoughts and intents of the heart stand faithfully delineated. . . . Those vain, frivolous words are all written in the book. Those false words are written. Those deceptive acts, with the motives concealed from human eyes, but discerned by the **all-seeing eye** of Jehovah, are all written in living characters. Every selfish act is exposed. The young generally conduct themselves as though the precious hours of probation, while mercy lingers, were one grand holiday, and that they are placed in this world simply for their own amusement." - **Our High Calling** (1961), page 283, paragraph 3.

EGW—Special Testimonies on Education

Ellen G. White: "There is need of each one in every school and in every institution, being, as was Daniel, in such close connection with the Source of all wisdom, that his prayers will enable him to reach the highest standard of his duties in every line, that he may be able to fulfill his scholastic requirements not only under able teachers, but also under the supervision of heavenly intelligences, knowing that the **All-seeing**, the **Ever-sleepless Eye** was upon him." **Special Testimonies on Education**, "October, 1893. {FE 230.2}

EGW—Spiritual Gifts, Vol. 1

Ellen G. White: "Many shepherds of the flock, who professed to love Jesus, said they had no opposition to the preaching of Christ's coming; but they objected to the definite time. God's **all-seeing eye** read their hearts. They did not love Jesus near. They knew that their unchristian lives would not stand the test; for they were not walking in the humble path laid out by him. These false shepherds stood in the way of the work of God." **Spiritual Gifts, Vol. 1**. p. 135.

EGW—Steps to Christ

Ellen G. White: "Man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart"— the human heart, with its conflicting emotions of joy and sorrow; the wandering, wayward heart, which is the abode of so much impurity and deceit. 1 Samuel 16:7. He knows its motives, its very intents and purposes. Go to Him with your soul all stained as it is. Like the psalmist, throw its chambers open to the **all-seeing eye**, exclaiming, "Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting." Psalm 139:23, 24. - **Steps to Christ** (1892, 1893), page 34/35, paragraph 3.

EGW—Testimonies on Sexual Behavior, Adultery, and Divorce

Ellen G. White: "God's **All-Seeing Eye**. If we were to cherish an habitual impression that God sees and hears all that we do and say and keeps a faithful record of our words and actions, and that we must meet it all, we would

fear to sin. Let the young ever remember that wherever they are, and whatever they do, they are in the presence of God. No part of our conduct escapes observation. We cannot hide our ways from the Most High." - **Testimonies on Sexual Behavior, Adultery, and Divorce** (1989), page 101, paragraph 3

EGW—Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 1

Ellen G. White: "There was a beautiful pink flower in the garden called the rose of Sharon. I remember approaching it and touching the delicate petals reverently; they seemed to possess a sacredness in my eyes. My heart overflowed with tenderness and love for these beautiful creations of God. I could see divine perfection in the flowers that adorned the earth. God tended them, and His **all-seeing eye** was upon them. He had made them and called them good." **Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 1.** p. 22.

Ellen G. White: "All their acts, and even the intents and purposes of the heart, stand faithfully revealed. Nothing is hid from the **all-seeing eye** of Him with whom we have to do. Those who have thrown all their energies into the cause of God, and who have ventured out and invested something, will feel that the work of God is a part of them, and will not labor merely for wages." **Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 1.** p. 436.

Ellen G. White: "Those vain, frivolous words are all written in the book. Those false words are written. Those deceptive acts, whose motives were concealed from human eyes, but discerned by the **all-seeing eye** of Jehovah, are all written in living characters. Every selfish act is exposed." **Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 1.** p. 464.

Ellen G. White: "There was a beautiful pink flower in the garden called the rose of Sharon. I remember approaching it and touching the delicate petals reverently; they seemed to possess a sacredness in my eyes. My heart overflowed with tenderness and love for these beautiful creations of God. I could see divine perfection in the flowers that adorned the earth. God tended them, and His **all-seeing eye** was upon them. He had made them and called them good." - **Testimonies For The Church Volume One** (1855-1868), page 19, paragraph 2.

Ellen G. White: "I saw that before the work of God can make any decided progress, the ministers must be converted. When converted they will place less estimate upon wages and far more value upon the important, sacred, solemn work which they have accepted at the hand of God to perform, and which He requires them to do faithfully and well, as those who must render to Him a strict account. A faithful record of all their works is daily made by the recording angels. All their acts, and even the intents and purposes of the heart, stand faithfully revealed. Nothing is hid from the **all-seeing eye** of Him with whom we have to do. Those who have thrown all their energies into the cause of God, and who have ventured out and invested something, will feel that the work of God is apart of them, and will not labor merely for wages. They will not be eye-servants and seek to please themselves, but will consecrate themselves and all their interests to this solemn work." - **Testimonies For The Church Volume One** (1855-1868), page 468, paragraph 1.

EGW—Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 3

Ellen G. White: "You can bear adversity better than prosperity. The **all-seeing eye** of Jehovah detected in you much dross that you considered gold and too valuable to throw away. The enemy's power over you had at times been direct and very strong. The delusions of spiritualism had entangled your faith, perverted your judgment, and confused your experience." **Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 3.** p. 417.

EGW—Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 4

Ellen G. White: "Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are His." God cannot be deceived. He reads character correctly. He weighs motives. Nothing escapes His **all-**

seeing eye; the thoughts, the intents and purposes of the hearts—all are discerned by Him." **Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 4.** p. 583.

Ellen G. White: "Every soul will be judged according to the deeds done in the body. God reads purposes and motives. Every work and every secret thing is open to His **all-seeing eye**. No thought, word, or action escapes His notice. He knows whether we love and glorify Him or please and exalt ourselves. He knows whether we set our affections upon things above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God, or upon things earthly, sensual, and devilish." **Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 4.** p. 646.

EGW—Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 5

Ellen G. White: "God's **all-seeing eye** notes the defects of all and the ruling passion of each, yet He bears with our mistakes and pities our weakness. He bids His people cherish the same spirit of tenderness and forbearance. True Christians will not exult in exposing the faults and deficiencies of others. They will turn away from vileness and deformity, to fix the mind upon that which is attractive and lovely. To the Christian every act of fault-finding, every word of censure or condemnation, is painful." **Testimonies for the Church, vol. 5**, p. 95-96.

Ellen G. White: "When the individual members of the church shall act as true followers of the meek and lowly Saviour, there will be less covering up and excusing of sin. All will strive to act as if in God's presence. They will realize that His **all-seeing eye** is ever upon them and that the most secret thought is known to Him. The character, the motives, the desires and purposes, are as clear as the light of the sun to the eye of the Omnipotent. But few bear this in mind. The larger class by far do not realize what a fearful account must be rendered at the bar of God by all the transgressors of His law." **Testimonies for the Church, vol. 5**, p. 147.

Ellen G. White: "Like the psalmist, throw its chambers open to the **all-seeing Eye**, exclaiming: "Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting." **Testimonies for the Church, vol. 5**, p. 333.

Ellen G. White: "The **all-seeing eye** of Jehovah measures every one of your decisions, and they are compared with His holy law, His great standard of righteousness. Those in the position of counselors should be men of prayer, men of faith, men free from selfishness, men who will not dare to rely on their own human wisdom, but who will pray earnestly for light as to the best manner of conducting the business entrusted to them.

Ellen G. White: "God's **all-seeing eye** notes the defects of all and the ruling". - **Testimonies for the Church Volume Five** (1882-1889), page 95, paragraph 3.

Ellen G. White: "When the individual members of the church shall act as true followers of the meek and lowly Saviour, there will be less covering up and excusing of sin. All will strive to act as if in God's presence. They will realize that His **all-seeing eye** is ever upon them and that the most secret thought is known to Him. The character, the motives, the desires and purposes, are as clear as the light of the sun to the eye of the Omnipotent. But few bear this in mind. The larger class by far do not realize what a fearful account must be rendered at the bar of God by all the transgressors of His law." - **Testimonies for the Church Volume Five** (1882-1889), page 147, paragraph 2

EGW—Testimonies for the Church, Vol. 8

Ellen G. White: "What a change would be seen if all who are in responsible positions would realize that they are working under the **eye of an all-seeing** God. What is needed now is the free working of the Holy Spirit on mind and heart. Without this our efforts will be fruitless. When the Spirit molds and fashions us, our words and acts will reveal heartfelt thanksgiving." - **Testimonies for the Church Volume Eight** (1904), page 168, paragraph 1.

EGW—Testimony for the Battle Creek Church

Ellen G. White: "God's **all-seeing eye** notes the defects of all, and the ruling passion of each; yet he bears with our mistakes, and pities our weakness. He bids his people cherish the same spirit of tenderness and forbearance. True Christians will not exult in exposing the faults and deficiencies of others. They will turn away from vileness and deformity, to fix the mind upon that which is attractive and lovely. To the Christian every act of fault-finding, every word of censure or condemnation, is painful. " - **Testimony for the Battle Creek Church** (1882), page 81, paragraph 2

EGW—The Faith I Live By

Ellen G. White: "How beautiful the earth was when it came from the Creator's hand! God presented before the universe a world in which even His **all-seeing eye** could find no spot or stain. Each part of the creation occupied the part assigned to it, and answered the purpose for which it was created." **The Faith I Live By**, p. 37.

EGW—The Great Controversy 1888

Ellen G. White: "[2 Peter 3:3, 4]. Many who professed to love the Saviour, declared that they had no opposition to the doctrine of the second advent; they merely objected to the definite time. But God's **all-seeing eye** read their hearts. They did not wish to hear of Christ's coming to judge the world in righteousness. They had been unfaithful servants, their works would not bear the inspection of the heart-searching God, and they feared to meet their Lord." **The Great Controversy 1888**, p. 370.

EGW—The Great Controversy

Ellen G. White: "2 Peter 3:3, 4. Many who professed to love the Saviour, declared that they had no opposition to the doctrine of the second advent; they merely objected to the definite time. But God's **all-seeing eye** read their hearts. They did not wish to hear of Christ's coming to judge the world in righteousness. They had been unfaithful servants, their works would not bear the inspection of the heart-searching God, and they feared to meet their Lord." **The Great Controversy**, p. 370.

EGW—The Spirit of Prophecy

Ellen G. White: "They closed their ears to the clear and harmonious explanation of the text by those who were pointing to the close of the prophetic periods and to the signs which Christ himself had foretold as tokens of his advent. Many who professed to love the Saviour, declared that they had no opposition to the preaching of his coming; they merely objected to the definite time. God's **all-seeing eye** read their hearts." **The Spirit of Prophecy**, Vol. 4, p. 225.

EGW—The Story of Redemption

Ellen G. White: "Many who professed to love the Saviour declared that they had no opposition to the preaching of His coming; they merely objected to the definite time. God's **all-seeing eye** read their hearts. They did not wish to hear of Christ's coming to judge the world in righteousness. They had been unfaithful servants, their works would not bear the inspection of the heart-searching God, and they feared to meet their Lord. Like the Jews at the time of Christ's first advent, they were not prepared to welcome Jesus." **The Story of Redemption**, p. 360.

EGW—The Review and Herald

Ellen G. White: "In the last great day decisions will be made that will be a surprise to many. Human judgment will have no place in the decisions then made. Christ can and will judge every case; for all judgment has been committed to him by the Father. He will estimate service by that which is invisible to men. The most secret things lie open to his **all-seeing eye**. When the Judge of all men shall make his investigation, many of those whom hu-

man estimation has placed first will be placed last, and those who have been put in the lowest place by men will be taken out of the ranks and made first. " - **The Review and Herald**, July 31, 1900, paragraph 14

Ellen G. White: "Let us ever bear in mind that our work is to be one of advancement. We are to follow on to know the Lord. God understands the actuating principle of every mind. He has witnessed the persistent, rebellious course of some whom he has warned and counseled. His **all-seeing eye** has noted the determined following of human devisings. "The ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord. "He "knoweth the thoughts. " "The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good. " "He looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven. " "The Lord searcheth all hearts." — The Review and Herald, January 11, 1912, paragraph 17

EGW—The Signs of the Times

Ellen G. White: "We repeat what has been so often said before, that among the people of God today are dangers similar to those that well-nigh destroyed Israel. The command, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me, " was spoken from Sinai for every soul that should live upon the earth. We can no more free ourselves from the claims of God's law than we can hide from his **all-seeing eye**. Its precepts reached every case, and its claims rest upon all the children of men to the close of time. " - **The Signs of the Times** , August 11, 1881, paragraph 11

Ellen G. White: "Many have their hearts filled with the love of self. They are not aware that the great heavenly Artist is taking cognizance of every act, every word; that their deportment, and even the thoughts and intents of the heart, stand faithfully delineated; and that old and young will have the faithful picture presented to them in all its deformity at the execution of the judgment. Those vain, frivolous words are all written in the hook. Those false words are written. Those deceptive acts, whose motives were concealed from human eyes, but discerned by the **all-seeing eye** of Jehovah, are all written in living characters. Every selfish act will be exposed. " - **The Signs of the Times** , May 1, 1884, paragraph 4

EGW—This Day With God

Ellen G. White: "God would lead you through affliction and trials that you might have more perfect trust and confidence in Him and that you might think less of your own judgment. You can bear adversity better than prosperity. The **all-seeing eye** of Jehovah detected in you much dross that you considered gold and too valuable to throw away. The enemy's power over you had at times been direct and very strong... " - **This Day With God** (1979), page 306, paragraph 4

Loughborough, The Great Second Advent Movement—Its Rise and Progress

"

Millers Works Vol. 3

“---- But it increases. See, see—how brilliant! The very clouds are bright with glory. It rolls and gathers to the zenith. ---- Hark! - hark! another sound, more deep - a fourth, more loud and long – a second shout! - 'tis like the human voice: it is the wind - the electric fluid in the air. See, see - the heavens do shake! The clouds, the light, the air, are trembling yet. ---- And yet the light rolls on, the cloud grows brighter, and the rays diverge from yonder point. An eye! - an eye! - how like the **All-seeing Eye**! I will not tremble yet. These coward souls shall never see me sha---- What! yet another crack! How deafening to the ear! Another shout! ---- Sure, that was a shout of men - I hear them still.” **William Miller, Millers Works Vol. 3**, p. 60.

“But the next moment, turning from the loathsome lump of ashes, I saw the flame, and in it saw the form of the Most Holy. I fled as on the wings of the wind, and skimmed the surface of the earth, if possible to escape the sight of that **All-seeing Eye**; and as I flew, I soon found many thousand more unhappy spirits like myself, seeking for the same object.” **William Miller, Millers Works Vol. 3**, p. 68.

Uriah Smith—An Appeal to the Youth

"Now, children, if you would not wish to be like this unhappy man, you must learn to govern yourselves while young. Don't give way to fretful, unkind feelings; but remember that the Lord reads even the thoughts of the heart, and nothing is concealed from his **all-seeing eye**. Right acts, right thoughts, will be remembered in heaven, and every victory you gain when tempted to do wrong, every temptation manfully resisted, will be recorded in heaven. Don't forget, dear children, that evil deeds are faithfully recorded, and will bring their punishment unless repented of, and confessed, and washed away by the atoning blood of Jesus. It is easier to go in a evil way than to do right; for Satan and his angels are constantly tempting to do wrong." **Uriah Smith – An Appeal to the Youth**, p. 21.

A.J. Waggoner—The Origin of its Observance in the Christian Church

"Conscious that the station which he had filled expose him to some suspicions, Diocletian ascended the tribunal, and, raising his eyes towards the sun, made a solemn profession of his own innocence, in the presence of that **all-seeing** deity."-- Decline and Fall, chapter 12, paragraph 41. **A.J. Waggoner—The Origin of its Observance in the Christian Church**, p. 11.

A.J. Waggoner—The Present Truth 1896

"But it is to the Christian Bible student that this discovery is the most interesting, since it is full of suggestion and illustration of spiritual truths. Remember that this so-called "new light" is not new at all, but has only newly come to the knowledge of man. It has been from the beginning. Remember also that God "is in the light," and that He "is light, and in Him is no darkness at all." These rays, as others of which we know nothing, and which doubtless have still greater power of penetration, have always been visible to His **all-seeing** eye. And, lastly, remember that His Word produces light; because His Word is light." **A.J. Waggoner—The Present Truth 1896**, p.76.

A.J. Waggoner—The Present Truth 1897

"What is this ever-present, **all-seeing** Word?" **A.J. Waggoner—The Present Truth 1897**, p. 558.

A.J. Waggoner—The Signs of the Times 1888-1889

"For we find fifty years later, when Aurelian (274 A.D.) celebrated his triumph over the queen of the East, the temple of the sun received the gift of fifteen thousand pounds of gold.... So at the end of the second century, when Diocletian would take a very solemn oath in the face of the army, it was by the '**all-seeing** deity of the sun.' He was still the universal object of worship, to the philosophic as an emblem, to the people at large as the deity himself. And curiously enough, this cult is found in an important sect of the ancient Christian heretics, the Manichaeans. They sang hymns to the great principle of light, and addressed prayers to the sun, or at least, when praying, turned their faces to that tabernacle in which, as they supposed, Christ dwelt." **A.J. Waggoner – The Signs of the Times 1888-1889**, p. 130.

E.J. Waggoner—Fathers of the Catholic Church

"In this connection Milman has a most suggestive passage. He says:-- "From Christianity, the new paganism had adopted the unity of the Deity, and scrupled not to degrade all the gods of the older world into subordinate demons or ministers. . . . But the Jupiter Optimus Maximus was not the great Supreme of the new system. The universal deity of the East, the sun, to the philosophic was the emblem or representative; to the vulgar, the Deity. Diocletian himself, though he paid so much deference to the older faith as to assume the title of Jovius, as belonging to the Lord of the world, yet, on his accession, when he would exculpate himself from all concern in the murder of his predecessor Numerian, appealed in the face of the army to the **all-seeing** deity of the sun. It is the oracle of Apollo of Miletus, consulted." **E.J. Waggoner - Fathers of the Catholic Church**, p. 175.

James White—Life Sketches

"There was a beautiful pink flower in the garden called the rose of Sharon. I remember approaching it and touching the delicate petals reverently; they seemed to possess a sacredness in my eyes. My heart overflowed with tenderness and love for these beautiful creations of God. I could see divine perfection in the flowers that adorned the earth. God tended them, and his **all-seeing eye** was upon them. He had made them and called them good.

//Mitt tillägg slut

Comment:

Mrs White uses this term "**ALL-SEEING EYE**" 55 times. We have only shown two quotations here. This term cannot be found in the Bible. Only once do we find the single eye in connection with God but all the other times it is used in the plural, eyes. (A little sidetrack here: Note that these shepherds of the flock Ellen White condemned were in actual fact right, for the very same parable of the five wise and five foolish virgins which the Adventists used for the time setting of 1844 says: Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh. Matthew 25:13).

Article on the All-Seeing-Eye

If you live in the United States of America, then from the time you become conscious of money, the Great Seal becomes a part of your psyche - whether you realize it or not. Moreover, since U.S. dollars are, in effect, standard international currency, this Great Seal infiltrates the minds of men the world over - both free and bond. The centerpiece of this mandala is the **All-Seeing Eye** - an important symbol within freemasonry and rosicrucian traditions for hundreds of years. So it is not surprising to find pride among occultists who understand the significance of this emblem: "Our beautiful seal is an expression of Freemasonry, an expression of occult ideas." (Wyckoff, H. S. The Great American Seal. The Mystic Light, the Rosicrucian Magazine, p. 56ⁱⁱ)⁶

Comment:

The all-seeing eye and the sleepless one and the Holy Watcher are all derived from freemasonry and the occult!
!!!

//Mitt tillägg

Quotes By Freemasons On The All-Seeing Eye Of Freemasonry

H.P. Blavatsky—The Secret Doctrine

"There are things, perhaps, that may have escaped the far-seeing—but not **all-seeing** -- eyes of our modern naturalists; yet it is Nature herself who undertakes to furnish the missing links. Agnostic speculative thinkers have to choose between the version given by the Secret Doctrine of the East, and the hopelessly materialistic Darwinian and Biblical accounts of the origin of man; between no soul and no spiritual evolution, and the Occult doctrine which repudiates "Special creation" and the "Evolutionist" Anthropogenesis equally." **H.P. Blavatsky – The Secret Doctrine**, p. 847.

"Padmapani, or Avalokiteswara in Sanskrit, is, in Tibetan, Chenresi. Now, Avalokiteswara is the great Logos in its higher aspect and in the divine regions. But in the manifested planes, he is, like Daksha, the progenitor (in a spiritual sense) of men. Padmapani-Avalokiteswara is called esoterically Bhodhisatva (or Dhyan Chohan) Chenresi Vanchug, "the powerful and **all-seeing**." He is considered now as the greatest protector of Asia in general, and

6 http://www.conspiracyarchive.com/NWO/All_Seeing_Eye.htm

of Tibet in particular. In order to guide the Tibetans and Lamas in holiness, and preserve the great Arhats in the world, this heavenly Being is credited with manifesting himself from age to age in human form. A popular legend has it that whenever faith begins to die out in the world, Padmapani Chenresi, the "lotus-bearer," emits a brilliant ray of light, and forthwith incarnates himself in one of the two great Lamas—the Dalai and Teschu Lamas; finally, it is believed that he will incarnate as "the most perfect Buddha" in Tibet, instead of in India, where his predecessors, the great Rishis and Manus had appeared in the beginning of our Race, but now appear no longer. Even the exoteric appearance of Dhyani Chenresi is suggestive of the esoteric teaching. He is evidently, like Daksha, the synthesis of all the preceding Races and the progenitor of all the human Races after the Third, the first complete one, and thus is represented as the culmination of the four primeval races in his eleven-faced form. It is a column built in four rows, each series having three faces or heads of different complexions: the three faces for each race being typical of its three fundamental physiological transformations. The first is white (moon-coloured); the second is yellow; the third, red-brown; the fourth, in which are only two faces -- the third face being left a blank -- (a reference to the untimely end of the Atlanteans) is brown-black. Padmapani (Daksha) is seated on the column, and forms the apex." H.P. Blavatsky – **The Secret Doctrine**, p. 868.

"Again, let the reader read the Hindu "fables," as the Orientalists call them, and remember the allegory of Visvakarma, the creative power, the **great architect** of the world, called in the Veda "the **all-seeing god**," who "sacrifices himself to himself" (the Spiritual Egos of mortals are his own essence, one with him, therefore). Remember that he is called Deva Vardhika "the builder of the gods" and that it is he who ties (the Sun) Surya, his son-in-law, on his lathe, in the exoteric allegory; on the Swastika, in esoteric tradition, as on earth he is the Hierophant Initiator, and cuts away a portion of his brightness. Visvakarma, remember again, is the Son of Yoga-Siddha, i.e., the holy power of Yoga, and the fabricator of the "fiery weapon," the magic Agneyastra. The narrative is given more fully elsewhere. The author of the Kabalistic work so often quoted from, asks:" -- H.P. Blavatsky—**The Secret Doctrine**, p. 1242.

"All-Seeing Eye: An important symbol of the Supreme Being, borrowed by the Freemasons from the nations antiquity.....On the same principle, the Egyptians represented Osiris, their chief deity, by the symbol of an open eye, and placed this hieroglyphic of him in all their temples." (Mackey's encyclopedia of Freemasonry, The Masonic History Company, 1946, p. 52-53, as quoted from secondary source "The Great Seal, of the United States: It's Occult Meaning, by **David Carrico** 1997, p. 28

"...the **All-seeing eye**,...to the Egyptian initiates was the emblem of Osiris, the Creator." "...his (Osiris) power was symbolized by an eye over the Sceptre. The Sun was termed by the Greeks the Eye of Jupiter, and the Eye of the world; and his (The Sun glyph) is the **All-Seeing Eye** in our Lodges." (**Albert Pike**, Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, pp. 15-16, 477)

"...the phrase so often employed, 'the **All-Seeing Eye**.' This refers to the planetary Logos to see all parts, aspects and phases (in time and space) of his planetary vehicle,..." (Alice Bailey, Discipleship in the New Age II —Teachings on the New Age—Part IV)

"The eye of Shiva - the all-seeing eye, the eye which directs the will and purposes of Deity." (**Alice Bailey & Djwhal Khul**—Esoteric Astrology - III - Triangles of Energy - Constellations)

"It is through the medium of this "**all-seeing eye**" that the Adept can at any moment put Himself in touch with His disciples anywhere; that He can communicate with His compeers on the planet, and on the third planet which, with ours, forms a triangle..." (**Alice Bailey & Djwhal Khul**—A Treatise on Cosmic Fire)

"...upon the Path of Initiation, the initiate develops his tiny correspondence to the planetary 'All-Seeing Eye.' (**Alice Bailey & Djwhal Khul**—Discipleship)

"One of the four Lipka Lords, Who stand nearest to our planetary Logos, is called 'The Living Serpent,' and His emblem is a serpent of blue with one eye, the form of a ruby, in its head. Students who care to carry this symbology a little further can connect this idea with the 'eye of Shiva' which sees and knows all..." (**Alice Bailey & Djwhal Khul**—A Treatise of Cosmic Fire)

"The Blazing Star (Pentagram) has been regarded as an emblem of Omniscience, or the **All-Seeing Eye**, which to the Egyptian Initiates was the emblem of Osiris, the Creator." [Pike, "Morals and Dogma", p. 26-16, according to the Cutting Edge Ministry, **ILLUMINIST ALL-SEEING EYE SYMBOLISM SUDDENLY MADE PUBLIC IN LONDON**, November, 2002]

"Nor is Antichrist unknown to Mohammedan theology in which he is called Masth al Dajjal, the false or lying Christ.... He is to be one-eyed and marked in the forehead with the letters C.F.R., i.e., Cafir or Infidel." -- Encyclopedia Britannica, 1904. According to Texe Marrs, in his incredible book, "Circle of Intrigue," this quote from the Encyclopedia Britannica has since been removed after the Encyclopedia Britannica was bought by the Illuminati, but Texe has a copy of the 1904 version which contains this amazing information; my experience has been, after much research of my own, that Texe Marrs is a reliable source in most cases.

"In neither pain nor joy is liberation found. In neither dark nor light will the spiritual sun appear. The pair of opposites distract the eyes of man. Only the single eye directs the steps of the initiate upon the way." -- Lucis Trust manual, Discipleship in the New Age (Vol. II), as quoted in "Circle of Intrigue," by **Texe Marrs**, page 141.

The Lucis Trust, among many other occult Masonically spawned or influenced organizations, such as the O.T.O. --a satanic organization greatly influenced by father of modern satanism **A. Crowley**—uses the **All-Seeing Eye** as representative of the deity they idolize.

QUOTES BY NON-MASONS AND ANTI-MASONS ON THE EVIL EYE:

"Known as the 'Eye of Horus' or 'Utchat Eye', it is associated with both the Egyptian God Horus and his father Osiris." (**J.C. Cooper**, An Illustrated Encyclopedia of Traditional Symbols, p. 20)

"Called the 'mal ochio' (evil eye), this object is regarded by all Satanists as the symbol of Lucifer." (**William J. Schoebelen**, Whited Sepulchers, p. 20)

"Many modern groups, though not related....claim to be offshoots of the original so-called Mystery Religion. They all carry the same symbols, such as the **All-Seeing Eye**, and believe in the same so-called Secret Doctrine."

"The symbol may represent a god, but it is not the God of the Bible. It is a human eye indicating that man is god." (**J.R. Church**, Guardians of the Grail, p. 165)

"The All-Seeing Eye is one of the oldest hieroglyphics of the Deity. The triangle also is a cabalistic symbol of the most remote antiquity...." -- February 10, 1882, Lieutenant in the 4th artillery of the U.S. Army and Secretary of Treasury, **Charles J. Folger**

"These considerations lead us to an interesting topic, the Eye of Mind or the Eye of Horus...and conveying the idea of the 'All seeing Eye'. The end set before the Egyptian neophyte was illumination, that is to be 'brought to light'. The Religion of Egypt was the Religion of the Light." **Thomas Milton Stewart**, The Symbolism of the Gods of the Egyptians & the Light They Throw on Freemasonry, London, England, Baskerville Press, Ltd., 1927, p. 5

"Wallace's reasons for wanting to introduce the Great Seal onto the American currency were based on his belief that America was reaching a turning point in her history and that great spiritual changes were imminent. He

believed that the 1930s represented a time when a great spiritual awakening was going to take place which would precede the creation of the one-world state." (**Michael Howard**, *The Occult Conspiracy*, p.95)

"A Holy War will now begin on America, and when it is ended, America will be supposedly the citadel of freedom, but her millions will unknowingly be loyal subjects, your churches will be used to teach the Jew's religion, and in less than two hundred years the whole nation of America will be working for divine world government—all religions will be permeated with Judaism without even being noticed by the masses, and they will all be under the invisible all seeing eye of the Grand Architect of Freemasonry." -- Cornwallis, speaking to George Washington, 1781, according to secondary source "Illuminati Mystery Babylon", **Texe Marrs**; primary source, from whence Texe got this information: "Legions of Satan" by **Jonathan Williams**

Albert Pike—Morals and Dogmas

"Our French Brethren place this letter YOD in the centre of the Blazing Star. And in the old Lectures, our ancient English Brethren said, "The Blazing Star or Glory in the centre refers us to that grand luminary, the Sun, which enlightens the earth, and by its genial influence dispenses blessings to mankind." They called it also in the same lectures, an emblem of PRUDENCE. The word Prudentia means, in its original and fullest signification, Foresight; and, accordingly, the Blazing Star has been regarded as an emblem of Omnipotence, or the **All-seeing Eye**, which to the Egyptian Initiates was the emblem of Osiris, the Creator. With the YOD in the centre, it has the kabalistic meaning of the Divine Energy, manifested as Light, creating the Universe." **Albert Pike—Morals and Dogmas**, p. 13

"That Osiris and Isis were the Sun and Moon, is attested by many ancient writers; by Diogenes Laertius, Plutarch, Lucian, Suidas, Macrobius, Martianus Capella, and others. His power was symbolized by an Eye over a Sceptre. The Sun was termed by the Greeks the Eye of Jupiter, and the Eye of the World; and his is the **All-Seeing Eye** in our Lodges. The oracle of Clarios styled him King of the Stars and of the Eternal Fire, that engenders the year and the seasons, dispenses rain and winds, and brings about daybreak and night. And Osiris was invoked as the God that resides in the Sun and is enveloped by his rays, the invisible and eternal force that modifies the sub-lunar world by means of the Sun." **Albert Pike—Morals and Dogmas**, p. 322.

A. Ralph Epperson—New World Order

"James H. Billington has been the Director of the Woodrow Wilson International Center for Scholars at the Smithsonian Institute in Washington D.C. since 1973. He received a doctorate as a Rhodes Scholar at Oxford University in England, and taught history at Harvard and at Princeton. He has written a book entitled, FIRE IN THE MINDS OF MEN, ORIGINS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY FAITH. He has written about the Great Seal as well: "The ideal was... the occult simplicity of its [meaning America's] great seal: an **all-seeing** eye and a pyramid over the words Novus Ordo Seclorum." 374⁷. **A. Ralph Epperson—New World Order** quoting, p. 83.

"The "all-seeing eye" above the pyramid has two meanings, both related to the Masonic Order. One explanation was provided by the Masons themselves in an article that was inside a Masonic Bible. It said: "The ubiquity of Masonic Law was symbolized by the **All-Seeing Eye**." 382⁸. **A. Ralph Epperson—New World Order**, p. 84.

"The **All-Seeing**-Eye may then be considered as a symbol of God manifested in his omnipresence...." 383⁹. **A. Ralph Epperson—New World Order**, p. 84.

⁷ James H. Billington Fire In The Minds Of The Men

⁸ H.L. Haywood, *Freemasonry and the Bible*. p. 16.

⁹ Kenneth R.H. MacKenzie—*The Royal Masonic Encyclopaedia*, p. 31.

“This was confirmed by another Mason, Carl Clady: “This [the **All-Seeing Eye**] is one of the oldest and most widespread symbols denoting God. The Open Eye of Egypt represented Osiris.” 385¹⁰. **A. Ralph Epperson—New World Order**, p. 84.

“Manly P. Hall connected the symbol of the eye with the symbol of the sun with this statement: “His symbol, therefore, was an opened eye, in honor of the Great Eye of the universe, the sun.” 288¹¹.

Rex Hutchens, one of the most recent Masons to write a major book supporting the Masonic Order, also wrote that the **all-seeing** eye was a symbol of the sun. he wrote: “On the right side [of a sash worn by a Member of the Masons inside the Temple] is painted an eye of gold, a symbol of the sun or the Deity.” 389¹². **A. Ralph Epperson—New World Order**, p. 85.

“Albert Pike however revealed the exact meaning of the symbol in his book MORALS AND DOGMA: “The **All-Seeing Eye**.... which to the Ancient was the Sun.” 390¹³.

“So, the **all-seeing** eye is a symbol concealing the Masonic belief that Osiris, a representative of the sun, was a god. And some of these writers have reported that the sun-god was Lucifer.

So, the **all-seeing** eye is a symbol of Lucifer, the **all-seeing** god of the universe. And it was placed on the American seal by those who knew what it meant.

The unfinished pyramid under the **All-Seeing Eye** also has a symbolic meaning, as described by the Treasury Department of the United States government in 1935: “The pyramid is the symbol of strength and its unfinished condition denoted the belief of the designers of the Great Seal that there was still work to be done.” But the **all-seeing** eye has a far more symbolic meaning to the Masons, as was described by E. Raymond Capt: “The triangle, in connection with the **All-Seeing Eye**, is the Masonic symbol of the '**Grand Architect** of the Universe.” 392¹⁴.

Manly P. Hall told his readers who the **Great Architect** of the Universe was. He was the Master of the Masonic Lodges: The Mason believes in the Great Architect... Let him never forget that the Master is near. The All-Seeing Eye is upon him.” 3939. A. Ralph Epperson—New World Order, p. 85.

[He] was first struck with the representation of the 'All-Seeing Eye', a Masonic representation of the Great Architect of the Universe. A. Ralph Epperson—New World Order, p. 87.

//Mitt tillägg slut.

10 Carl Clady—Introduction to Freemasonry, p. 148.

11 John Robinson—Proofs of a Conspiracy, p. 91-92.

12 Rex Hutchens—A Bridge to Light, p. 247.

13 Albert Pike—Moral and Dogma, p. 506.

14 E. Raymond Capt—Our Great Seal, p. 59.

Chapter 36 Mrs White And The Great Architect, The Divine Architect Or The Angelic Architect

Here is another quote from the same conspiracy archive: "Roosevelt as he looked at the colored reproduction of the Seal was first struck with the representation of the **All-Seeing Eye**, a Masonic representation of **Great Architect the Universe**. Next he was impressed with the idea that the foundation for the new order of the ages had been laid in 1776 (May 1st, 1776, founding of the Illuminati) but would be completed only under the **eye of the Great Architect**. Roosevelt like myself was a 32nd degree Mason. He suggested that the Seal be put on the dollar bill rather than a coin."

The Great Architect

EGW—Our High Calling

"**The great Architect** has formed and fashioned the scenes of nature that they may have an important bearing upon man's intellectual and moral character. These are to be God's school to educate the mind and morals. Here the mind may have a vast field for study in the display of the majestic works of the Infinite One. The rocks are among the precious things of earth, containing treasures of wisdom and knowledge. In the rocks and mountains are registered the fact that God did destroy the wicked from off the earth by a flood." **Our High Calling**, p. 252.

Ellen G. White: "God, **the great Architect**, has built these lofty mountains, and their influence upon climate is a blessing to our world. They draw from the clouds enriching moisture. Mountain chains are God's great reservoirs, to supply the ocean with its water. These are the sources of the springs, rills, and brooks, as well as the rivers. They receive, in the form of rain and snow, the vapors with which the atmosphere is charged, and communicate them to the parched plains below." **Our High Calling**, p. 253.

J.N. Andrews—History of the Sabbath and First Day of the Week

"Light had been created on the first day of the week; and now on the fourth day he causes the sun and moon to appear as light-bearers, and places the light under their rule. And they continue unto this day according to his ordinances, for all are his servants. Such was the work of the fourth day. And the **Great Architect**, surveying what he had wrought, pronounced it good." **J.N. Andrews—History of the Sabbath and First Day of the Week**, p. 4.

J.N. Andrews—The Sabbath Institution, and the Two Laws

"Light had been created on the first day of the week; and now on the fourth day he causes the sun and moon to appear as light-bearers, and places the light under their rule. And they continue unto this day according to his ordinances, for all are his servants. Such was the work of the fourth day. And the **great Architect**, surveying what he had wrought, pronounced it good." **J.N. Andrews—The Sabbath Institution, and the Two Laws**, p. 2.

Jones—The Advent Review And Sabbath Herald 1897

"Human counsel has been so abundant that individual experience is rare. Men are placed where God should be; God's plans are turned aside, and men's measures brought in to fashion and mold. But the great and perfect Designer pronounces the work imperfect. The temple that he is building after the pattern of things in the heavens must have the exact proportions assigned it by the **great Architect**, whose pattern is without a flaw. He has brought the golden measuring rod from heaven, and every worker is employed only as he works under his superintendence and according to his plans." **Jones—The Advent Review And Sabbath Herald 1897**, p. 13.

Jones—The Bible Echo and Signs of the Times Articles 1886-1906

"But the great and perfect Designer pronounces the work imperfect. The temple that he is building after the pattern of things in the heavens must have the exact proportions assigned it by the **great Architect**, whose pattern is without a flaw. He has brought the golden measuring rod from heaven, and every worker is employed only as he works under his superintendence and according to his plans." **Jones- The Bible Echo and Signs of the Times Articles 1886-1906**, p. 156-157.

Jones—The Place of the Bible Education

"In the pursuit of this subject, the mind is led from nature up to the **Great Architect** of nature; and what mind will the study of this subject not fill with profitable emotions? Harmonious in their action, the air and sea are obedient to law and subject to order in all their movements." **Jones—The Place of the Bible Education**, p. 92.

E.J. Waggoner—The Signs of the Times 1884-1885

"Well, this universe is the great machine which God has made, and which he controls. Between the mind of man and that of the **great Architect**, there is no more comparison than there is between the ant beside the track, and the man who drives the engine. And so, instead of denying the existence of miracles, we are lost in wonder and admiration of the power that is as infinitely beyond us." **E.J. Waggoner—The Signs of the Times 1884-1885**, p. 66.

E.J. Waggoner—The Nature and Tendency of Modern Spiritualism

"They forget all the while that on the birth of materialism, when it stood out in the freshness of those glories which the **great Architect** of nature had impressed upon it, the 'morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy." **E.J. Waggoner—The Nature and Tendency of Modern Spiritualism**, p. 64.

Divine Architect

EGW—The Acts of the Apostles

Ellen G. White: "In his isolated home John was able to study more closely than ever before the manifestations of divine power as recorded in the book of nature and in the pages of inspiration. To him it was a delight to meditate on the work of creation and to adore the **divine Architect**. In former years his eyes had been greeted by the sight of forest-covered hills, green valleys, and fruitful plains; and in the beauties of nature it had ever been his delight to trace the wisdom and skill of the Creator. He was now surrounded by scenes that to many would appear gloomy and uninteresting; but to John it was otherwise." **The Acts of the Apostles**, p. 571.

EGW—The Sanctified Life

Ellen G. White: "He delighted to meditate upon the great work of creation and to adore the power of the **Divine Architect**." **The Sanctified Life**, p. 72.

EGW—The Desire of Ages

Ellen G. White: "He became the minister of the "true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man." Hebrews 8:2. Men reared the Jewish tabernacle; men builded the Jewish temple; but the sanctuary above, of which the earthly was a type, was built by no human **architect**. "Behold the Man whose name is The Branch; . . . He shall build the temple of the Lord; and He shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon His throne; and He shall be a priest upon His throne." Zechariah 6:12, 13. **The Desire of Ages** 1898, p. 79.

EGW—This Day With God

Ellen G. White: “He will not allow his conscience and his heart to be educated, disciplined, and trained—worked as the husbandman works the earth, and as the **architect** constructs the building....” **This Day With God**, p. 112.

EGW—Reflecting Christ

Ellen G. White: “Right physical habits promote mental superiority. Intellectual power, physical strength, and longevity depend upon immutable laws. There is no happen-so, no chance, about this matter. Heaven will not interfere to preserve men from the consequences of the violation of nature’s laws. There is much of truth in the adage that every man is the **architect** of his own fortune. While parents are responsible for the stamp of character, as well as for the education and training which they give their sons and daughters, it is still true that our position and usefulness in the world depend, to a great degree, upon our own course of action.” **Reflecting Christ**, p. 142.

Heavenly Architect

EGW—My Life Today

Ellen G. White: It was Christ who planned.... every specification in regard to the building of Solomon’s temple. The One who in His earthly life worked as a carpenter in the village of Nazareth was the **heavenly architect** who marked out the plan for the sacred building where His name was to be honored....” **My Life Today**, p. 117.

EGW—SDA Bible Commentary Vol. 3

Ellen G. White: “Carpenter of Nazareth Was **Heavenly Architect**.—Christ was the foundation of the Jewish economy. He planned the arrangements of the first earthly tabernacle. He gave every specification in regard to the building of Solomon’s temple. He who worked as a carpenter in the village of Nazareth was the **heavenly Architect** who marked out the plan of the house where His name should be honored. The things of heaven and earth are more directly under Christ’s supervision than many realize (MS 34, 1899).” **SDA Bible Commentary Vol. 3**, p. 1129 (9)

Angelic Architect

EGW—In Heavenly Places

Ellen G. White: “**The angelic architect** has brought his golden measuring rod from heaven, that every stone may be hewed and squared by the divine measurement, and polished to shine as an emblem of heaven, radiating in all directions the bright, clear beams of the Sun of Righteousness.” **In Heavenly Places**, p. 302.

EGW—Christian Experience and Teachings of Ellen G. White

Ellen G. White: “His church is to be a temple built after the divine similitude, and **the angelic architect** has brought his golden measuring rod from heaven, that every stone may be hewed and squared by the divine measurement, and polished to shine as an emblem of heaven, radiating in all directions the bright, clear beams of the Sun of Righteousness.” **Christian Experience and Teachings of Ellen G. White**, p. 208.

EGW—Our High Calling

Ellen G. White: “**The great Architect** has formed and fashioned the scenes of nature that they may have an important bearing upon man’s intellectual and moral character. These are to be God’s school to educate the mind and morals. Here the mind may have a vast field for study in the display of the majestic works of the Infinite One. The rocks are among the precious things of earth, containing treasures of wisdom and laiow ledge. In the rocks

and mountains are registered the fact that God did destroy the wicked from off the earth by a flood." **Our High Calling**, page 252 paragraph 2.

Ellen G. White: "God, **the great Architect**, has built these lofty mountains, and their influence upon climate is a blessing to our world. They draw from the clouds enriching moisture. Mountain chains are God's great reservoirs, to supply the ocean with its water. These are the sources of the springs, rills, and brooks, as well as the rivers. They receive, in the form of rain and snow, the vapors with which the atmosphere is charged, and communicate them to the parched plains below." **Our High Calling**, page 253 paragraph 4.

Ellen G. White: "**The great Architect** has formed and fashioned the scenes of nature that they may have an important bearing upon man's intellectual and moral character. These are to be God's school to educate the mind and morals. Here the mind may have a vast field for study in the display of the majestic works of the Infinite One. The rocks are among the precious things of earth, containing treasures of wisdom and knowledge. In the rocks and mountains are registered the fact that God did destroy the wicked from off the earth by a flood. " — **Our High Calling** (1961), page 252, paragraph 2

Ellen G. White: "God, **the great Architect**, has built these lofty mountains, and their influence upon climate is a blessing to our world. They draw from the clouds enriching moisture. Mountain chains are God's great reservoirs, to supply the ocean with its water. These are the sources of the springs, rills, and brooks, as well as the rivers. They receive, in the form of rain and snow, the vapors with which the atmosphere is charged, and communicate them to the parched plains below." - **Our High Calling** (1961), page 253, paragraph 4

EGW—Lake Union Herald

Ellen G. White: "Christ's church on earth is to resemble heaven, a temple built after the pattern of things shown in the holy mount. Man must give up his ideas, his plans, and devices, and let God work out His original intentions. **The great Designer** must not be impeded in His work by human wisdom. His work and purpose have not been understood. Through the miscalculations of man, the church today is so misshapen that it can not be accepted by the great Builder. Human counsel has been so abundant, that individual experience is rare. Men are placed where God should be. God's plans are turned aside, and men's measures brought in to fashion and mould. But the great and perfect Designer pronounces the work imperfect. The temple that He is building after the pattern of things in the heavens must have the exact proportions assigned it by **the Architect**, whose pattern is without a flaw. He has brought the golden measuring rod from heaven, and every worker is employed only as he works under His superintendence, and according to His plans." - **Lake Union Herald**, December 23, 1908, paragraph 2, Article Title: Extract from an Unpublished Testimony Written March 13, 1897 (Concluded)

EGW—The Review and Herald

Ellen G. White: "God desires every human being in our world to be a worker together with him. This is the lesson we are to learn from all useful employment, making homes in the forest, felling trees to build houses, clearing land for cultivation. God has provided the wood and the land, and to man he has given the work of putting them in such shape that they will be a blessing. In this work man is wholly dependent upon God. The fitting of the ships that cross the broad ocean is not alone due to the talent and ingenuity of the human agent. God is **the great Architect**. Without his co-operation, without the aid of the higher intelligences, how worthless would be the plans of men. God must aid, else every device is worthless." - **The Review and Herald**, May 28, 1908, paragraph 4

EGW—Manuscript Releases Volume Three

Ellen G. White: "When our Creator formed the world to be a habitation for man, its arrangements were prepared by the God of wisdom to help the mental as well as the physical wants of man. **The great Architect** has formed and fashioned the scenes of nature that they may have an important bearing upon man's intellectual and

moral character. These are to be God's school to educate the mind and morals. Here the mind may have a vast field for study in the display of the majestic works of the Infinite One." - **Manuscript Releases Volume Three** [Nos. 162-209] (1990), page 216, paragraph 2

EGW—Manuscript Releases Volume Three

Ellen G. White: "Day by day the human structure performs its work under **the great Master Architect**, who superintends every function of the body, seeking to make it into a glorious temple for Himself-Letter 17, 1895." - **Manuscript Releases Volume Three** [Nos. 162-209] (1990), page 308, paragraph 1

Ellen G. White: "Day by day the human structure performs its work under **the great Master Architect**, who superintends every function of the body, seeking to make it into a glorious temple for Himself. . . . When God works so wondrously man the human agent, should become intelligent in regard to the machinery of his body, that this temple of God shall not be misused. " - Letter 17, 1895. - **Manuscript Releases Volume Three** [Nos. 162-209] (1990), page 350/351, paragraph 4

EGW—Notebook Leaflets from the Elmshaven Library Vol. 1

Ellen G. White: "The fitting of the ships that cross the broad ocean is not alone due to the talent and ingenuity of the human agent. God is **the great Architect**. Without His co-operation, without the aid of the higher intelligences, how worthless would be the plans of men! God must aid, else every device is worthless. " — **Notebook Leaflets from the Elmshaven Library Vol. 1** (1945), page 89, paragraph 8

EGW—The Review and Herald

Ellen G. White: "Laborers together with God. " How few understand the full meaning of the words! We can not work by ourselves. God works, and we work. Let us study the words of Inspiration. "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. " "Ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. " **The great Architect** wants to form us into a holy temple for himself. Only those who are partakers of the divine nature can understand this. Those who walk even as Christ walked, who are patient, gentle, kind, meek, and lowly in heart, those who yoke up with Christ and lift his burdens, who yearn for souls as he yearned for them— these will enter into the joy of their Lord. They will see with Christ the travail of his soul, and be satisfied. Heaven will triumph, for the vacancies made in heaven by the fall of Satan and his angels will be filled by the redeemed of the Lord." - **The Review and Herald**, May 29, 1900, paragraph 12.

EGW—Manuscript 62 and Manuscript Releases Volume One

Ellen G. White: "The great God has reared His mighty structures in the granite rocks, in the towering mountains, in clefts, in the gulches, in the gorges, and in the castle rocks, and in the caves of the earth. And with these surroundings— the work of God's power— how thankless the heart who needs images of man to worship. The heathen who worship nature, the works of the divine hand, are idolaters. But does not their worship strike the senses as more sensible than the worship of images bearing the mold and impress of finite man? Everything about us teaches us from day to day lessons of our Father's love and of His power, of His laws to govern nature, and that lie at the foundation of all government in heaven and in earth. These rich tokens of God's matchless power, if they will not call the mind to the Creator of heaven and earth, if they will not awaken gratitude in these dull and thankless hearts, will images and shrines of dead men do this? We look upon nature. We see the fields clothed with carpets of living green. We see the variety of His works. In this house God has builded for man, every part of this house, diverse it may be from another, but we trace in unmistakable tokens the handiwork of **the great Architect**. There is beauty in the valleys, awful grandeur in the solemn masses of cleft rocks, majesty in the towering mountains that look as if they touched the heavens. There is the lofty tree with its delicately formed leaves, the spires of

grass, the opening bud and blooming flowers, the forest trees, and everything points the mind to the great and living God." **Manuscript 62.** 1886. pp. 28, 29. ("Second Visit to Italy," April 15-29, 1886.) White Estate Washington, D.C. January 26, 1955 **Manuscript Releases Volume One** [Nos. 19-96] (1981), page 309, paragraph 5, page 310, paragraph 1.

Comment:

Guess who also uses the words: **The great architect** on a few occasions and always in connection with nature, another expression not found in the Bible?

Freemasons and The Great Architect

"For it was in countless monasteries that the first depiction of the Deity were penned by anonymous monks who imagined God - and drew God - as a literal architect, standing amid the heavens and the earth wielding a magnificent compass above the darkness upon the face of the deep. And to this day, we are all drawn to that infable mystery suggested by that darkness before the light."¹⁵

This idea has remained strongly ingrained in Western thought, and was perhaps most dramatically manifested when a celebrated group of men we call the Founding Fathers lifted their light in an effort to bring forth a new country on the North American continent. Most of the Founding Fathers of America were products of the philosophical world-view of The Enlightenment, or Age of Reason. It may surprise some of you to learn that these men were predominantly Deists rather than Christians. Strictly defined, Deism is a belief in God based solely upon the evidence of reason. The Deist position asserts that God created the universe and after setting it in motion, abandoned it, assumed no control over life, exerted no influence on natural phenomena, and gave no supernatural revelation.

EGW—The Acts of the Apostles

Ellen G. White: "In his isolated home John was able to study more closely than ever before the manifestations of divine power as recorded in the book of nature and in the pages of inspiration. To him it was a delight to meditate on the work of creation and to adore **the divine Architect**. In former years his eyes had been greeted by the sight of forest-covered hills, green valleys, and fruitful plains; and in the beauties of nature it had ever been his delight to trace the wisdom and skill of the Creator. He was now surrounded by scenes that to many would appear gloomy and uninteresting; but to John it was otherwise. While his surroundings be desolate and barren, the blue heavens that bent above him were as bright and beautiful as the skies above his loved Jerusalem. In the wild, rugged rocks, in the mysteries of the deep, in the glories of the firmament, he read important lessons. All bore the message of God's power and glory." — **The Acts of the Apostles** (1911), page 571, paragraph 2, page 572, paragraph 1.

15 http://www.freemason.org/cfo/jan_feb_2002/poets.htm Länken fungerar ej!

EGW—The Retirement Years

Ellen G. White: "In his isolated home John was able to study more closely than ever before the manifestations of divine power as recorded in the book of nature and in the pages of inspiration. To him it was a delight to meditate on the work of creation, and to adore **the divine Architect**. In former years his eyes had been greeted by the sight of forest-covered hills, green valleys, and fruitful plains; and in the beauties of nature it had ever been his delight to trace the wisdom and skill of the Creator. He was now surrounded by scenes that to many would appear gloomy and uninteresting; but to John it was otherwise. While his surroundings might be desolate and barren, the blue heavens that bent above him were as bright and beautiful as the skies above his loved Jerusalem. In the wild, rugged rocks, in the mysteries of the deep, in the glories of the firmament, he read important lessons. All bore the message of God's power and glory." - **The Retirement Years** (1990), page 174, paragraph 3, page 175, paragraph 1.

EGW—The Sanctified Life

Ellen G. White: "Patmos, a barren rocky island in the Aegean Sea, had been chosen by the Roman government as a place of banishment for criminals. But to the servant of God this gloomy abode proved to be the gate of heaven. He was shut away from the busy scenes of life and from active labor as an evangelist, but he was not excluded from the presence of God. In his desolate home he could commune with the King of kings and study more closely the manifestations of divine power in the book of nature and the pages of inspiration. He delighted to meditate upon the great work of creation and to adore the power of **the Divine Architect**. In former years his eyes had been greeted with the sight of wood-covered hills, green valleys, and fruitful plains ; and in all the beauties of nature he had delighted to trace the wisdom and skill of the Creator. He was now surrounded with scenes that to many would appear gloomy and uninteresting. But to John it was otherwise. He could read the most important lessons in the wild, desolate rocks, the mysteries of the great deep, and the glories of the firmament. To him all bore the impress of God's power and declared His glory." - **The Sanctified Life** (1889), page 72, paragraph 1

EGW—The Review and Herald

Ellen G. White: "Patmos, a barren, rocky island in the Aegean Sea, had been chosen by the Roman government as a place of banishment for criminals. But this gloomy abode proved, to the servant of God, to be the gate of Heaven. He was shut away from the busy scenes of life, and from his active labors as an evangelist; but he was not excluded from the presence of God. In his desolate home he could commune with the King of kings, and study more closely the manifestations of divine power in the book of nature and the pages of inspiration. He delighted to meditate upon the great work of creation, and to adore the power of **the Divine Architect**. In former years his eyes had been greeted with the sight of wood-covered hills, green valleys, and fruitful plains; and in all the beauties of nature he had delighted to trace the wisdom and skill of the Creator. He was now surrounded with scenes that to many would appear gloomy and uninteresting. But to John it was otherwise. He could read the most important lessons in the wild, desolate rocks, the mysteries of the great deep, and the glories of the firmament. To him, all bore the impress of God's power, and declared his glory." — **The Review and Herald**, March 1, 1881, paragraph 7

EGW—The Review and Herald

Ellen G. White: "In his isolated home John was able to study more closely than ever before the manifestations of divine power as recorded in the book of nature and in the pages of inspiration. To him it was a delight to meditate on the work of creation, and to adore **the divine Architect**. In former years his eyes had been greeted by the sight of forest-covered hills, green valleys, and fruitful plains; and in the beauties of nature it had ever been his delight to trace the wisdom and skill of the Creator. He was now surrounded by scenes that to many would appear gloomy and uninteresting; but to John it was otherwise. While his surroundings might be desolate and barren, the blue heavens that bent above him were as bright and beautiful as the skies above his loved Jerusalem. In the wild,

rugged rocks, in the mysteries of the deep, in the glories of the firmament, he read important lessons. All bore the message of God's power and glory. " - **The Review and Herald**, September 5, 1912, paragraph 12

EGW—The Signs of the Times

Ellen G. White: "More than one hundred years before the flood, the Lord sent an angel to Noah, to make known unto him his purpose in regard to the sinful race, that his Spirit would not always strive with man, but that he would send a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy man and beast. He would not leave the race ignorant of his design; but would, through Noah, warn the world of its coming destruction, that the inhabitants might be left without excuse. Noah was to preach to the people, and also to prepare an ark as God should direct him for the saving of himself and family. Not only was he to preach, but his example in building the ark was to be a continual testimony of warning to the world, showing that he believed what he preached. His simple, childlike faith, and his implicit obedience, notwithstanding the opposition he received, was an evidence to the world of his sincerity. He was firm as a rock to duty, directing the work of that singular building, under the guidance of **the Divine Architect**. Every blow struck upon the ark was a witness to the people." - **The Signs of the Times**, February 27, 1879, paragraph 11

Ellen G. White: "Patmos, the place of John's exile, was a barren, rocky island in the Aegean Sea, which had been chosen by the Roman Government as a place of banishment for criminals. In former years his life had been spent among wood-covered hills, green valleys, and fruitful plains; now his lonely home was amid scenes of desolation that to many would have appeared gloomy and uninteresting. But to him it was otherwise. Although shut away from the busy scenes of life, and from active labor as an evangelist, he was not excluded from the presence of God. He could commune with the King of kings, and study the manifestations of divine power as revealed in the book of nature, and on the page of inspiration. He had delighted to trace the wisdom and skill of the Creator in the beauties of his handiwork; and now he could see tokens of **the same divine Architect** in the rocky wilds of Patmos." — **The Signs of the Times**, February 5, 1885, paragraph 4

EGW—Christian Experience and Teachings of Ellen G. White

Ellen G. White: "The Lord has provided His church with capabilities and blessings, that they may present to the world an image of His own sufficiency, and that His church may be complete in Him, a continual representation of another, even the eternal world, of laws that are higher than earthly laws. His church is to be a temple built after the divine similitude, and the angelic architect has brought his golden measuring rod from heaven, that every stone may be hewed and squared by the divine measurement, and polished to shine as an emblem of heaven, radiating in all directions the bright, clear beams of the Sun of Righteousness. The church is to be fed with manna from heaven, and to be kept under the sole guardianship of His grace. Clad in complete armor of light and righteousness, she enters upon her final conflict. The dross, the worthless material, will be consumed, and the influence of the truth testifies to the world of its sanctifying, ennobling character..." - **Christian Experience and Teachings of Ellen G. White** (1922), page 208, paragraph 1

EGW—In Heavenly Places

Ellen G. White: "The angelic architect has brought his golden measuring rod from heaven, that every stone may be hewed and squared by the divine measurement, and polished to shine as an emblem of heaven, radiating in all directions the bright, clear beams of the Sun of Righteousness." - **In Heavenly Places** (1967), page 281, paragraph 4

EGW—Testimonies to Ministers and Gospel Workers

Ellen G. White: The Lord has provided His church with capabilities and blessings, that they may present to the world an image of His own sufficiency, and that His church may be complete in Him, a continual representa-

tion of another, even the eternal world, of laws that are higher than earthly laws. His church is to be a temple built after the divine similitude, and **the angelic architect** has brought his golden measuring rod from heaven, that every stone may be hewed and squared by the divine measurement and polished to shine as an emblem of heaven, radiating in all directions the bright, clear beams of the Sun of Righteousness. The church is to be fed with manna from heaven and to be kept under the sole guardianship of His grace. Clad in complete armor of light and righteousness, she enters upon her final conflict. The dross, the worthless material, will be consumed, and the influence of the truth testifies to the world of its sanctifying, ennobling character..." - **Testimonies to Ministers and Gospel Workers** (1923), page 17/18

EGW—General Conference Daily Bulletin

Ellen G. White: "The Lord has provided his church with capabilities and blessings, that they may present to the world an image of his own sufficiency, and that his church may be complete in him, a continual representation of another, even the eternal world, of laws that are higher than earthly laws. His church is to be a temple built after the divine similitude, and **the angelic architect** has brought his golden measuring rod from heaven that every stone may be hewed and squared by the divine measurement, and polished to shine as an emblem of heaven, radiating in all directions the bright clear beams of the Sun of Righteousness. The church is to be fed with manna from heaven, and to be kept under the sole guardianship of his grace. Clad in complete armor of light and righteousness, she enters upon her final conflict. The dross, the worthless material, will be consumed, and the influence of the truth testifies to the world of its sanctifying, ennobling character." - **General Conference Daily Bulletin**, February 27, 1893, paragraph 10, Article Title: Dear Brethren of the General Conference General Conference Proceedings.-Eleventh Meeting.-

EGW—Selections from the Testimonies Setting forth Important Principles Relating to Our Work in General, the Publishing Work in Particular, and the Relation of Our Institutions to Each Other

Ellen G. White: "The Lord has provided His church with capabilities and blessings, that they may present to the world an image of His own sufficiency, and that His church may be complete in Him, a continual representation of another, even the eternal world, of laws that are higher than earthly laws. His church is to be a temple built after the divine similitude, and **the angelic architect** has brought his golden measuring rod from heaven, that every stone may be hewed and squared by divine measurement, and polished to shine as an emblem of heaven, radiating in all directions the bright, clear beams of the Sun of Righteousness. The church is to be fed with manna from heaven, and to be kept under the sole guardianship of His grace. Clad in complete armor of light and righteousness, she enters upon her final conflict. The dross, the worthless material, will be consumed, and the influence of the truth testifies to the world of its sanctifying, ennobling character..." - **Selections from the Testimonies Setting forth Important Principles Relating to Our Work in General, the Publishing Work in Particular, and the Relation of Our Institutions to Each Other**. (1898), page 4, paragraph 1

EGW—The Signs of the Times

Ellen G. White: "The temple service, formed after the divine pattern, and once so pure, so sacred and so holy, had been tainted with evil. It could not be remodeled. It was mingled with the defective plans of men, and could not be rebuilt by human power. **The true heavenly Architect**, he who created men, "so loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. " One sent from heaven came to restore the ruined temple in its sacred and beautiful proportions." - **The Signs of the Times** , December 16, 1897, paragraph 6

Those Founding Fathers who were Masons had knowledge of the Platonic concept of The Creator as **Divine Architect** of the Universe, and had access to and knowledge of such works as the mid-thirteenth-century Bible moralisee (which Benjamin Franklin is said to have seen while in France), and were familiar with other works

such as the early fourteenth-century Holkham Bible, both of which depict the **Supreme Being**, compass in hand, walking through the heavens. To this day, Freemasons use "**The Great Architect of the Universe**" and other non-sectarian titles to address the **Deity**. In using non-sectarian references to that which transcends all knowing, persons of different faiths may join together in prayer, concentrating on the **Universal Spirit** rather than on differences of culture and religion. Masonry has always championed religious freedom, and the idea that the relationship between the individual and one God is a personal, private and sacred matter.

Comment:

Adventist literature tells us that **William Miller** had been a **Deist**. Sadly we were never told that it was **Freemasons** who were **Deists**. <http://www.watch.pair.com/mason.html>

A British Israel website, Straight Talk, explains the hidden Zionist symbols of the Obverse and Reverse sides of the Great Seal: (found on the one dollar bill of the USA)

"E. Raymond Capt, in his booklet, 'Our Great Seal says: The Great Seal given to our country, after years of laborious heraldic and symbolic study, reveals our true national origin and destiny. The Obverse face is Israel in the Old Testament; The Reverse face is our race under the New Covenant. Each face is a masterly harmony of all that is potent in symbolism and prophecy. It was originated and adopted by men who recognized the overshadowing presence of **the Great Architect** of the Universe and submission to His will as revealed in the Scriptures and the Laws of Nature. They planned a government in conformity to His great Plan. They recognized that America's greatest task was to go toward the goal of the Plan — **the eventual establishment of the Kingdom of God on earth.**" **E. Raymond Capt - Our Great Seal**

Comment:

Whose was the **all-seeing eye**? God's? No!!!! The **all-seeing eye** belonged to **the Great Architect** of the Universe who is **Satan** the one who is represented by the darkness found in Genesis 1 and elsewhere in the Bible. And Freemasons used this symbol for him and they placed this symbol on the American Dollar bill. Now notice the following: That the USA government has been established under the Great Architect of the Universe. Remember that the second beast of Revelation 13 which we are told represents Protestant United States would have lamblike horns but would speak as a dragon? Now notice from the quotation above the two things that Satan demands: Submission to his will as revealed in Scriptures and the laws of nature.

EGW— Counsel on Health

Ellen G. White: "In the preparation of a people for the Lord's second coming, a great work is to be accomplished through the promulgation of health principles. The people are to be instructed in regard to the needs of the physical organism and the value of healthful living as taught in the Scriptures, that the bodies which God has created may be presented to Him a living sacrifice, fitted to render Him acceptable service. There is a great work to be done for suffering humanity in relieving their sufferings by the use of the **natural agencies** that God has provided, and in teaching them how to prevent sickness by the regulation of the appetites and passions. The people should be taught that **transgression of the laws of nature** is **transgression of the laws of God**. They should be taught the truth in physical as well as in spiritual lines, that "the fear of the Lord tendeth to life." Proverbs 19:23. "If thou wilt enter into life," Christ says, "keep the commandments." Matthew 19:17. Live out My law "as the apple of thine eye." God's commandments, obeyed, are "life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh. "Proverbs 4:22. " **Counsel on Health** 206 [s.160]

Comment:

Notice that Ellen says that the transgression of **the law of nature** is equally sinful as the transgression of the **moral law** of God. Notice that she mentions both the law of God together with the laws of nature. The very same

ones as those the great Architect of the Universe (Satan) wants to use to establish his kingdom on earth commencing with the United States.

What does the Bible teach about the transgression of the laws of nature? Is it the transgression of the moral law of God?

1 Timothy 4: 1-5 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; Forbidding to marry, [and commanding] to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. For every creature of God [is] good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

(Please note that I am a vegetarian and have no desire to change this and do believe that a meat diet these days is not the best. Also this word creature may refer to created foods rather than creatures but let me ask you a question: How successful would God's missionaries have been throughout the centuries had they refused the food that was set before them by some of the hospitable heathen they were hoping to win to Christ?)

Did Jesus obey the law of nature when He missed his meals or ate at irregular times? Did Jesus obey the law of nature when He ate fish and meat? Did He obey the law of nature when He prayed all night? Did He obey the law of nature when He fasted forty days? By Mrs White's standards Jesus must have been a terrible sinner. By applying this law to ourselves we who are vegetarians must therefore be better than Jesus Himself. And that is as Satan would have it.

How many churches do we know advocate both the law of the scriptures and the law of nature? I know of only one church. So who is and has been advancing the kingdom of the Great Architect of the Universe?

What name do the prophecies in the Book of Revelation give to something that would do this work? See Revelation 16:13.

No doubt more churches and denominations fall under this term because anyone who supposedly speaks for God but who in actual fact speaks for himself or God's enemy is a false prophet. In order to keep God's people in the dark and to prevent them from being ready for the end-time issues Satan has to replace the truth with something that is false. If Satan is behind the Adventist Movement then the interpretation of prophecy Adventists have been taught will of course not take place exactly like that. Therefore while the church members are forever waiting for something to take place they may in actual fact be receiving the mark of the beast and not even realize it!

By obeying a false prophet after we have seen that she is a false prophet but we prefer to continue to believe her may very well constitute the mark of the beast since Ellen White appears to have been aiding the enemy in the setting up of the New World order.

Interesting fact about Jehovah's Witnesses

It is interesting to note also that the Jehovah's Witnesses who also sprung from the 1844 date setting movement are founded on Freemasonry and the Occult. Their magazine is called the Watchtower and their members are called Witnesses. Do the Jehovah's Witnesses witness of Jesus? They cannot for they have stripped Him of His divinity. They claim to be Witnesses of Jehovah but can they witness of Him without acknowledging His Son? So whose witnesses are they and what does this word **Watchtower** refer to?

<http://www.demonbuster.com/watchers.html>

The guardian spirits are also called the '**Watchtowers**' by the practitioners and that they are called forth from the north, south, east and west in rituals.

Comment:

Remember that Mrs White also used this word **watcher** or **holy watcher**? This refers to spirits or demons and not to God.

Chapter 37 Mrs White And Her Use Of The Word Channels

EGW—The Acts of the Apostles

Ellen G. White: "Those who are inclined to regard their individual judgment as supreme are in grave peril. It is Satan's studied effort to separate such ones from those who are **channels** of light, through whom God has wrought to build up and extend His work in the earth." **The Acts of the Apostles**, p. 164.

EGW—Testimonies for the Church vol. 2

Ellen G. White: "Every follower of Jesus has a work to do as a missionary for Christ, in the family in the neighborhood, in the town or city where he lives. All who are consecrated to God are **channels** of light. God makes them instruments of righteousness to communicate to others the light of truth." - **Testimonies for the Church vol. 2**, p. 632. - **Christian Service** (1925), page 18, paragraph 2

EGW—Christian Service

Ellen G. White: "The glory of the church of God is in the piety of its members; for there is the hiding of Christ's power. The influence of the sincere children of God may be esteemed as of little worth, but it will be felt throughout time, and rightly revealed in the day of reward. The light of a true Christian, shining forth in steadfast piety, in unwavering faith, will prove to the world the power of a living Saviour. In His followers Christ will be revealed as a well of water, springing up into everlasting life. Although scarcely known to the world, they are acknowledged as God's peculiar people, His chosen vessels of salvation, His **channels** whereby light is to come to the world." - **Review**, March 24, 1891. - **Christian Service** (1925), page 19, paragraph 2

Ellen G. White: "Workers for Christ are never to think, much less to speak, of failure in their work. The Lord Jesus is our efficiency in all things; His Spirit is to be our inspiration; and as we place ourselves in His hands, to be **channels** of light, our means of doing good will never be exhausted. We may draw upon His fulness, and receive of that grace which has no limit." - **Gospel Workers**, p. 19. - **Christian Service** (1925), page 261, paragraph 3

EGW—The Desire of Ages

Ellen G. White: "All who are consecrated to God will be **channels** of light. God makes them His agents to communicate to others the riches of His grace. His promise is, "I will make them and the places round about My hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing." **Ezekiel 34:26.**" - **The Desire of Ages** (1898), page 141, paragraph 4

EGW—Maranatha

Ellen G. White: "The youth who finds joy and happiness in reading the word of God and in the hour of prayer is constantly refreshed by drafts from the Fountain of life. He will attain a height of moral excellence and a breadth of thought of which others cannot conceive. . . . Those who thus connect their souls with God are acknowledged by Him as His sons and daughters. They are constantly reaching higher and still higher, obtaining clearer views of God and of eternity, until the Lord makes them **channels** of light and wisdom to the world." - **Maranatha** (1976), page 122, paragraph 3

EGW—Messages to Young People

Ellen G. White: "The youth who finds joy and happiness in reading the word of God and in the hour of prayer is constantly refreshed by draughts from the Fountain of life. He will attain a height of moral excellence and a breadth of thought of which others cannot conceive. Communion with God encourages good thoughts, noble aspirations, clear perceptions of truth, and lofty purposes of action. Those who thus connect their souls with God are acknowledged by Him as His sons and daughters. They are constantly reaching higher and still higher, obtaining clearer views of God and of eternity, until the Lord makes them **channels** of light and wisdom to the world." - **Messages to Young People** (1930), page 431, paragraph 1

EGW—My Life Today

Ellen G. White: "The youth who finds joy and happiness in reading the Word of God and in the hour of prayer is constantly refreshed by drafts from the Fountain of life. He will attain a height of moral excellence and a breadth of thought of which others cannot conceive. Communion with God encourages good thoughts, noble aspirations, clear perceptions of truth, and lofty purposes of action. Those who thus connect their souls with God are acknowledged by Him as His sons and daughters. They are constantly reaching higher and still higher, obtaining clear views of God and of eternity, until the Lord makes them **channels** of light and wisdom to the world." - **My Life Today** (1952), page 83, paragraph 4

EGW—Reflecting Christ

Ellen G. White: "We can do nothing without the help of God. The Spirit of God must work with our efforts, and if God's blessing attends us, we shall be **channels** of light. The Lord is willing to give us all an experience, which, if improved, will bring us from the lowlands of earth into close, heavenly relationship with God, and every fiber of selfishness will be uprooted from our natures." - **Reflecting Christ** (1985), page 205, paragraph 6

Ellen G. White: "It is the privilege of every earnest seeker for truth and righteousness, to rely upon the sure promises of God. The Lord Jesus makes manifest the fact that the treasures of divine grace are placed entirely at our disposal, in order that we may become **channels** of light. We cannot receive the riches of the grace of Christ without desiring to impart them to others. When we have the love of Christ in our hearts, we shall feel that it is our duty and privilege to communicate it." - **Reflecting Christ** (1985), page 304, paragraph 2

EGW—Testimonies for the Church Vol. 4

Ellen G. White: "The youth who finds joy and happiness in reading the word of God and in the hour of prayer is constantly refreshed by drafts from the Fountain of life. He will attain a height of moral excellence and a breadth of thought of which others cannot conceive. Communion with God encourages good thoughts, noble aspirations, clear perceptions of truth, and lofty purposes of action. Those who thus connect their souls with God are acknowledged by Him as His sons and daughters. They are constantly reaching higher and still higher, obtaining clearer views of God and of eternity, until the Lord makes them **channels** of light and wisdom to the world." - **Testimonies for the Church Vol. 4** (1876-1881), page 624, paragraph 2

EGW—Union Conference Record

Ellen G. White: "36. "The cause of God needs teachers who have high moral qualities, and can be trusted with the education of others— men who are sound in the faith, and have tact and patience; who walk with God, and abstain from the very appearance of evil; who stand so closely connected with God, that they can be **channels** of light— in short, Christian gentlemen." — (C.E., p. 213.) - (Australasian) **Union Conference Record**, July 26, 1899, paragraph 36

EGW—The Gospel of Health

Ellen G. White: "It was an insult to God when David numbered Israel. God's rebuke rested upon him; for he made himself as God, as though he could tell the strength of the armies of Israel by their numbers. "This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of Hosts. " God looks not to the numbers of Israel for the success of his work. His armies number thousands of thousands, and ten thousand times ten thousand. These co-operate with the men who will connect with God to be **channels** of light." - **The Gospel of Health**, September 1, 1898, paragraph 3

EGW—The Signs of the Times

Ellen G. White: "This scripture speaks of the vital union which should exist between Christ and His disciples. Constantly we are to strive to obtain this union. The religion which consists merely of profession is but pretense. Those whose union with Christ ends with the writing of their names on the church roll are not **channels** of light." - **The Signs of the Times**, September 4, 1901, paragraph 4

Ellen G. White: "The parents who are **channels** of light in the home are acknowledged by all heaven as faithful stewards of the manifold grace of God. They are teachers, educating their children in lines that make them considerate and compassionate. They know that as Christ's representatives they are dealing with human minds to teach the beauty of holiness, and to communicate the knowledge and wisdom of God. Such parents take their children with them in the heavenward way." - **The Signs of the Times**, March 3, 1909, paragraph 2

EGW—An Appeal to Our Churches in Behalf of Home Missionary Work

Ellen G. White: "The Lord Jesus is our efficiency in all things; His Spirit is to be our inspiration; and as we place ourselves in His hands, to be **channels** of light, our means of doing good will never be exhausted; for the resources of the power of Jesus Christ are to be at our command. We may draw upon his fullness, and receive of that grace which has no limit." - **An Appeal to Our Churches in Behalf of Home Missionary Work** (1896), page 28, paragraph 1

EGW—Christian Education - Church Schools

Ellen G. White: The cause of God needs teachers who have high moral qualities, and can be trusted with the education of others—men who are sound in the faith, and have tact and patience; who walk with God, and abstain from the very appearance of evil; who stand so closely connected with God, that they can be **channels** of light—in short, Christian gentlemen." - **Christian Education**, p. 213. - **Church Schools** (1899), page 19, paragraph 5

Jesus says in Matthew 5:16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Comment:

The Bible does not call us **channels**. It says that we are to let our light shine. We have that light. We are not **channels** of that light. This word **channels** is a spiritualistic term and is another word for **medium**.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Channelling_\(mediumistic\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Channelling_(mediumistic))

In spirituality **Channelling** or **channeling** is the communication of information to or through a person (the channel or medium), from a spirit or other **paranormal entity** outside the mind (or self) of the **channel**.

Channelling is part of the belief systems and rituals of many religions, such as shamanism, Candomble, Voodoo, Kardecism, Umbanda, and more.

Chapter 38 Mrs White And Peter's Ladder

EGW—Maranatha

Ellen G. White: "Point the youth to **Peter's ladder** of eight rounds, and place their feet, not on the highest round, but on the lowest, and with earnest solicitation urge them to climb to the very top." **Maranatha**, p 84.1.

Ellen G. White: "Beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. 2 Peter 1:5-7. Point the youth to **Peter's ladder** of eight rounds, and place their feet, not on the highest round, but on the lowest, and with earnest solicitation urge them to climb to the very top." - **Maranatha** (1976), page 84, paragraph 1

EGW—Testimonies for the Church Vol. 6

Ellen G. White: "Many teachers permit their minds to take too narrow and low a range. They do not keep the divine plan ever in view, but are fixing their eyes upon worldly models. Look up, "where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God," and then labor that your pupils may be conformed to His perfect character. Point the youth to **Peter's ladder** of eight rounds, and place their feet, not on the highest round, but on the lowest, and with earnest solicitation urge them to climb to the very top." - **Testimonies for the Church Vol. 6** (1901), page 147, paragraph 1

EGW—The Review and Herald

Ellen G. White: "At 2 1/2 P.M., I spoke to the people about one hour and a half upon **Peter's ladder** of sanctification consisting of eight rounds. I dwelt upon temperance and the importance of parents' teaching their children self-denial, and self-control, guarding the appetite and taste from indulgence at the expense of mental, moral, and physical strength." - **The Review and Herald**, May 11, 1876, paragraph 2

Ellen G. White: "I have before spoken to you of the plan of addition - **Peter's ladder** of eight rounds. "Add to your faith virtue, and to virtue, knowledge; and to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness; and to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ." - **The Review and Herald**, January 4, 1887, paragraph 9

EGW—The Signs of the Times

Ellen G. White: "The meetings were to close Wednesday, but on Tuesday the brethren entreated us to remain over another Sabbath and Sunday. Some plead with tears that we should not leave them, for the work was only just begun, and much would be gained if the meetings could continue. We decided to comply with the request, and in obedience to our convictions of duty to continue our work. We felt deeply anxious for this dear people. Some have had but a short experience; they need to know more of the way of life. Many have confessed to fretfulness, quick temper, impatience, and fault-finding. Oh! how our hearts are drawn out for this class, /mowing that many will not realize how offensive these sins are in the sight of God until it is too late for them to form new characters and be cleansed by the blood of Christ. We feel like entreating all who are indulging in these sins to put them away and build up a character upon the true foundation, Jesus Christ. A new and symmetrical character may be formed by laying up one grace and good deed upon another, thus climbing **Peter's ladder** of eight rounds in sanctification. A character thus built will be harmonious in all its paths. Faith will sustain works, for faith works by love and purifies the soul." — **The Signs of the Times** , May 6, 1880, paragraph 10

EGW—The Watchman

Ellen G. White: "Let me call your attention to **Peter's ladder** of eight rounds: "Add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ." - **The Watchman**, December 4, 1906, paragraph 9

EGW—Manuscript Releases Vol. 3

Ellen G. White: "We have men claiming sanctification. Their works will show if they are transformed into the image of Christ. Sanctification is not brought about instantaneously, but it is accomplished by climbing the rounds of **Peter's ladder** of eight rounds. We must step on the first in order to reach the highest. This ladder reaches from earth to heaven, and every soul that enters the city of God will have to climb this ladder of self-denial, and this can be accomplished by laying hold of the merits of a crucified and risen Saviour. Without this strength, temptation will sweep us down the current to final destruction." - **Manuscript Releases Vol. 3** [Nos. 162-209] (1990), page 84, paragraph 2

EGW—Ellen G. White Volume 2 The Progressive Years

Ellen G. White: "No. 1 contains the following: 1. **"The Ladder** With Eight Rounds: or Bible Sanctification. ... 2. " 'Our Home ': or Three Weeks at Dansville, New York, " an account of the visit of Brother and Sister White to that place, with what they saw..." - **Ellen G. White Volume 2 The Progressive Years** 1862-1876, By Arthur L. White (1986), page 110, paragraph 5

EGW—Maranatha

Ellen G. White: "Christ... is the ladder. The base is planted firmly on the earth in His humanity; the topmost round reaches to the throne of God in His divinity. The humanity of Christ embraces fallen humanity, while His divinity lays hold upon the throne of God. We are saved by climbing round after round of the ladder, looking to Christ, clinging to Christ, mounting step by step to the height of Christ, so that He is made unto us wisdom and righteousness and sanctification and redemption. Faith, virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness, brotherly kindness, and charity are the rounds of this ladder. All these graces are to be manifested in the Christian character; and "if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." **Maranatha**, p 84.2

(Broken link: <http://www.theosophical.ca/SevenSoulsMan.htm>)

Replacement: <https://www.theosophical.org/publications/quest-magazine/42-publications/quest-magazine/1590-your-seven-souls-a-sufi-view> (Mitt tillägg).

Theosophical society:

Such was the nature of the "Wisdom" that a Gnostic like Paul, Epoet and perfect, spoke amongst the perfected; and it would have been useless to have spoken such among A- Gnostics who were of the fleshy faith. This was the mystical Christ who came BY and AS the Holy Spirit; so Jesus is transformed into the Christ when the Holy Spirit descends upon him in his Baptism! But, after this transformation, it is said in the same Gospel that the Holy Spirit was not yet extant (or communicated), because Jesus was not yet glorified. To the genuine Gnostics this holy spirit always had been extant; but here we see its very existence made altogether dependent upon the personality and death of Jesus in the process of re-dating it and making him the author of it historically. Barnabas knew better. He identifies the Christ with the Man of the eighth Soul, who rose again on the Eighth Day of Creation!

Here the height was synonymous, and is identical, with the number eight! This height is represented in the Buddhist, Gnostic, and Mithraic mysteries by **a ladder with eight steps**, the eighth, or height, being the top of attainment, the place of the perfected; and so the octave was completed at last in Buddha-hood, in Elijah-hood, in Christ-hood, or the divine man-hood, of the pre-Christian religions; such likewise being the natural genesis of the eight ways and eight paths of Buddhism. The Gnostics said salvation was brought by the Ogdoad; and the Saviour personified was the mystical Octavus: the superior man of the eighth creation!

In the present instance, I suggest or claim that the Caesar as well as the Ra, the Repa, the Buddha, or the Christ, was a titular representative of the eighth, the total and eternal soul ~ mythically the re-born Sun; mystically the re-born Spirit or glorified Ghost of Man.

Your Seven Souls: A Sufi View

Your Seven Souls: A Sufi View¹⁶

By Robert Frager

*I died from the mineral kingdom and became a plant;
I died to vegetable nature and became an animal;
I died to animality and became a human being.
Next time I will die to human nature and lift up my head among the angels.
Once again I will leave angelic nature and become that which you cannot imagine.*
â€”Rumi

*According to Sufi tradition, we have seven souls, or seven facets of the complete soul. Each represents a different stage of evolution. There are the **mineral, vegetable, animal, personal, human, and secret souls, and the secret of secrets**.*

The Sufi model of the souls is one of balance. According to this model, spiritual growth is not a matter of developing the higher souls and ignoring or even weakening the lower ones. Each soul has valuable gifts, and in Sufism, real spiritual growth means balanced development of the whole individual, including body, mind, and spirit.

Comment:

So where does the mystical ladder lead to and who is the originator? It leads to the re-born Sun, and the glorified ghost of man. We could say to man or even Satan worship. And Satan is therefore the originator of this ladder and this system of climbing up to heaven by the true force of the will. By the way, one does not always find eight rounds to this ladder. Often it contains only seven rounds. But this ladder is in essence the same.

Please notice that Peter does not call it a ladder. The only thing that come close to what Ellen White says are the words: Add to. But you can add to something immediately It does not have to be a long drawn out process. Peter also says that if these things are in us and abound then we would not be unfruitful. Peter actually rebukes those who only have a few of these graces. He says that if we do not have them then we have forgotten that we were purged from our old sins and that we are shortsighted, even blind. So once again, the very text Ellen White used to prove one thing actually rebukes her and her followers.

2 Pet. 1:5-10 But also in this very thing, bringing in all diligence, filling out your faith with virtue, and with virtue, knowledge; and with knowledge self-control, and with self-control, patience, and with patience, godliness, and with godliness, brotherly kindness, and with brotherly kindness, love. For if these things are in you and abound, they make you to be neither idle

16 <https://www.theosophical.org/publications/quest-magazine/42-publications/quest-magazine/1590-your-seven-souls-a-sufi-view>

nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he in whom these things are not present is blind and cannot see afar off and has forgotten that he was purged from his sins in the past. Therefore, brothers, rather be diligent to make your calling and election sure, for if you do these things, you shall never fall.

Chapter 39 Ellen G. White's Use Of The Words Mystical Body

EGW—The Adventist Home

Ellen G. White: "The Lord has constituted the husband the head of the wife to be her protector; he is the house-band of the family, binding the members together, even as Christ is the head of the church and the Saviour of the **mystical body**. Let every husband who claims to love God carefully study the requirements of God in his position. Christ's authority is exercised in wisdom, in all kindness and gentleness; so let the husband exercise his power and imitate the great Head of the church." **The Adventist Home**, p 216.2

EGW—That I May Know Him

Ellen G. White: "Our Redeemer determined on nothing less than that through His merits the love of God should be transfused through the soul that believes in Him. As our life, the vitality of God's love is to circulate through every part of our nature, that it may abide in us as it dwells in Christ Jesus. United with Christ by living faith, the Father loves us as the members of Christ's **mystical body**, of which Christ is the glorified head." **That I May Know Him**, p 19.4

EGW—The Adventist Home

Ellen G. White: "Exercise Authority With Humility— It is no evidence of manliness in the husband for him to dwell constantly upon his position as head of the family. It does not increase respect for him to hear him quoting Scripture to sustain his claims to authority. It will not make him more manly to require his wife, the mother of his children, to act upon his plans as if they were infallible. The Lord has constituted the husband the head of the wife to be her protector; he is the house-band of the family, binding the members together, even as Christ is the head of the church and the Saviour of the **mystical body**. Let every husband who claims to love God carefully study the requirements of God in his position. Christ's authority is exercised in wisdom, in all kindness and gentleness; so let the husband exercise his power and imitate the great Head of the church." - **The Adventist Home** (1952), page 215, paragraph 1

EGW—The Adventists Home - Counsels for the Church

Ellen G. White: "It is no evidence of manliness in the husband for him to dwell constantly upon his position as head of the family. It does not increase respect for him to hear him quoting Scripture to sustain his claims to authority. It will not make him more manly to require his wife, the mother of his children, to act upon his plans as if they were infallible. The Lord has constituted the husband the head of the wife to be her protector; he is the house-band of the family, binding the members together, even as Christ is the head of the church and the Saviour of the **mystical body**. Let every husband who claims to love God carefully study the requirements of God in his position. Christ's authority is exercised in wisdom, in all kindness and gentleness; so let the husband exercise his power and imitate the great Head of the church." **The Adventists Home**, p. 212-215188 - **Counsels for the Church** (1991), page 145/146

EGW—The Desire of Ages

Ellen G. White: Whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for My sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. " Selfishness is death. No organ of the body could live should it confine its service to itself. The heart, failing to send its lifeblood to the hand and the head, would quickly lose its power. As our lifeblood, so is the love of Christ diffused through every part of His **mystical body**. We are members one of another, and the soul that refuses to impart will perish. And "what is a man profited," said Jesus, "if he shall gain the

whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" — **The Desire of Ages** (1898), page 417, paragraph 2

EGW—The Faith I Live By

Ellen G. White: "The Lord has constituted the husband the head of the wife to be her protector; he is the house-band of the family, binding the members together, even as Christ is the head of the church and the Saviour of the **mystical body**. Let every husband who claims to love God carefully study the requirements of God in his position. Christ's authority is exercised in wisdom, in all kindness and gentleness; so let the husband exercise his power and imitate the great Head of the church. " - **The Faith I Live By** (1958), page 259, paragraph 2

EGW—Lift Him Up

Ellen G. White: "Our Lord designed that His church should reflect to the world the fullness and sufficiency that we find in Him. We are constantly receiving of God's bounty, and by imparting of the same we are to represent to the world the love and beneficence of Christ. While all heaven is astir, dispatching messengers to every part of the earth to carry forward the work of redemption, the church of the living God are also to be co-laborers with Christ. We are members of His **mystical body**. He is the head, controlling all the members of the body. Jesus Himself in His infinite mercy, is working on human hearts, effecting spiritual transformations so amazing that angels look on with astonishment and joy. The same unselfish love that characterizes the Master is seen in the character and life of His true followers. Christ expects that men will become partakers of His divine nature while in this world, thus not only reflecting His glory to the praise of God, but illuminating the darkness of the world with the radiance of heaven. Thus will be fulfilled the words of Christ: "Ye are the light of the world. " - **Lift Him Up** (1988), page 289, paragraph 2

EGW—Mind, Character, and Personality Volume 1

Ellen G. White: "The Lord has constituted the husband the head of the wife to be her protector; he is the house-band of the family, binding the members together, even as Christ is the head of the church and the Saviour of the **mystical body**. Let every husband who claims to love God, carefully study the requirements of God in his position. Christ's authority is exercised in wisdom, in all kindness and gentleness; so let the husband exercise his power and imitate the great Head of the church. " [Lt 18b, 1891. (AH 215.) - **Mind, Character, and Personality Volume 1** (1977), page 160, paragraph 3

EGW—Testimonies for the Church Vol. 5

Ellen G. White: "Our Lord designed that His church should reflect to the world the fullness and sufficiency that we find in Him. We are constantly receiving of God's bounty, and by imparting of the same we are to represent to the world the love and beneficence of Christ. While all heaven is astir, dispatching messengers to every part of the earth to carry forward the work of redemption, the church of the living God are also to be co-laborers with Christ. We are members of His **mystical body**. He is the head, controlling all the members of the body. Jesus Himself, in His infinite mercy, is working on human hearts, effecting spiritual transformations so amazing that angels look on with astonishment and joy. The same unselfish love that characterizes the Master is seen in the character and life of His true followers. Christ expects that men will become partakers of His divine nature while in this world, thus not only reflecting His glory to the praise of God, but illuminating the darkness of the world with the radiance of heaven. Thus will be fulfilled the words of Christ: "Ye are the light of the world. " - **Testimonies for the Church Vol. 5** (1882-1889), page 731, paragraph 1

EGW—That I May Know Him

Ellen G. White: "Our Redeemer determined on nothing less than that through His merits the love of God should be transfused through the soul that believes in Him. As our life, the vitality of God's love is to circulate

through every part of our nature, that it may abide in us as it dwells in Christ Jesus. United with Christ by living faith, the Father loves us as the members of Christ's **mystical body**, of which Christ is the glorified head." - **That I May Know Him** (1964), page 19, paragraph 4

EGW—Thoughts from the Mount of Blessing

Ellen G. White: "In later times Paul the apostle, writing to the Ephesian Christians, declares that the Lord has constituted the husband the head of the wife, to be her protector, the house-band, binding the members of the family together, even as Christ is the head of the church and the Saviour of the **mystical body**. Therefore he says, "As the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave Himself for it; that He might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that He might present it to Himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. So ought men to love their wives." Ephesians 5:24-28. - **Thoughts from the Mount of Blessing** (1896), page 64/65

EGW—Ye Shall Receive Power

Ellen G. White: "Our Lord designed that His church should reflect to the world the fullness and sufficiency that we find in Him. We are constantly receiving of God's bounty, and by imparting of the same we are to represent to the world the love and beneficence of Christ. While all heaven is astir, dispatching messengers to all parts of the earth to carry forward the work of redemption, the church of the living God are also to be co-laborers with Jesus Christ. We are members of His **mystical body**. He is the Head, controlling all the members of the body. Jesus Himself, in His infinite mercy, is working on human hearts, effecting spiritual transformations so amazing that angels look on with astonishment and joy." (Review and Herald, Dec. 24, 1908). - **Ye Shall Receive Power** (1995), page 19, paragraph 3

EGW—The Review and Herald

Ellen G. White: "The church of Christ is the only object on the earth upon which he bestows his supreme regard; yet it has grown feeble and inefficient through selfishness. While all heaven is astir, dispatching messengers to bear the divine will to every part of the earth, they expect the church of the living God also to be co-laborers with Christ. He engages to come into the midst of his church, and to honor their prayers and decisions by the manifestation of his grace and power. They are members of his **mystical body**. Christ is their living head, controlling all the members of the body. Jesus himself, in his infinite mercy, is experimenting on human hearts, and by his efforts, effecting spiritual transformations so amazing that angels look on with astonishment and joy. The same unselfish love that characterizes the Master, is seen in human lives and characters, and is qualifying them to bear their part in the decisions of the judgment, and to share in the pleasures of heaven. Christ expects that man will be partaker of his divine nature while in the world, and thus convey a large amount of glory from earth to heaven. In full-souled piety, devotion, and ardor, man is to be one with Christ and one with God." - **The Review and Herald**, December 11, 1888, paragraph 4

Ellen G. White: "Paul, writing to the Ephesian Christians, declares that the Lord has constituted the husband the head of the wife, to be her protector, the house-band, binding the members of the family together, even as Christ is the head of the church, and the savior of the **mystical body**. Therefore he says: "As the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church." — **The Review and Herald**, December 10, 1908, paragraph 3

Ellen G. White: "Our Lord designed that his church should reflect to the world the fulness and sufficiency that we find in him. We are constantly receiving of God's bounty, and by imparting of the same we are to represent to the world the love and beneficence of Christ. While all heaven is astir, dispatching messengers to all parts of the earth to carry forward the work of redemption, the church of the living God are also to be colaborgers with Jesus

Christ. We are members of his **mystical body**. He is the head, controlling all the members of the body. Jesus himself, in his infinite mercy, is working on human hearts, effecting spiritual transformations so amazing that angels look on with astonishment and joy. The same unselfish love that characterizes the Master is seen in the character and life of his true followers. Christ expects that men will become partakers of his divine nature while in this world, thus not only reflecting his glory, to the praise of God, but illuminating the darkness of earth with the radiance of heaven. Thus will be fulfilled the words of Christ, "Ye are the light of the world. "- **The Review and Herald**, December 24, 1908, paragraph 9

EGW—Manuscript Releases Vol. 13

Ellen G. White: "The Lord has constituted the husband the head of the wife to be her protector; he is the house-band of the family, binding the members together, even as Christ is the head of the church and the Saviour of the **mystical body**. Let every husband who claims to love God, carefully study the requirements of God in his position. Christ's authority is exercised in wisdom, in all kindness and gentleness; so let the husband exercise his power and imitate the great Head of the church. " - **Manuscript Releases Vol. 13** [Nos. 1000-1080] (1990), page 83, paragraph 1

Comment:

You cannot find these terms the **mystical body** of Christ or the **church militant** or **triumphant** in the Bible. Could it be that **Catholicism** and **Adventism** are two sides of the same coin? You find them in **Catholic** literature.

Roman-Catholic Catechism and Mystical Body

Roman-Catholic Catechism - The Church - both visible and spiritual

771 "The one mediator, Christ, established and ever sustains here on earth his holy Church, the community of faith, hope, and charity, as a visible organization through which he communicates truth and grace to all men."184 The Church is at the same time:

- a "society structured with hierarchical organs and the **mystical body** of Christ;
- the visible society and the spiritual community;
- the earthly Church and the Church endowed with heavenly riches."185 s. 405

779 The Church is both visible and spiritual, a hierarchical society and the **Mystical Body** of Christ. She is one, yet formed of two components, human and divine. That is her mystery, which only faith can accept. s. 407

791 The body's unity does not do away with the diversity of its members: "In the building up of Christ's Body there is engaged a diversity of members and functions. There is only one Spirit who, according to his own richness and the needs of the ministries, gives his different gifts for the welfare of the Church."222 The unity of the **Mystical Body** produces and stimulates charity among the faithful: "From this it follows that if one member suffers anything, all the members suffer with him, and if one member is honored, all the members together rejoice."223 Finally, the unity of the **Mystical Body** triumphs over all human divisions: "For as many of you as were

baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus."224 s. 419

809 The Church is the Temple of the Holy Spirit. the Spirit is the soul, as it were, of the **Mystical Body**, the source of its life, of its unity in diversity, and of the riches of its gifts and charisms. s. 423

863 The whole Church is apostolic, in that she remains, through the successors of St. Peter and the other apostles, in communion of faith and life with her origin: and in that she is "sent out" into the whole world. All members of the Church share in this mission, though in various ways. "The Christian vocation is, of its nature, a vocation to the apostolate as well." Indeed, we call an apostolate "every activity of the **Mystical Body**" that aims "to spread the Kingdom of Christ over all the earth."377 s. 445.

886 "The individual bishops are the visible source and foundation of unity in their own particular Churches."408 As such, they "exercise their pastoral office over the portion of the People of God assigned to them,"409 assisted by priests and deacons. But, as a member of the episcopal college, each bishop shares in the concern for all the Churches.410 The bishops exercise this care first "by ruling well their own Churches as portions of the universal Church," and so contributing "to the welfare of the whole **Mystical Body**, which, from another point of view, is a corporate body of Churches."411 They extend it especially to the poor,412 to those persecuted for the faith, as well as to missionaries who are working throughout the world. S. 466

958 Communion with the dead. "In full consciousness of this communion of the whole **Mystical Body** of Jesus Christ, the Church in its pilgrim members, from the very earliest days of the Christian religion, has honored with great respect the memory of the dead; and 'because it is a holy and a wholesome thought to pray for the dead that they may be loosed from their sins' she offers her suffrages for them."498 Our prayer for them is capable not only of helping them, but also of making their intercession for us effective. s. 492.

973 By pronouncing her "fiat" at the Annunciation and giving her consent to the Incarnation, Mary was already collaborating with the whole work her Son was to accomplish. She is mother wherever he is Savior and head of the **Mystical Body**. s. 500.

1070 In the New Testament the word "liturgy" refers not only to the celebration of divine worship but also to the proclamation of the Gospel and to active charity.6 In all of these situations it is a question of the service of God and neighbor.

In a liturgical celebration the Church is servant in the image of her

Lord, the one "leitourgos";⁷ she shares in Christ's priesthood (worship), which is both prophetic (proclamation) and kingly (service of charity):

The liturgy then is rightly seen as an exercise of the priestly office of Jesus Christ.

It involves the presentation of man's sanctification under the guise of signs perceptible by the senses and its accomplishment in ways appropriate to each of these signs.

In full public worship is performed by the **Mystical Body** of Jesus Christ, that is, by the Head and his members.

From this it follows that every liturgical celebration, because it is an action of Christ the priest and of his Body which is the Church, is a sacred action surpassing all others.

No other action of the Church can equal its efficacy by the same title and to the same degree.⁸ s. 555.

1396 The unity of the **Mystical Body**: the Eucharist makes the Church. Those who receive the Eucharist are united more closely to Christ. Through it Christ unites them to all the faithful in one body - the Church. Communion renews, strengthens, and deepens this incorporation into the Church, already achieved by Baptism. In Baptism we have been called to form but one body.²³⁰ The Eucharist fulfills this call: "The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a participation in the blood of Christ? the bread which we break, is it not a participation in the body of Christ? Because there is one bread, we who are many are one body, for we all partake of the one bread."²³¹ s. 716.

1416 Communion with the Body and Blood of Christ increases the communicant's union with the Lord, forgives his venial sins, and preserves him from grave sins. Since receiving this sacrament strengthens the bonds of charity between the communicant and Christ, it also reinforces the unity of the Church as the **Mystical Body** of Christ. s. 726.

1474 The Christian who seeks to purify himself of his sin and to become holy with the help of God's grace is not alone. "The life of each of God's children is joined in Christ and through Christ in a wonderful way to the life of all the other Christian brethren in the supernatural unity of the **Mystical Body** of Christ, as in a single mystical person."⁸⁵ s. 762.

1477 "This treasury includes as well the prayers and good works of the Blessed Virgin Mary. They are truly immense, unfathomable, and even pristine in their value before God. In the treasury, too, are the prayers and good works of all the saints, all those who have followed in the footsteps of Christ the Lord and by his grace have made their lives holy and carried out the mission the Father entrusted to them. In this way

they attained their own salvation and at the same time cooperated in saving their brothers in the unity of the **Mystical Body**."⁸⁸ s. 763.

Friar William G. - **Mystical Body and Church Militant**

The Catholic Church is the **Mystical Body** of Christ presided over by the visible head the Pope according to the following writer: By Fr. William G. Most.

*"Most Speaking of full membership in the Church, Pius XII, in his Encyclical on the **Mystical Body**, said it is the society of those who have been baptized, and who profess the faith of Christ, and who are governed by their bishops under the visible head, the Pope, the Bishop of Rome.*

*The Church came into being when Christ died on the Cross, but it was formally inaugurated on Pentecost, when He sent the Holy Spirit as He had promised. St. Paul speaks of all Christians as members of Christ, so that with Him, they form one **Mystical Body** (Cf. 1 Cor 12:12-31; Col 1:18; 2:18-20; Eph. 1:22-23; 3:19; 4:13). St. Paul did not use the word *Mystical*. It was developed more recently to bring out the fact that this union is unique, there is no parallel to it. It is not the same as the union of a physical body, nor that of a business corporation.*

*The Church, the **Mystical Body**, exists on this earth, and is called the **Church militant**, because its members struggle against the world, the flesh and the devil. The Church suffering means the souls in Purgatory. The **Church triumphant** is the Church in heaven. The unity and cooperation of the members of the Church on earth, in Purgatory, in Heaven is also called the Communion of Saints. When St. Paul uses the word "Saints" in opening an Epistle, he does not mean they are morally perfect. He has in mind Hebrew qadosh, which means set aside for God, or coming under the covenant. Being such means of course they are called to moral perfection. But of course, not all have reached it in this world."*

The word "Saint" in the modern sense means someone who has been canonized by the Church in recent times, or was accepted as such by the Church in earlier times. If a person is shown to have practiced heroic virtue— beyond what people in general do - in all virtues, the title "Venerable" is given; with two miracles by that one's intercession, the title is "Blessed"; two more miracles can lead to canonization and the title of Saint."

Taken from The Basic Catholic Catechism PART FIVE: The Apostles' Creed IX-XII Ninth Article: "The Holy Catholic Church; the Communion of Saints"

By William G. Most © Copyright 1990 by William G. Most.ⁱⁱⁱ

Advice to Dominican Monks

<http://www.domcentral.org/trad/domspirit/spirit08.htm>

Advice to Dominical monks:^{iv} "The Dominican puts on Christ by imitating him. A great actor most successfully portrays an historical character when he studies his photographs, his mannerisms, the most minute details of his life, and especially his spirit. An actor who has done this, especially if he has been playing his role for an extended run, tends unconsciously to imitate the character he portrays. If such close imitation can be effected in the case of a fellow man, a religious can more easily do the same with the life of Jesus Christ, a member of the **Mystical Body** sharing Christ's divine life. We admonish the brethren to observe silence even in small houses, especially at table, not only because it is prescribed and is an easy means of mortification for all, but especially because it is altogether necessary for a contemplative life and the study of sacred truth."¹⁷

¹⁷ <https://opcentral.org/blog/dominican-life-is-sacrificial/>

Chapter 40 Ellen G. White and Church Militant – Church Triumphant

EGW—Christian Education

Ellen G. White: "Every member of his **church militant** must manifest the same qualities, if he would join the **church triumphant**. The love of Christ is so broad, so full of glory, that in comparison to it, everything that men esteem as great, dwindles into insignificance. When we obtain a view of it, we exclaim, O the depth of the riches of the love that God bestowed upon men in the gift of his only begotten Son!" **Christian Education**, p. 76.3

EGW—Counsels for the Church

Ellen G. White: "God has a church upon the earth who are His chosen people, who keep His commandments. He is leading, not stray offshoots, not one here and one there, but a people. The truth is a sanctifying power; but the **church militant** is not the **church triumphant**. There are tares among the wheat. "Wilt thou then that we ... gather them up?" was the question of the servant; but the master answered, "Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. " The gospel net draws not only good fish, but bad ones as well, and the Lord only knows who are His. " - **Counsels for the Church** (1991), page 240, paragraph 1

EGW—Evangelism

Ellen G. White: "The **Church Triumphant**.— The work is soon to close. The members of the **church militant** who have proved faithful will become the church triumphant." (Letter 32, 1892). - **Evangelism** (1946), page 707, paragraph 1

EGW—Ellen G. White Volume 4 The Australian Years 1891-1900

Ellen G. White: "God has a church upon the earth, who are His chosen people, who keep His commandments. He is leading, not stray offshoots, not one here and one there, but a people. The truth is a sanctifying power, but the **church militant** is not yet the **church triumphant...**" - **Ellen G. White Volume 4 The Australian Years 1891-1900**, By Arthur L. White (1983), page 81, paragraph 3

EGW—Last Day Events

Ellen G. White: "Has God no living church? He has a church, but it is the **church militant**, not the **church triumphant**. We are sorry that there are defective members, that there are tares amid the wheat. . . . Although there are evils existing in the church, and will be until the end of the world, the church in these last days is to be the light of the world that is polluted and demoralized by sin. The church, enfeebled and defective, needing to be reproved, warned, and counseled, is the only object upon earth upon which Christ bestows His supreme regard. " [TM 45, 49 (1893)]. - **Last Day Events** (1992), page 52, paragraph 2

Ellen G. White: "The **church militant** is not the **church triumphant**, and earth is not heaven. The church is composed of erring, imperfect men and women, who are but learners in the school of Christ, to be trained, disciplined, educated, for this life and for the future, immortal life. " (ST Jan. 4, 1883). - **Last Day Events** (1992), page 61, paragraph 2

Ellen G. White: "Some people seem to think that upon entering the church they will have their expectations fulfilled, and meet only with those who are pure and perfect. They are zealous in their faith, and when they see faults in church members, they say, "We left the world in order to have no association with evil characters, but the evil is here also; " and they ask, as did the servants in the parable, "From whence then hath it tares?" But we need not be thus disappointed, for the Lord has not warranted us in coming to the conclusion that the church is perfect;

and all our zeal will not be successful in making the **church militant** as pure as the **church triumphant**. " [TM 47 (1893)]. - **Last Day Events** (1992), page 61, paragraph 3

Ellen G. White: "The work is soon to close. The members of the church militant who have proved faithful will become the **church triumphant**. " [Ev 707 (1892)]. - **Last Day Events** (1992), page 62, paragraph 1

Ellen G. White: "The life of Christ was a life charged with a divine message of the love of God, and He longed intensely to impart this love to others in rich measure. Compassion beamed from His countenance, and His conduct was characterized by grace, humility, truth, and love. Every member of His **church militant** must manifest the same qualities, if he would join the **church triumphant**. " [FE 179 (1891)]. - **Last Day Events** (1992), page 62, paragraph 2.

EGW—Manuscript Releases Vol. 9

Ellen G. White: "The church upon the earth is not perfect. The **church militant** is not the **church triumphant**. Earth is not heaven. The church is composed of erring men and women who will need patient, painstaking effort, that they may be educated, trained, and disciplined by precept and example, to do their work with acceptance here in this life, and to be crowned with glory and immortality in the future life. " — **Manuscript Releases Vol. 9** [Nos. 664-770] (1990), page 154, paragraph 2

EGW—Manuscript Releases Vol. 13

Ellen G. White: "The **church militant** is not the **church triumphant**. We are enjoined: [Ephesians 6:10-17, quoted]. " - **Manuscript Releases Vol. 13** [Nos. 1360-1419] (1990), page 383, paragraph 2

EGW—Our Father Cares

Ellen G. White: "Has God no living church? He has a church, but it is the **church militant**, not the **church triumphant**. We are sorry that there are defective members. . . . While the Lord brings into the church those who are truly converted, Satan at the same time brings persons who are not converted into its fellowship. While Christ is sowing the good seed, Satan is sowing the tares. There are two opposing influences continually exerted on the members of the church. One influence is working for the purification of the church, and the other for the corrupting of the people of God... " - **Our Father Cares** (1991), page 84, paragraph 6

EGW—S.D.A. Bible Commentary Vol. 7A

Ellen G. White: "Faith in the atonement and intercession of Christ will keep us steadfast and immovable amid the temptations that press upon us in the **church militant**. " (The Review and Herald, June 9, 1896). - **S.D.A. Bible Commentary Vol. 7A** (1970), page 484, paragraph 5

EGW—Sermons and Talks Vol. 1

Ellen G. White: "The Lord desires us to realize that it is of great importance that we stand in these last days upon the platform of eternal truth. Those who think that the **church militant** is the **church triumphant** make a great mistake. The **church militant** will gain great triumphs, but it will also have fierce conflicts with evil, that it may be firmly established upon the platform of eternal truth. And every one of us should be determined to stand with the church upon this platform. " - **Sermons and Talks Vol. 1** (1990), page 340, paragraph 2

EGW—Testimonies to Ministers and Gospel Workers

Ellen G. White: "The **church militant** is not now the **church triumphant** but God loves His church and describes through the prophet how He opposes and resists Satan, who is clothing the children of God in the blackest and most defiled garments, and pleading for the privilege of destroying them. The angels of God were protecting

them from the assaults of the enemy... " — **Testimonies to Ministers and Gospel Workers** (1923), page 21, paragraph 2.

EGW—Testimonies to Ministers and Gospel Workers

Ellen G. White: "The **church militant** is not now the **church triumphant** but God loves His church and describes through the prophet how He opposes and resists Satan, who is clothing the children of God in the blackest and most defiled garments, and pleading for the privilege of destroying them. The angels of God were protecting them from the assaults of the enemy. ..." — **Testimonies to Ministers and Gospel Workers** (1923), page 21, paragraph 2

EGW—The Faith I Live By

Ellen G. White: "Has God no living church? He has a church, but it is the **church militant**, not the **church triumphant**. We are sorry that there are defective members. . . . While the Lord brings into the church those who are truly converted, Satan at the same time brings persons who are not converted into its fellowship. While Christ is sowing the good seed, Satan is sowing the tares. There are two opposing influences continually exerted on the members of the church. One influence is working for the purification of the church, and the other for the corrupting of the people of God..." - **The Faith I Live By** (1958), page 305, paragraph 2

EGW—The Ministry of Healing

Ellen G. White: "Now the **church is militant**. Now we are confronted with a world in darkness, almost wholly given over to idolatry. " - **The Ministry of Healing** (1905), page 504, paragraph 5

EGW—The Publishing Ministry

Ellen G. White: "The **Church Triumphant**.— The work is soon to close. The members of the **church militant** who have proved faithful will become the **church triumphant...**" - **The Publishing Ministry** (1983), page 402, paragraph 3

EGW—The Review and Herald

Ellen G. White: "The **church militant** is not now the **church triumphant**; but God loves his church, and describes through the prophet how he opposes and resists Satan who is clothing the children of God in the blackest and most defiled garments, and pleading for the privilege of destroying them. The angels of God were protecting them from the assaults of the enemy. . ." - **The Review and Herald**, October 17, 1893, paragraph 5

EGW—The Upward Look

Ellen G. White: "The Lord desires us to realize that it is of great importance that we stand in these last days upon the platform of eternal truth. Those who think that the **church militant** is the **church triumphant** make a great mistake. The **church militant** will gain great triumphs, but it will also have fierce conflicts with evil that it may be firmly established upon the platform of eternal truth. And every one of us should be determined to stand with the church upon this platform..." - **The Upward Look** (1982), page 152, paragraph 3

EGW—The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials

Ellen G. White: "The church upon the earth is not perfect. The **church militant** is not the **church triumphant**. Earth is not heaven. The church is composed of erring men and women who will need patient, painstaking effort, that they may be educated, trained, and disciplined by precept and example, to do their work with acceptance here in this life, and to be crowned with glory and immortality in the future life. " - **The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials** (1987), page 249, paragraph 2, Chapter Title: To R. A. Underwood (cf. Lt 22, 1889)

Comment:

You cannot find these terms the **mystical body** of Christ or the **church militant** or **triumphant** in the Bible. Could it be that **Catholicism** and **Adventism** are two sides of the same coin?

Chapter 41 Ellen G. White And Her Experience Of The Blessing Of God

EGW—A Sketch of the Christian Experience and Views of Ellen G. White

Ellen G. White: "In this state of mind I remained for three weeks, with not one ray of light to pierce the thick clouds of darkness around me. I then had two dreams which gave me a faint ray of light and hope. After that I opened my mind to my devoted mother. She told me that I was not lost, and advised me to go and see Bro. Stockman, who then preached to the Advent people in Portland. I had great confidence in him, for he was a devoted and beloved servant of Christ. His words affected me and led me to hope. I returned home, and again went before the Lord, and promised that I would do and suffer any thing if I could have the smiles of Jesus. The same duty was presented. There was to be a prayer meeting that evening which I attended, and when others knelt to pray I bowed with them trembling, and after two or three had prayed, I opened my mouth in prayer before I was aware of it, and the promises of God looked to me like so many precious pearls that were to be received by only asking for them. As I prayed the burden and agony of soul that I had so long felt left me, and the blessing of God came upon me like the gentle dew, and I gave glory to God for what I felt, but I longed for more. I could not be satisfied till I was filled with the fullness of God. Inexpressible love for Jesus filled my soul. Wave after wave of glory rolled over me until my body grew **stiff**. Everything was shut out from me but Jesus and glory, and I knew nothing of what was passing around me. " - **A Sketch of the Christian Experience and Views of Ellen G. White** (1851), page 3/4.

EGW—A Sketch of the Christian Experience and Views of Ellen G. White

Ellen G. White: "In this state of mind I remained for three weeks, with not one ray of light to pierce the thick clouds of darkness around me. I then had two dreams which gave me a faint ray of light and hope. After that I opened my mind to my devoted mother. She told me that I was not lost, and advised me to go and see Bro. Stockman, who then preached to the Advent people in Portland. I had great confidence in him, for he was a devoted and beloved servant of Christ. His words affected me and led me to hope. I returned home, and again went before the Lord, and promised that I would do and suffer any thing if I could have the smiles of Jesus. The same duty was presented. There was to be a prayer meeting that evening which I attended, and when others knelt to pray I bowed with them trembling, and after two or three had prayed, I opened my mouth in prayer before I was aware of it, and the promises of God looked to me like so many precious pearls that were to be received by only asking for them. As I prayed the burden and agony of soul that I had so long felt left me, and the blessing of God came upon me like the gentle dew, and I gave glory to God for what I felt, but I longed for more. I could not be satisfied till I was filled with the fullness of God. Inexpressible love for Jesus filled my soul. Wave after wave of glory rolled over me until my body grew **stiff**. Everything was shut out from me but Jesus and glory, and I knew nothing of what was passing around me. " - **A Sketch of the Christian Experience and Views of Ellen G. White** (1851), page 3/4.

EGW—Christian Service

Ellen G. White: "The humblest workers, in co-operation with Christ, may touch chords whose **vibrations** shall ring to the ends of the earth, and make melody throughout eternal ages" . (The Ministry of Healing, p. 159). - **Christian Service** (1925), page 257, paragraph 9.

EGW—Early Writings

Ellen G. White: "As I prayed, the burden and agony of soul that I had so long felt left me, and the blessing of God came upon me like the gentle dew. I gave glory to God for what I felt, but I longed for more. I could not be

satisfied till I was filled with the fullness of God. Inexpressible love for Jesus filled my soul. **Wave after wave** of glory rolled over me, until my body grew **stiff**. Everything was shut out from me but Jesus and glory, and I knew nothing of what was passing around me. " **Early Writings**, p. 12.1

Ellen G. White: "In this state of mind I remained for three weeks, with not one ray of light to pierce the thick clouds of darkness around me. I then had two dreams which gave me a faint ray of light and hope. [THE DREAMS HERE REFERRED TO WILL BE FOUND ON PAGES 78-81.] After that I opened my mind to my devoted mother. She told me that I was not lost and advised me to go and see Brother Stockman, who then preached to the Advent people in Portland. I had great confidence in him, for he was a devoted and beloved servant of Christ. His words affected me and led me to hope. I returned home and again went before the Lord, and promised that I would do and suffer anything if I could have the smiles of Jesus. The same duty was presented. There was to be a prayer meeting that evening, which I attended, and when others knelt to pray, I bowed with them trembling, and after two or three had prayed, I opened my mouth in prayer before I was aware of it, and the promises of God looked to me like so many precious pearls that were to be received by only asking for them. As I prayed, the burden and agony of soul that I had so long felt left me, and the blessing of God came upon me like the gentle dew. I gave glory to God for what I felt, but I longed for more. I could not be satisfied till I was filled with the fullness of God. Inexpressible love for Jesus filled my soul. **Wave after wave** of glory rolled over me, until my body grew **stiff**. Everything was shut out from me but Jesus and glory, and I knew nothing of what was passing around me. " - **Early Writings** (1882), page 12, paragraph 1.

EGW—Heaven

Ellen G. White: "Wait upon the Lord in faith. The Lord draws out the soul in prayer, and gives us to feel His precious love. We have a nearness to Him, and can hold sweet communion with Him. We obtain distinct views of His tenderness and compassion, and our hearts are broken and melted with contemplation of the love that is given to us. We feel indeed an abiding Christ in the soul. . . . Our peace is like a river, **wave after wave** of glory rolls into the heart, and indeed we sup with Jesus and He with us. We have a realizing sense of the love of God, and we rest in His love. No language can describe it, it is beyond knowledge. We are one with Christ, our life is hid with Christ in God. We have the assurance that when He who is our life shall appear, then shall we also appear with Him in glory. With strong confidence, we can call God our Father. Whether we live or die, we are the Lord's. His Spirit makes us like Jesus Christ in temper, and disposition, and we represent Christ to others. " - **Heaven** (2003), page 176, paragraph 1.

EGW—Lift Him Up

Ellen G. White: "Christ's disciples are to reveal the spirit that reigns in heaven. . . . The humblest workers, in cooperation with Christ, may touch chords whose **vibrations** shall ring to the ends of the earth and make melody throughout eternal ages" (The Ministry of Healing, pp. 156-159). - **Lift Him Up** (1988), page 307, paragraph 8.

EGW—Manuscript Releases Volume Six - Manuscript Materials Requested by The 1973 Seminary Prophetic Guidance Class

Ellen G. White: "Heaven, I long for heaven; Christ is the center of attraction. Our future state is a continuation of our work in coming to God in probationary time. Heaven is the ceaseless approaching to God through Jesus Christ. The longer we are in the heaven of bliss, the more and still more of glory will be opened to us; and the more we know of God, the more intense will be our happiness. The eternal weight of glory is not taken in all at once, but it pours its tide, **wave after wave**, of glory into the mind and heart. When Christ said, Come unto me, he means us to walk with him in this life, and be filled with love, satisfied with his presence in this world. All that human nature can bear, we may receive here. But what is this compared with the hereafter. "Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. "[Ms 14, 1895, pp. 1, 2. (Untitled, August 10, 1895.)] - **Manuscript Releases Volume Six** [Nos. 347-418] (1990), page 4, paragraph 1, Chapter Title: MR No. 347 - **Manuscript Materials Requested by The 1973 Seminary Prophetic Guidance Class.**

EGW—Manuscript Releases Vol. 15

Ellen G. White: "We abide in Him, and feel at home with Jesus. The promises flow into the soul. Our peace is like a river, **wave** after **wave** of glory rolls into the heart, and indeed we sup with Jesus and He with us. We have a realizing sense of the love of God, and we rest in His love. No language can describe it; it is beyond knowledge. We are one with Christ; our life is hid with Christ in God. We have the assurance that when He who is our life shall appear, then shall we also appear with Him in glory. With strong confidence we can call God our Father. Whether we live or die, we are the Lord's. His Spirit makes us like Jesus Christ in temper and disposition, and we represent Christ to others. " — **Manuscript Releases Vol. 15** [Nos. 1136-1185] (1990), page 267, paragraph 1, Chapter Title: MR No. 1171 - Encouragement for One Who Had Been Bereaved. I remained in this state of body and mind a long time, and when I realized what was around me, everything seemed changed. Everything looked glorious and new, as if smiling and praising God. I was then willing to confess Jesus everywhere.

Out-Of-Body Experience¹⁸ By Robert Peterson.^v

EGW—Our Father Cares

Ellen G. White: "Rest yourself wholly in the hands of Jesus. Contemplate His great love, and while you meditate upon His self-denial, His infinite sacrifice made in our behalf in order that we should believe in Him, your heart will be filled with holy joy, calm peace, and indescribable love. As we talk of Jesus, as we call upon Him in prayer, our confidence that He is our personal, loving Saviour will strengthen, and His character will appear more and more lovely. . . . We may enjoy rich feasts of love, and as we fully believe that we are His by adoption, we may have a foretaste of heaven. Wait upon the Lord in faith. The Lord draws out the soul in prayer, and gives us to feel His precious love. We have a nearness to Him, and can hold sweet communion with Him. We obtain distinct views of His tenderness and compassion, and our hearts are broken and melted with contemplation of the love that is given to us. We feel indeed an abiding Christ in the soul. . . . Our peace is like a river, **wave** after **wave** of glory rolls into the heart, and indeed we sup with Jesus and He with us. We have a realizing sense of the love of God, and we rest in His love. No language can describe it, it is beyond knowledge. We are one with Christ, our life is hid with Christ in God. We have the assurance that when He who is our life shall appear, then shall we also appear with Him in glory. With strong confidence, we can call God our Father. Whether we live or die, we are the Lord's. His Spirit makes us like Jesus Christ in temper, and disposition, and we represent Christ to others. When Christ is abiding in the soul the fact cannot be hid; for He is like a well of water springing up into everlasting life. We can but represent the likeness of Christ in our character, and our words, our deportment, produces in others a deep, abiding, increasing love for Jesus, and we make manifest . . . that we are conformed to the image of Jesus Christ." - **Our Father Cares** (1991), page 36/37.

EGW—Prayer

Ellen G. White: 'A FORETASTE OF HEAVEN. -Rest yourself wholly in the hands of Jesus. Contemplate His great love, and while you meditate upon His self-denial, His infinite sacrifice made in our behalf in order that we should believe in Him, your heart will be filled with holy joy calm peace, and indescribable love. As we talk of Jesus, as we call upon Him in prayer, our confidence that He is our personal, loving Saviour will strengthen and His character will appear more and more lovely. . . . We may enjoy rich feasts of love, and as we fully believe that we are His by adoption, we may have a foretaste of heaven. Wait upon the Lord in faith. The Lord draws out the soul

18 <http://www.robertpeterson.org/chap05.html>

in prayer, and gives us to feel His precious love. We have a nearness to Him, and can hold sweet communion with Him. We obtain distinct views of His tenderness and compassion, and our hearts are broken and melted with contemplation of the love that is given to us. We feel indeed an abiding Christ in the soul. We abide in Him, and feel at home with Jesus. The promises flow into the soul. Our peace is like a river, **wave** after **wave** of glory rolls into the heart, and indeed we sup with Jesus and He with us. We have a realizing sense of the love of God, and we rest in His love. " - **Prayer** (2002), page 11, paragraph 3.

EGW—S.D.A. Bible Commentary Vol. 3

Ellen G. White: "5, 6 (Psalm 104:34). Meditation Leads to Love and Fellowship.— Rest yourself wholly in the hands of Jesus. Contemplate His great love, and while you meditate upon His self- denial, His infinite sacrifice made in our behalf in order that we should believe in Him, your heart will be filled with holy joy, calm peace, and indescribable love. As we talk of Jesus, as we call upon Him in prayer, our confidence that He is our personal, loving Saviour will strengthen and His character will appear more and more lovely. . . . We may enjoy rich feasts of love, and as we fully believe that we are His by adoption, we may have a foretaste of heaven. Wait upon the Lord in faith. The Lord draws out the soul in prayer, and gives us to feel His precious love. We have a nearness to Him, and can hold sweet communion with Him. We obtain distinct views of His tenderness and compassion, and our hearts are broken and melted with contemplation of the love that is given to us. We feel indeed an abiding Christ in the soul. We abide in Him, and feel at home with Jesus. The promises flow into the soul. Our peace is like a river, **wave** after **wave** of glory rolls into the heart, and we sup with Jesus and He with us. We have a realizing sense of the love of God, and we rest in His love. No language can describe it, it is beyond knowledge. We are one with Christ, our life is hid with Christ in God. We have the assurance that when He who is our life shall appear, then shall we also appear with Him in glory. With strong confidence, we can call God our Father. " (Letter 52, 1894). - **S.D.A. Bible Commentary Vol. 3** (1954), page 1147/1148.

EGW—Sons and Daughters of God

Ellen G. White: "Rest yourself wholly in the hands of Jesus. Contemplate His great love, and while you meditate upon His self-denial, His infinite sacrifice made in our behalf in order that we should believe in Him, your heart will be filled with holy joy, calm peace, and indescribable love. As we talk of Jesus, as we call upon Him in prayer, our confidence that He is our personal, loving Saviour will strengthen, and His character will appear more and more lovely. . . . We may enjoy rich feasts of love, and as we fully believe that we are His by adoption, we may have a foretaste of heaven. Wait upon the Lord in faith. The Lord draws out the soul in prayer, and gives us to feel His precious love. We have a nearness to Him, and can hold sweet communion with Him. We obtain distinct views of His tenderness and compassion, and our hearts are broken and melted with contemplation of the love that is given to us. We feel indeed an abiding Christ in the soul. . . . Our peace is like a river, **wave** after **wave** of glory rolls into the heart, and indeed we sup with Jesus and He with us. We have a realizing sense of the love of God, and we rest in His love. No language can describe it, it is beyond knowledge. We are one with Christ, our life is hid with Christ in God. We have the assurance that when He who is our life shall appear, then shall we also appear with Him in glory. With strong confidence, we can call God our Father. Whether we live or die, we are the Lord's. His Spirit makes us like Jesus Christ in temper, and disposition, and we represent Christ to others. When Christ is abiding in the soul the fact cannot be hid; for He is like a well of water springing up into everlasting life. We can but represent the likeness of Christ in our character, and our words, our deportment, produces in others a deep, abiding, increasing love for Jesus, and we make manifest . . . that we are conformed to the image of Jesus Christ. " - **Sons and Daughters of God** (1955), page 311, paragraph 2.

EGW—The Review and Herald

Ellen G. White: "In this state of mind I remained for three weeks, with not one ray of light to pierce the thick clouds of darkness around me. I then had two dreams which gave me a faint ray of light and hope. After that I

opened my mind to my devoted mother. She told me that I was not lost, and advised me to go and see Bro. Stockman, who then preached to the Advent people in Portland. I had great confidence in him, for he was a devoted and beloved servant of Christ. His words affected me and led me to hope. I returned home, and again went before the Lord, and promised that I would do and suffer any thing if I could have the smiles of Jesus. The same duty was presented. There was to be a prayer meeting that evening which I attended, and when others knelt to pray I bowed with them trembling, and after two or three had prayed, I opened my mouth in prayer before I, was aware of it, and the promises of God looked to me like so many precious pearls that were to be received by only asking for them. As I prayed the burden and agony of soul that I had so long felt left me, and the blessing of God came upon me like the gentle dew, and I gave glory to God for what I felt, but I longed for more. I could not be satisfied till I was filled with the fullness of God. Inexpressible love for Jesus filled my soul. **Wave after wave** of glory rolled over me until my body grew **stiff**. Everything was shut out from me but Jesus and glory, and I knew nothing of what was passing around me. " - **The Review and Herald**, July 21, 1851, paragraph 4.

EGW—The Review and Herald

Ellen G. White: "In this state of mind I remained for three weeks, with not one ray of light to pierce the thick clouds of darkness around me. I then had two dreams which gave me a faint ray of light and hope. After that I opened my mind to my devoted mother. She told me that I was not lost, and advised me to go and see Bro. Stockman, who then preached to the Advent people in Portland. I had great confidence in him, for he was a devoted and beloved servant of Christ. His words affected me and led me to hope. I returned home, and again went before the Lord, and promised that I would do and suffer any thing if I could have the smiles of Jesus. The same duty was presented. There was to be a prayer meeting that evening which I attended, and when others knelt to pray I bowed with them trembling, and after two or three had prayed, I opened my mouth in prayer before I, was aware of it, and the promises of God looked to me like so many precious pearls that were to be received by only asking for them. As I prayed the burden and agony of soul that I had so long felt left me, and the blessing of God came upon me like the gentle dew, and I gave glory to God for what I felt, but I longed for more. I could not be satisfied till I was filled with the fullness of God. Inexpressible love for Jesus filled my soul. **Wave after wave** of glory rolled over me until my body grew **stiff**. Everything was shut out from me but Jesus and glory, and I knew nothing of what was passing around me. " - **The Review and Herald**, July 21, 1851, paragraph 4.

EGW—The Spirit of Prophecy Vol. 4

Ellen G. White: "At that time there was faith that brought answers to prayer,— faith that had respect to the recompense of reward. Like showers of rain upon the thirsty earth, the Spirit of grace descended upon the earnest seekers. Those who expected soon to stand face to face with their Redeemer felt a solemn joy that was unutterable. The softening, subduing power of the Holy Spirit melted the heart, as **wave after wave** of the glory of God swept over the faithful, believing ones. " - **The Spirit of Prophecy Vol. 4** (1884), page 251, paragraph 1.

EGW—The Story of Redemption

Ellen G. White: "At that time there was faith that brought answers to prayer— faith that had respect to the recompense of reward. Like showers of rain upon the thirsty earth, the Spirit of grace descended upon the earnest seekers. Those who expected soon to stand face to face with their Redeemer felt a solemn joy that was unutterable. The softening, subduing power of the Holy Spirit melted the heart, as **wave after wave** of the glory of God swept over the faithful, believing ones. " - **The Story of Redemption** (1947), page 371, paragraph 1.

EGW—The Desire of Ages

Ellen G. White: "The disciples were to begin their work where they were. The hardest and most unpromising field was not to be passed by. So every one of Christ's workers is to begin where he is. In our own families may be souls hungry for sympathy, starving for the bread of life. There may be children to be trained for Christ. There are

heathen at our very doors. Let us do faithfully the work that is nearest. Then let our efforts be extended as far as God's hand may lead the way. The work of many may appear to be restricted by circumstances; but, wherever it is, if performed with faith and diligence it will be felt to the uttermost parts of the earth. Christ's work when upon earth appeared to be confined to a narrow field, but multitudes from all lands heard His message. God often uses the simplest means to accomplish the greatest results. It is His plan that every part of His work shall depend on every other part, as a wheel within a wheel, all acting in harmony. The humblest worker, moved by the Holy Spirit, will touch invisible chords, whose **vibrations** will ring to the ends of the earth, and make melody through eternal ages. " - **The Desire of Ages** (1898), page 822/823.

EGW—The Ministry of Healing

Ellen G. White: "Speak as He would speak, act as He would act. Constantly reveal the sweetness of His character. Reveal that wealth of love which underlies all His teachings and all His dealings with men. The humblest workers, in co-operation with Christ, may touch chords whose **vibrations** shall ring to the ends of the earth and make melody throughout eternal ages. " - **The Ministry of Healing** (1905), page 159, paragraph 3.

EGW—To Be Like Jesus

Ellen G. White: "Be coworkers with Him. While distrust and alienation are pervading the world, Christ's disciples are to reveal the spirit that reigns in heaven. Speak as He would speak, act as He would act. Constantly reveal the sweetness of His character. Reveal that wealth of love which underlies all His teachings and all His dealings with humanity. The humblest workers, in cooperation with Christ, may touch chords whose **vibrations** shall ring to the ends of the earth and make melody throughout eternal ages. " [The Ministry of Healing, pp. 158, 159.]. - **To Be Like Jesus** (2004) [Gender Neutral - See FOREWORD], page 93, paragraph 5.

EGW—The Review and Herald

Ellen G. White: "The disciples were to begin their work where they were. The hardest and most unpromising field was not to be passed by. So every one of Christ's workers is to begin where he is. In our own families may be souls hungry for sympathy, starving for the bread of life. There may be children to be trained for Christ. There are heathen at our very doors. Let us do faithfully the work that is nearest. Then let our efforts be extended as far as God's hand may lead the way. The work of many may appear to be restricted by circumstances; but wherever it is, if performed with faith and diligence it will be felt to the uttermost parts of the earth. Christ's work when upon earth appeared to be confined to a narrow field, but multitudes from all lands heard his message. God often uses the simplest means to accomplish the greatest results. It is his plan that every part of his work shall depend on every other part, as a wheel within a wheel, all acting in harmony. The humblest worker, moved by the Holy Spirit, will touch invisible chords, whose **vibrations** will ring to the ends of the earth, and make melody through eternal ages. " With practice I became better at producing the **vibrations**. I noticed that just before the **vibrations** came I was always "zapped" into a state of acute alertness. Sometimes it seemed as if my consciousness was focused into an oval disk at my body's face. But every time the **vibrations** would slowly fade until I was back to normal again. When I opened my eyes, they were cloudy but slowly cleared up. My body felt very heavy and **stiff**. My hands were **stiff** and hard to open. Sometimes I was also slightly dizzy after the experiment. - **The Review and Herald**, October 9, 1913, paragraph 7.

Comment:

This person practiced out of the body experiences (OBE). Notice the **waves** or **vibrations** then the **stiffness** of body. In other places Ellen White said that she noticed everything being so dark after her visions. This is close to what this person experienced.

Chapter 42 Ellen G. White And The Lesser And Greater Light

EGW – A Call To Stand Apart

The Lord has sent His people much instruction, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, and there a little. Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a **lesser light** to lead men and women to the **greater light**. p. 68-69.

EGW—Colporteur Ministry - A Call To Stand Apart

Ellen G. White: "The Lord has sent His people much instruction, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, and there a little. Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a **lesser light** to lead men and women to the **greater light**." **Colporteur Ministry**, p. 125.103 - **A Call To Stand Apart** (2002), page 68/69.

EGW—Colporteur Ministry

Ellen G. White: "Sell Books That Give Light.— The Lord has sent His people much instruction, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, and there a little. Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a **lesser light** to lead men and women to the **greater light**. Oh, how much good would be accomplished if the books containing this light were read with a determination to carry out the principles they contain! There would be a thousandfold greater vigilance, a thousandfold more self-denial and resolute effort. And many more would now be rejoicing in the light of present truth." **Colporteur Ministry**, p. 125.2

Sell Books That Give Light—The Lord has sent His people much instruction, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, and there a little. Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a **lesser light** to lead men and women to the **greater light**. Oh, how much good would be accomplished if the books containing this light were read with a determination to carry out the principles they contain! **The Review and Herald**, January 20, 1903, p. 73.

Ellen G. White: "Sell Books That Give Light.— The Lord has sent His people much instruction, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, and there a little. Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a **lesser light** to lead men and women to the **greater light**. Oh, how much good would be accomplished if the books containing this light were read with a determination to carry out the principles they contain! There would be thousandfold greater vigilance, a thousandfold more self-denial and resolute effort. And many more would now be rejoicing in the light of present truth." - **Colporteur Ministry** (1953), page 125/126.

EGW – Counsels for the Church

"The E. G. White writings elevate the law of God and ever lead men and women to the Bible in its entirety. She points to the Bible as the sole rule of faith and practice and as the **great light** to which her writings, '**the lesser light**,' lead." **Introduction – The Prophetic Gift and Ellen G. White**, p. 26.

EGW—Evangelism

"The **Greater and Lesser Lights**—Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a **lesser light** to lead men and women to the **greater light**." p.236.

EGW – Selected Messages Book 3

“Ellen White Calls Her Writings a Lesser Light—Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a **lesser light** to lead men and women to the **greater light**.”—**The Review and Herald**, January 20, 1903. (Quoted in **Colporteur Ministry**, 125.) p. 21.

EGW—The Colporteur Evangelist - Evangelism

Ellen G. White: "The **Greater and Lesser Lights**.—Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a **lesser light** to lead men and women to the **greater light**." [Colporteur Evangelist, p. 37. (1902)] - **Evangelism** (1946), page 257, paragraph 1.

EGW—The Colporteur Evangelist

Ellen G. White: "The Lord has sent his people much instruction, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, and there a little. Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a **lesser light** to lead men and women to the **greater light**. O, how much good would be accomplished if the books containing this light were read with a determination to carry out the principles they contain! There would be a thousandfold greater vigilance, a thousandfold more self-denial and resolute effort. And many more would now be rejoicing in the light of present truth." - **The Colporteur Evangelist** (1950), page 37, paragraph 1, Chapter Title: Chapter 7 - A Call for Recruits * Published in leaflet entitled, "Open Letter." [Also published in "Review and Herald" January 20 and 27, 1903.]

EGW—The Desire of Ages

Ellen G. White: "The prophet John was the connecting link between the two dispensations. As God's representative he stood forth to show the relation of the law and the prophets to the Christian dispensation. He was the **lesser light**, which was to be followed by a greater. The mind of John was illuminated by the Holy Spirit, that he might shed light upon his people; but no other light ever has shone or ever will shine so clearly upon fallen man as that which emanated from the teaching and example of Jesus. Christ and His mission had been but dimly understood as typified in the shadowy sacrifices. Even John had not fully comprehended the future, immortal life through the Saviour." - **The Desire of Ages** (1898), page 220, paragraph 2.

Ellen G. White: "The prophet John was the connecting link between the two dispensations. As God's representative he stood forth to show the relation of the law and the prophets to the Christian dispensation. He was the **lesser light**, which was to be followed by a **greater**. The mind of John was illuminated by the Holy Spirit, that he might shed light upon his people; but no other light ever has shone or ever will shine so clearly upon fallen man as that which emanated from the teaching and example of Jesus. Christ and His mission had been but dimly understood as typified in the shadowy sacrifices. Even John had not fully comprehended the future, immortal life through the Saviour." **The Desire of Ages** 220.2

"The prophet John was the connecting link between the two dispensations. As God's representative he stood forth to show the relation of the law and the prophets to the Christian dispensation. He was the **lesser light**, which was to be followed by a **greater**. The mind of John was illuminated by the Holy Spirit, that he might shed light upon his people; but no other light ever has shone or ever will shine so clearly upon fallen man as that which emanated from the teaching and example of Jesus. Christ and His mission had been but dimly understood as typified in the shadowy sacrifices. Even John had not fully comprehended the future, immortal life through the Saviour." p. 110.

EGW—The Review and Herald

Ellen G. White: "Ellen White Calls Her Writings a **Lesser Light**.— Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a **lesser light** to lead men and women to the **greater light**"— **The Review and Herald**, Jan. 20, 1903. (Quoted in **Colporteur Ministry**, p. 125.) - **Selected Messages Book 3** (1980), page 30, paragraph 4.

EGW—The Review and Herald

Ellen G. White: "The religion of the Jews, in consequence of their departure from God, consisted mostly in ceremony. John was the **lesser light**, which was to be followed by a **greater light**. He was to shake the confidence of the people in their traditions, and call their sins to their remembrance, and lead them to repentance; that they might be prepared to appreciate the work of Christ. God communicated to John by inspiration, illuminating the prophet that he might remove the superstition and darkness from the minds of the honest Jews, which had been, through false teachings for generations, gathering upon them. " - **The Review and Herald**, April 8, 1873, paragraph 15, Article Title: John's Mission and Death -By Ellen G. White.

Ellen G. White: "The Lord has sent his people much instruction, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, and there a little. Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a **lesser light** to lead men and women to the **greater light**. O, how much good would be accomplished if the books containing this light were read with a determination to carry out the principles they contain! There would be a thousandfold greater vigilance, a thousandfold more self-denial and resolute effort. And many more would now be rejoicing in the light of present truth. " - **The Review and Herald**, January 20, 1903, paragraph 9, Article Title: AN OPEN LETTER-FROM MRS.

Rex Hutchens then tells his readers that the Masons deploy lights around the Lodge room during the initiation ceremony for the 25th degree, called the Knight of the Sun. He writes: "The ceiling should be decorated to represent the heavens with the moon, the principal planets and the constellations Taurus and Orion. A single powerful light, a great globe of glass, representing the sun, is in the South. In a physical sense the greater light comes from the sun and the transparencies provide the lesser light... Symbolically, the sun or **great light** is the Truth and the **lesser lights** are man's symbolic representation of Truth." 167 Rex Hutchens – A Bridge to Light, p. 251.

EGW—The Spirit of Prophecy Volume Two

Ellen G. White: "The prophet John was the connecting link between the two dispensations. He was the **lesser light** which was to be followed by a **greater**. He was to shake the confidence of the people in their traditions, call their sins to their remembrance, and lead them to repentance; that they might be prepared to appreciate the work of Christ. God communicated to John by inspiration, illuminating the understanding of the prophet, that he might remove the superstition and darkness from the minds of the honest Jews, which had, false teachings, been gathering upon them for generations." - **The Spirit of Prophecy Volume Two** (1877), page 83/84.

EGW – The Spirit of Prophecy

"The prophet John was the connecting link between the two dispensations. He was the lesser light which was to be followed by a greater. He was to shake the confidence of the people in their traditions, call their sins to their remembrance, and lead them to repentance; that they might be prepared to appreciate the work of Christ. God communicated to John by inspiration, illuminating the understanding of the prophet, that he might remove the superstition and darkness from the minds of the honest Jews, which had, through false teachings, been gathering upon them for generations." p. 43.

EGW—This Day With God

Ellen G. White: "With the first advent of Christ there was ushered in an era of **greater light** and glory; but it would indeed be sinful ingratitude to despise and ridicule the **lesser light** because a fuller and more glorious light had dawned. Those who despise the blessings and glory of the Jewish age are not prepared to be benefited by the preaching of the gospel. The brightness of the Father's glory, and the excellence and perfection of His sacred law, are only understood through the atonement made upon Calvary by His dear Son; but even the atonement loses its significance when the law of God is rejected. " - **This Day With God** (1979), page 246, paragraph 2.

EGW - This Day with God

"With the first advent of Christ there was ushered in an era of greater light and glory; but it would indeed be sinful ingratitude to despise and ridicule the lesser light because a fuller and more glorious light had dawned. Those who despise the blessings and glory of the Jewish age are not prepared to be benefited by the preaching of the gospel. The brightness of the Father's glory, and the excellence and perfection of His sacred law, are only understood through the atonement made upon Calvary by His dear Son; but even the atonement loses its significance when the law of God is rejected." p. 246.

EGW—Union Conference Record

Ellen G. White: "The Lord has sent His people much instruction, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. Little heed is given to the Bible, but the Lord has given a lesser light to lead men and women to the greater light. O, how much good might be accomplished if the books containing this light were read with a determination to carry out the principles they contain. There would be a thousandfold greater vigilance, a thousandfold more self-denial and resolute effort, and many more would now be rejoicing in present truth. " - **(Australasian) Union Conference Record**, March 15, 1905, paragraph 2, Article Title: The End of All Things is at Hand.

EGW—Ye Shall Receive Power

Ellen G. White: "The Lord has sent His people much instruction, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, and there a little. Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a **lesser light** to lead men and women to the **greater light**. Oh, how much good would be accomplished if the books containing this light were read with a determination to carry out the principles they contain! There would be a thousandfold greater vigilance, a thousandfold more self-denial and resolute effort. And many more would now be rejoicing in the light of present truth. " **Ye Shall Receive Power** (1995) , page 232, paragraph 3.

Ellen G. White: "Sister White is not the originator of these books... The Lord has sent His people much instruction, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, and there a little. Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a **lesser light** to lead men and women to the **greater light**. Oh, how much good would be accomplished if the books containing this light were read with a determination to carry out the principles they contain! There would be a thousandfold greater vigilance, a thousandfold more self-denial and resolute effort. And many more would now be rejoicing in the light of present truth. " **Ye Shall Receive Power**, p. 232, 1-3

"The Lord has sent His people much instruction, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, and there a little. Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a **lesser light** to lead men and women to the **greater light**. Oh, how much good would be accomplished if the books containing this light were read with a determination to carry out the principles they contain! There would be a thousandfold greater vigilance, a thousandfold more self-denial and resolute effort. And many more would now be rejoicing in the light of present truth." **Ye Shall Receive Power** p. 231.

EGW—The Signs of the Times

Ellen G. White: "With the first advent of Christ there was ushered in an era of greater light and glory; but it would indeed be sinful ingratitude to despise and ridicule the **lesser light** because a fuller and more **glorious light** had dawned. Those who despise the blessings and glory of the Jewish age are not prepared to be benefited by the preaching of the gospel. The brightness of the Father's glory, and the excellence and perfection of his sacred law, are only understood through the atonement made upon Calvary by his dear Son; but even the atonement loses its significance when the law of God is rejected." - **The Signs of the Times**, August 25, 1887, paragraph 9, Article Title: Christ and the Law; or the Relations of the Jew and Gentile to the Law. - By Mrs. E. G. White.

EGW—The Southern Watchman

Ellen G. White: "The Lord has sent his people much instruction, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a lesser light, to lead men and women to the greater light. O, how much good might be accomplished if the books containing this light were read with a determination to carry out the principles they contain. There would be a thousandfold greater vigilance, a thousandfold more self-denial and resolute effort, and many more would now be rejoicing in the light of present truth." - **The Southern Watchman**, February 2, 1904, paragraph 1, Article Title: The Canvasser-Evangelist.

EGW—Words of Encouragement to Workers in the Home Missionary Field

Ellen G. White: "The Lord has sent His people much instruction, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a **lesser light** to lead men and women to the **greater light**. O, how much good might be accomplished if the books containing this light were read with a determination to carry out the principles they contain. There would be a thousandfold greater vigilance, a thousandfold more self-denial and resolute effort. And many more would now be rejoicing in the light of present truth." - **Words of Encouragement to Workers in the Home Missionary Field** (1904), page 6, paragraph 1.

Comment:

The Bible uses the word Lesser light and greater light only once, for the moon and the sun in the creation story. So who uses these terms lesser and greater light regularly and where does the lesser light lead us?¹⁹ vi

Freemanonry regarding The Lesser and Greater Light

Now the fact is that the candidate can only see the three greater Lights by the help of the three lesser ones. In other words the lesser triad is the instrument by which he beholds the greater one; it is his own perceptive faculty (subject) looking out upon something larger (object) with which it is not yet identified, just as so small a thing as the eye can behold the expanse of the heavens and the finite mind can contemplate infinitude.

*To each of us also from our birth have been given "**three lesser lights**", by means of which the *lodge* within ourselves may be illumined. The "Sun" symbolizes our spiritual consciousness (the higher aspirations and emotions of the soul), while the "Moon" betokens our reasoning and intellectual faculties, which in the same manner as the moon reflects the light of the sun in physical nature, should reflect the light coming from the higher spiritual faculty and transmit it into our daily conduct. The "Master of the Lodge" is a symbolical phrase denoting the will-power of man, which should enable him to be master of his own life, and control his actions, even as the stroke of the Master's gavel controls the Lodge and calls to order the Brethren under his direction. By the assistance of these "**lesser lights**," we are enabled to perceive what is, symbolically, called the "form of the Lodge," i.e. the way in which our human nature has*

19 http://www.phoenixmasonry.org/meaning_of_masonry/thegreaterandlesserlights.htm
http://www.themasonictrawl.com/masonic_talk/masonic_matter/files/masonic_matter_2005_10_10.htm

*been composed and constituted, the length, breadth, height and depth of our being. By them too, we may perceive how Wisdom, Strength and Beauty have been employed by the Almighty Architect, like three grand supporting pillars, in the structure of our organism. Finally, with the aid of the "lesser lights" we may discover that there is a **mystical ladder "of many rounds or staves"** or, alternatively, that there are innumerable path or methods by means of which men are led upwards to the spiritual Light encircling us all.^{20 vii}*

Comment:

Is not Ellen White or her writings a **lesser light** that leads to the **greater light**? Does she not teach us about the **ladder** of many rounds and that we are to climb to the top? This spiritual light TO WHICH THE LADDER IS LEADING is not God but the light of the GREAT ARCHITECT OF THE UNIVERSE whom Freemasons worship. He is known as Lucifer and therefore Satan himself who is working through them to take hold of the throne of the world. Please note that Freemasons often attach different meanings to their symbols in order to keep those they are teaching in the dark concerning their true intent. The words **lesser lights** and **greater lights** are frequently used in their writings with different or plural meanings.

20 <http://www.masonicworld.com/education/files/oct06/DEEPER%20SYMBOLISM.htm>

Chapter 43 Ellen G. White and Will-Power

Please notice above also that the master of the Lodge denotes the **will-power of man**. The following is taken from *The Consecrated Way*, a sanctuary manual used by SDA's. "The WILL is king." Page 6.

"The **WILL** is the real you. Where is your **will**? Your feeling is not the real you but a reflection of sin in you. . . . **The fight of faith is a fight of the WILL.**" Page 7.

EGW—Christian Temperance and Bible Hygiene

Ellen G. White: "You will be in constant peril until you understand the true **force of the will**. You may believe and promise all things, but your promises and your faith are of no account until you **put your will** on the right side. **If you will fight the fight of faith with your will-power**, there is no doubt that you will conquer." **Christian Temperance and Bible Hygiene**, p. 148.1

EGW—Education

Ellen G. White: "Every child should understand the true **force of the will**. He should be led to see how great is the responsibility involved in this gift. The will is the governing power in the nature of man, the power of decision, or choice. Every human being possessed of reason has power to choose the right. In every experience of life, God's word to us is, "Choose you this day whom ye will serve." Joshua 24:15. Everyone may place his **will** on the side of the **will** of God, may choose to obey Him, and by thus linking himself with divine agencies, he may stand where nothing can force him to do evil. In every youth, every child, lies the power, by the help of God, to form a character of integrity and to live a life of usefulness." **Education** 289.1

Chapter 44 Ellen G. White's Dream Of Seeing Jesus

EGW—Christian Experience and Teachings of Ellen G. White

Ellen G. White: "Soon after this I had another dream. I seemed to be sitting in abject despair, with my face in my hands, reflecting like this: If Jesus were upon earth, I would go to Him, throw myself at His feet, and tell Him all my sufferings. He would not turn away from me; He would have mercy upon me, and I would love and serve Him always. Just then the door opened, and a person of beautiful form and countenance entered. He looked upon me pitifully, and said: *"Do you wish to see Jesus? He is here, and you can see Him if you desire it. Take everything you possess, and follow me.*" I heard this with unspeakable joy, and gladly gathered up all my little possessions, every treasured trinket, and followed my guide. He led me to a steep and apparently frail stairway. As I began to ascend the steps, he cautioned me to keep my eyes fixed upward, lest I should grow dizzy and fall. Many others who were climbing the steep ascent fell before gaining the top. Finally we reached the last step, and stood before a door. Here my guide directed me to leave all the things that I had brought with me. I cheerfully laid them down. He then opened the door, and bade me enter. In a moment I stood before Jesus. There was no mistaking that beautiful countenance; that expression of benevolence and majesty could belong to no other. As His gaze rested upon me, I knew at once that He was acquainted with every circumstance of my life and all my inner thoughts and feelings. I tried to shield myself from His gaze, feeling unable to endure His searching eyes; but He drew near with a smile, and laying His hand upon my head, said, "Fear not." The sound of His sweet voice thrilled my heart with a happiness it had never before experienced. I was too joyful to utter a word, but, overcome with emotion, sank prostrate at His feet. While I was lying helpless there, scenes of beauty and glory passed before me, and I seemed to have reached the safety and peace of heaven. At length my strength returned, and I arose. The loving eyes of Jesus were still upon me, and His smile filled my soul with gladness. His presence awoke in me a holy reverence and an inexpressible love. My guide now opened the door, and we both passed out. He bade me take up again all the things I had left without. This done, he handed me a **green cord coiled** up closely. This he directed me to place next my heart, and when I wished to see Jesus, **take it from my bosom**, and **stretch it to the utmost**. He cautioned me not to let it remain coiled for any length of time, lest it should become knotted and difficult to straighten. I placed the cord near my heart, and joyfully descended the narrow stairs, praising the Lord, and telling all whom I met where they could find Jesus." **Christian Experience and Teachings of Ellen G. White** (1922), page 27, paragraph 1.

Ellen G. White: "DREAM OF SEEING JESUS. This dream gave me hope. The **green cord** represented faith to my mind, and the beauty and simplicity of trusting in God began to dawn upon my soul." - **Christian Experience and Teachings of Ellen G. White** (1922), page 28, paragraph 1.

Ellen G. White: "Dream of Seeing Jesus. Soon after this I had another dream. I seemed to be sitting in abject despair, with my face in my hands, reflecting like this: If Jesus were upon earth, I would go to Him, throw myself at His feet, and tell Him all my sufferings. He would not turn away from me; He would have mercy upon me, and I would love and serve Him always." - **Life Sketches of Ellen G. White** (1915), page 34, paragraph 3.

Ellen G. White: "Dream of Seeing Jesus. Just then the door opened, and a person of beautiful form and countenance entered. He looked upon me pitifully, and said, "Do you wish to see Jesus? He is here, and you can see Him if you desire. Take everything you possess, and follow me." - **Life Sketches Manuscript**, page 38, paragraph 1.

Ellen G. White: "Dream of Seeing Jesus. While I was lying helpless there, scenes of beauty and glory passed before me, and I seemed to have reached the safety and peace of heaven. At length my strength returned, and I arose. The loving eyes of Jesus were still upon me, and His smile filled my soul with gladness. His presence awoke in me a holy reverence and an inexpressible love." - **Life Sketches Manuscript**, page 39, paragraph 1.

Comment:

Where and when can we find Jesus according to Ellen G. White? In the secret chamber at the top of the stairs. I say secret because her guide must have closed the door behind Ellen and himself since he later opened that door before Ellen could go back down again. Remember the sanctuary Ellen White had seen where Jesus could be found behind a closed door?

So then what does this coiled green cord represent? And why was Ellen given this cord? What was she to do with it?

She was to take it from her bosom and stretch it to the uttermost. Then she would see Jesus. Now read the following passages and you will understand what this green cord is and what it will do:

Occult symbols:

<http://ezinearticles.com/?The-Chakra-Song&id=292009>^{viii}

The following sentences are part of a poem on the chakras. This part refers to the heart chakra. Notice the fact that even the **word cord** is being used.

“Now the sweet green loving chakra power opens like a flower ...Repeat until your heart chakra's 12 petals stretch into radiating **CORDS OF ENERGY** then move to the YES line... Yes, the sweet green loving chakra power opens like a flower”

Chapter 45 -The Seven Chakras-

http://www.angelfire.com/stars3/breathe_light/chakras.html^{ix}

Chakras are like the non-physical organs. Physical simply means that a material is on a wavelength that is dense enough for us to perceive. (Other categories of density are astral, etheric, mental. Prana being an etheric substance.) Chakras are like organs in our energy flow. Sort of like the heart in our blood flow. There is an entire energy flow in our body, even though we can't see it. On the picture (left) our seven main chakras. They are placed along a vertical line. Nothing in our body was randomly created. The fact that there are seven of them has an important scientific value. So does the fact that they are in the colors of the rainbow.

The chakras support our body with energy. Chakras, meaning 'wheel' in Sanskrit language, spin. This movement is rather the intensity of the chakra's strength. The stronger this intensity, the brighter and stronger the chakra. Chakras together support the energy flow. <http://www.ancientspiral.com/dragon.htm>

The most reverential of cultures towards snakes were the Aztecs of pre-Columbia. One of their principal gods was the Feathered Serpent, Quetzalcoatl. One of the most enigmatic and fascinating figures in ancient religion and mythology, Quetzalcoatl was most often portrayed as a green serpent with a feather-crested head, similar in many ways to the Chinese dragon. He came to represent water, rain, the wind, human sustenance, penitent, self-sacrifice, re-birth, the morning star of Venus and butterflies. Unlike most other Aztec deities, Quetzalcoatl was said to oppose all forms of sacrifice apart from self-bleeding. However, his brother Tezcatlipoca was jealous of the god's purity and goodness, and cast an evil spell to transform Quetzalcoatl into a pale-skinned, bearded human. Shortly afterward, Quetzalcoatl sacrificed himself in order to return again, with the bones from the Underworld which would be made into human beings. Quetzalcoatl taught his creation all he knew, and bestowed gifts of fire and maize. He could also heal the sick. Once satisfied, Quetzalcoatl was said to have sailed into the West on a raft of serpents, with the promise that he would one day return. <http://ezinearticles.com/7Kundalini — the-Secrets-and-Dangers-of-the-Coiled-Serpent&id=214842>

"Kundalini," which means "the coiled one," is the invisible holy energy that yogis believe resides at the base of our spines, coiled just like a snake in the equally invisible energy center (chakra) called "Muladhar," close to the coccyx.

Comment:

Please note that even among those who are into spiritualistic practices that there are slight differences of opinions. The coiled snake supposedly resides in the base of our spine but as it is meant to travel upwards to our minds it will at some stage of course reside in the heart region. Notice also that there is a number seven employed here. The seven or eight rounds of the ladder basically represent the seven shakras of the body.

Notice that Satan can nearly always find access and take control over mankind by means of the senses, especially through sexuality. In the Old Testament Satan could not curse God's people but he managed to get them destroyed by introducing wicked women into the camp of the Israelites. Commencing with the lower regions, symbol of the senses, Satan gains access to the central or heart region which represents man's soul (inner feelings and thoughts). If he can control man from this point he can reign also over man's spirit which is supposed to connect with God. Satan's aim is to thus harness man's power in the battle against Christ and heaven. Think back now on Ellen White's frequent use of the term the "true force" of the will. Separate "true force" from the will compare it with the invisible holy energy mentioned above. Another name of this force is Kundalini. <http://ezinearticles.com/7Kundalini — the-Secrets-and-Dangers-of-the-Coiled-Serpent&id=214842>

Yogis believe that no spiritual knowledge and "final liberation" (nirvana) is possible without awakening this Kundalini energy. When awakened through long years of hatha-yoga, meditation, prayers and "grace," Kundalini allegedly rises along the "shusumna," the non-physical energy channel that parallels the human spine, and shoots up towards the brain.

Along the way, Kundalini supposedly "pierces through" (according to the classical description in yogic texts) the seven chakras until it reaches the one on the top of the skull - the Crown Chakra.

I've witnessed scary cases where I couldn't tell if the person was on his way to getting liberated and illuminated, or to the nearest mental asylum.

One early author, Gopi Krishna, whose Kundalini was awakened pretty much accidentally, wrote in great length about the agonies he went through for years to "control the fire" that was consuming him nonstop day and night.

Thus you should be very careful before you make any attempts to "awaken" your Kundalini on your own. I don't think there are too many people in the world who really know the exact nature of this process and things can go wrong suddenly, sometimes without a remedy or a cure.

Comment:

As you can see from the above, meddling with this energy that is supposedly within the human being, or within devils or wherever this power comes from, is extremely dangerous and will end with disastrous results for everyone. My Bible says the following about the disastrous result of this very same phenomena: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Revelation 14:11. Notice that smoke is always the result of a fire. People will go through agonies because of this "fire" that will consume them nonstop day and night! ! ! ! The Bible uses the symbol of fire for false worship or religious practices.

It looks like we do not need to take part in the eastern mystical religions or in spiritualism in order to release this terrible power. Those who continue to believe and promote Ellen G. White as a prophet of God after they have seen the origins of her writings will end up being tormented by evil spirits day and night! It will be the logical outcome of placing ourselves under the control of an evil spirit who inspired her writings.

We have to conclude that Ellen White was a medium the devil has been and is deceiving millions of honest souls. Faith in her as a prophet of God and reading and accepting her writings has caused them to fall into a spiritual sleep regardless of how much they pray or study the Word of God at the same time. The essence of beast worship is the acceptance of man-made doctrines. By accepting doctrines of devils we are effectively worshipping the dragon. See Revelation 13:3-4.

Chapter 46 Other Evidences Of The Influence Of The Craft Of Freemasonry In Adventism:

After the disappointment of 1844, Israel Dammon who had been in one of the earliest meetings of Adventists was apprehended for being a disturber of the peace and sentenced to 10 days in a house of correction. But he never went to jail because a Freemason bailed him out.

Here follows another incident with regards to a Mr Faulkhead a Seventh Day Adventist who himself said he had been the highest positions in several Freemasonry Lodges.

No 4 of Biographical books: Ellen White Gives the Secret Signs

She spoke most earnestly of the dangers of his connection with Freemasonry, warning that "unless he severed every tie that bound him to these associations, he would lose his soul." She repeated to him words spoken by her guide. Then, giving a certain movement with her hands that was made by her guide, she said, "I cannot relate all that was given to me." -Letter 46, 1892. {4BIO 52.2} At this, Faulkhead started and turned pale. Recounting the incident, he wrote: {4BIO 52.3} "Immediately she gave me this sign. I touched her on the shoulder and asked her if she knew what she had done. She looked up surprised and said she did not do anything unusual. I told her that she had given me the sign of a Knight Templar. Well, she did not know anything about it." - DF 522a, N.D. "They talked on. She spoke further of Freemasonry and the impossibility of a man being a Freemason and a whole-hearted Christian. Again she made a certain movement, which "my attending angel made to me." - (MS 54, 1899). {4BIO 52.5} Again Mr. Faulkhead started, and the blood left his face. A second time she had made a secret sign, one known only to the highest order of Masons. It was a sign that no woman could know, for it was held in the strictest secrecy - the place of meeting was guarded both inside and outside against strangers. "This convinced me that her testimony was from God," he stated. - Ibid. {4BIO 53.1}.

Chapter 47 Links:

1) Hobbes Place: An Exploration of Adventist History and Culture (More Masons)

<http://h0bbes.wordpress.com/2007/02/06/more-masons/>

2) The Masonic Connection In the Foundation of the 7th Day Adventist Church

http://www.cephas-library.com/seventh_day_adventists/7th_day_adventism_freemasonry.html

3) Progressive Adventism: William Miller: A Freemason?

<http://progressiveadventism.com/2007/01/26/william-miller-a-freemason/>

- i WATCHERS is a term used by the occult, whether it be witches, satanists, or whatever. It is usually a picture or similar object that has one or more eyes on it. It is stuck or hung some place to act as a spy. For instance, someone hangs it on your house, or your church, or your office, or on a corner. Look at it like a hidden camera and microphone. The person comes back later to the WATCHER, and the demon in it tells the person all that it SAW and heard.

This may sound like science fiction, but you DIDN'T think you had demons living inside you either.

A Prophet friend of mine just told me that she saw four stars in the sky that were very strange looking, and were NORTH - EAST - SOUTH - WEST. She asked the Lord what they were, and He told her "they are WATCHERS". Something big appears to be going on in the spirit world, and we need to be doing some extra Warfare against WATCHERS.

Let's pray. Father, in the name of your son, Jesus Christ, I take the authority you gave us, and from the Third Heaven, high above all demons and WATCHERS, I attack and bind all WATCHERS. I destroy your power. I blind your third eye, and I ask for an angel of the Lord to take a sharp knife and pluck it out. I terminate your assignment, and I put a gag in your mouth so that you cannot report to anyone. I sprinkle the Blood of Jesus on you. I cover all of us praying this prayer with the Blood of Jesus, and ask for giant warrior angels to protect us, in the name of Jesus.

We received the following email:

"You asked for information we might have on "Watchers"... I can tell you what I know and have experienced...

There is a group... satanic... called "the family"... main base was in San Francisco... it is full of witches... warlocks...

satanist... and WATCHERS... these watchers seem to have the ability to gaze into lives from afar and watch and spy out anyone they might choose... they seem to be fairly strong however, I have noticed... once you can spot them... by revelation from the Holy Spirit they get scared... it takes much time and quietness in God to wait for the revelation.

They are looking for weaknesses...and areas in lives to attack...

Covering oneself with the Blood of Jesus Christ in a strong voice really seems to send them for a loop.

I believe they are more connected to satanists than witches... they are some how connected also to the group called the illuminate...

Your website has been a real blessing to me and I thank God for you all."

We received the following email from another minister:

"I regularly bind the 'guardian spirits of witchcraft' who have the role of watching and ensuring witchcraft of many types is passed down family lines. They are the spirits of the north, south east and west that are summoned in witchcraft ritual dancing and sorcery. They are sometimes called earth fire air and water but I find they respond in any language to Eurius, Boreas, Notus and Zephyrus. (Eurius pronounced yourius) Each is plural but will leave when ordered to go one at a time. ie first one then next one. I bind them and forbid them to work together or to hold each other back. (I do that with any demons) They are symbolised by the watching or 3rd eye. They are very powerful but dealing with them speeds up much deliverance. They are the powerful strongholds behind any form of witchcraft and psychic activity. They are also powerful in Freemasonry, the Orange Order, Buffaloes, Oddfellows etc.

The guardian spirits are also called the '**Watchtowers**' by the practitioners and that they are called forth from the north south, east and west in rituals.

New Agers believe the world will be united by New Age practices which open up the occult and psychic nature of man to his true spirituality. There will be a world wide coalition of people bound together by common mystical experiences. One of their leaders and writers, David Spangler, said in the 1980's that the New Age must disappear and be culturally integrated to make the New Age seem like normal everyday living. "It should become invisible by the quiet growth of familiarity and acceptance that we are gods". **He also said that the eye would be increasingly seen everywhere on adverts, on buses and on TV etc."**

"The all Seeing Eye is one of the New Age Symbols and on the US dollar.

In witchcraft and the occult, the single eye is identified with the third eye or the spiritual eye of clairvoyance. It relates to inner light and psychic sight. In Yoga there is a point which is said to be the mystical third eye of psychic clairvoyance which can be opened by the practice of Yoga and visualisation. To the Freemason it is the "Fathers all seeing eye" and at the highest point of Lodges. The single eye is one of the oldest of pagan symbols and there are many legends about it when it is the "god's eye" that rules the world. It is the emblem of Osiris the Egyptian sun god and was placed high in Egyptian Temples and is also the emblem of Siva the Indian snake god.

The 3rd eye is supposed to be between the 2 physical eyes. Laurie Cabot a practising witch writes that the 3rd eye is not just a fanciful term conjured up by occultists to sound mysterious, from the oldest times magicians and witches have spoken of the 3rd eye as the doorway to all knowledge. In the east it is one of the 7 chakras opened by meditation, In India a red dot is placed over it and Celtic priestesses pained it blue. Druids wore crowns with a jewel over this spot.

Freemasonry and 3rd eye

The single eye is one of the most prominent symbols in Freemasonry where it is described as the "Fathers all seeing eye" and again represents Osiris the sun god who was the god of the dead. In Greece Osiris was known as Dionysus the god of pleasures and wine and in Rome as Bacchus or Liber, the Persians named him Mithra the eye of the sun.

Charles Vail, a mason, writes "The eye is the symbol of higher clairvoyance and the Master Mason always possessed this sight. It was always placed in all Egyptian Temples and represents the ancient never sleeping eye of God™, Masonic author J D Buck writes about the all seeing eye that a real Master (of the Lodge) has the eye of Siva, active in him, the vibrations of his brain correspond to the synthesis of light and sound™.

One former witch and another Freemason comments To "open" the eye a little bit is to experience psychic powers, To open the eye completely is to flood yourself with the pure consciousness of Lucifer himself™. (The eye is opened by the rituals of Freemasonry)."

ii The All-Seeing Eye, The President, The Secretary and The Guru

- by Terry Melanson ©, July 2001

"Wallace's reasons for wanting to introduce the Great Seal onto the American currency were based on his belief that America was reaching a turning point in her history and that great spiritual changes were imminent. He believed that the 1930s represented a time when a great spiritual awakening was going to take place which would precede the creation of the one-world state."

- Michael Howard, [The Occult Conspiracy](#), p.95



If you live in the United States of America, then from the time you become conscious of money, the Great Seal becomes a part of your psyche – whether you realize it or not. Moreover, since U.S. dollars are, in effect, standard international currency, this Great Seal infiltrates the minds of men the world over – both free and bond.

The centerpiece of this mandala is the **All-Seeing Eye** – an important symbol within freemasonry and rosicrucian traditions for hundreds of years. So it is not surprising to find pride among occultists who understand the significance of this emblem: "Our beautiful seal is an expression of Freemasonry, an expression of occult ideas." (Wyckoff, H. S. *The Great American Seal. The Mystic Light, the Rosicrucian Magazine*, p.56) [1](#)

The first attempts at including the **All-Seeing Eye** on the seal were not successful. The first die of the Great Seal was cut from brass in 1782. In 1825, 1841, 1877, 1885, and 1902, new dies were cut, but each time the reverse went uncut and unused . . . the Illuminati's plan for the New World Order had not been advanced far enough, yet, to be announced.

The New World Order is an expression that has been used by illuminized Freemasonry since the days of [Weishaupt](#) to signify the coming world government. "It is necessary to establish a universal regime over the whole world", Weishaupt had said. (*Writings of the Illuminati*, 1780)

During the first part of the 20th century and up to the time the reverse of the seal was first used, a series of victories over the sovereignty of the United States had already been won. Illuminist agents committed to the one-world interests of the Rothschild-Warburg-Rockefeller cartel had accomplished some important stepping stones to this New World Order: Federal Reserve System (1913); League of Nations (1920); Royal Institute of International Affairs, and Council on Foreign Relations (1920-21); and the Stock Market Crash of 1929. The consolidation of power was complete and the reverse side of the seal, which remained largely unknown to the American people for more than 150 years, could now be placed.

The Intervention by the Masonic-Rosicrucian-Illuminati

In 1934, Secretary of Agriculture, soon-to-be Vice-President (1940-44) and 32nd degree freemason Henry Wallace submitted a proposal to the president to mint a coin depicting the seal's obverse and reverse. President Franklin D Roosevelt, also a 32nd degree freemason, liked the idea but opted to instead place it on the dollar bill. According to Henry Wallace, in a letter dated February 6, 1951, "the Latin phrase *Novus Ordo Seclorum* impressed me as meaning the 'New Deal' of the Ages."

"Roosevelt as he looked at the colored reproduction of the Seal was first struck with the representation of the 'All-Seeing Eye,' a Masonic representation of Great Architect the Universe. Next he was impressed with the idea that

the foundation for the new order of the ages had been laid in 1776 (May 1st, 1776, founding of the Illuminati) but would be completed only under the **eye of the Great Architect**. Roosevelt like myself was a 32nd degree Mason. He suggested that the Seal be put on the dollar bill rather than a coin."

Besides being a high ranking freemason and having the distinction of introducing socialism into the American political system, [Roosevelt was a member of a secret society](#) called the Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles of the Mystics Shrine (Shriners), attaining the grade of a Knight of Pythias. The Order of Nobles and Mystics claimed to be an offshoot of the Illuminati.

Freemasons, Walter Flemming and William Florence founded an American branch in New York, 1872. Membership in the order was open only to Freemasons who had reached the 32nd degree of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite or those who've attained the last degree of the York Rite, the thirteenth degree (Knight Templar).

The Order of Nobles and Mystics have origins which date back to the seventh century – apparently founded by a descendent of Mohammed. Author Michael Howard describes the Order's symbols.



"The symbol of the Order is a crescent moon, made from the claws of a Bengal tiger, engraved with a pyramid, an urn and a pentagram. The crescent is suspended from a scimitar and in the Order is a representation of the Universal Mother worshipped in ancient times as Isis. The horns of the crescent point downwards because it represents the setting moon of the old faith at the rising of the Sun of the new religion of the brotherhood of humanity."

- [The Occult Conspiracy](#), p.93

According to Anton LaVey, founder of the Church of Satan, Roosevelt's Shriners have a ritual similar to a satanic ritual called "*The Ceremony of the Stifling Air*", or better known as "*L'air Epais*." LaVey says that this rite was originally performed "*when entering the sixth degree of the Order of the Knights Templar*." Remember that if the Masonic candidate chooses to follow the York Rite, after he completes the 13th degree called the Knight Templar, he can apply to become a Shriner.

LaVey describes the Templars' ritual thus:

"The original Templars' rite of the Fifth degree symbolically guided the candidate through the Devil's Pass in the mountains separating the East from the West (the Yezidi domain). At the fork of the trail the candidate would make an important decision: either to retain his present identity, or strike out on the Left-Hand Path to Shambhala, where he might dwell in Satan's household, having rejected the foibles and hypocrisies of the everyday world.

A striking parallel to this rite is enacted within the mosques of the *Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine*, an order reserved for thirty-second degree Masons. *The Nobles* have gracefully removed themselves from any implication of heresy by referring to the place beyond the Devil's Pass as the domain where they might "worship at the shrine of Islam."

Once the celebrant has taken this degree, he embarks upon the Left Hand Path and chooses Hell in place of Heaven."

- [The Satanic Rituals — Companion to the Satanic Bible](#), p. 21 [[PDF Version here](#)]

Pretty powerful stuff for sure, and not what you would expect of the "merry old men" wearing "fez-hats" and tending to burn victims! One part of LaVey's interpretation I find interesting is the choice the candidate makes in following the "Left-Hand Path to Shambhala." [2](#) In esoteric doctrine the principle city of the [underground world](#) is Shambhala.

In this subterranean kingdom presides an all-powerful and All-Seeing ruler – The King of the World. Some have called him Sanat Kumara [3](#), others, King Satan. This may not be as far fetched as it seems. The Bible clearly states that Satan is the "prince" and "lord" of this world – John 12: 31 & 14: 30, Eph. 6: 12, Luke 4: 6-7, and 2 Cor. 4: 4 – and in fact has dominion over this fallen world. This King of the World, according to Eastern tradition, has a rule and influence which stretches to the surface by means of trusted emissaries who carry out specific tasks and duties – including a secret 8 million who carry out his tasks unbeknownst to us all. [4](#) As we shall see, one such "emissary" had a considerable influence with Roosevelt's Secretary of Agriculture.

Wallace's Occult Connections

Many of Henry Wallace's ideas originated with his guru, the Russian mystic and artist Nicholas Roerich. He was an adventurer/occultist in the tradition of Madame Blavatsky, Aleister Crowley and G. I. Gurdjieff. Roerich spent many years travelling through Nepal and Tibet studying with the lamas in the Buddhist monasteries of those countries. Roerich was searching for the lost city of Shambhala. In esoteric circles Shambhala is the home of the Ascended Masters, Secret Chiefs, or the Great White Brotherhood – the hidden hand behind the formation and guidance of Freemasons, the Sufis, the Knights Templars, the Rosicrucians, the Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn and the Theosophical Society – both Wallace and Roerich were members of the Theosophical Society, this is how Wallace met his Master.

Roerich seems to have been an emissary of sorts for the Great White Brotherhood – even bringing a mysterious stone to guide the League of Nations on behalf of the Masters. According to legend, the 'Chintamani Stone' was believed to be a part of a magical meteorite from a solar system in the Orion constellation. This Chintamani Stone is sent wherever a **spiritual mission** vital to humanity is set up, and is returned when that mission is completed. [5](#)

A mysterious stone was indeed mentioned by Wallace in one of his typical 'Dear Guru' letters to Roerich: "And I have thought of the admonition 'Await the Stone.' We await the Stone and we welcome you again to this glorious land of destiny." [6](#) Not surprisingly, occultists regard Roerich as the guiding hand behind the placement of America's Great Seal and the **All-Seeing Eye**, and matter-of-factly state that it was at Roerich's insistence that Wallace approach Roosevelt about finally printing the **All-Seeing Eye** on the dollar bill.

Henry Wallace was well versed in occult knowledge himself. In a letter to Roerich he stated, "the search – whether it be for the lost word of Masonry, or the Holy Chalice, or the potentialities of the age to come – is the one supremely worthwhile objective. All else is karmic duty. But surely everyone is a potential Galahad? So may we strive for the Chalice and the flame above it." The chalice he refers to, according to Michael Howard, is the Holy Grail, regarded by the Rosicrucians as a feminine symbol for perfection, and 'the age to come' is the dawning of the Aquarian Age. This I agree with, and further, "the age to come" is synonymous with Aleister Crowley's "New Age of Horus" – a Roerich occult contemporary. It seems that *Novus Ordo Seclorum* and *Annuit Coeptis* (*He has blessed our beginning*) has even deeper occult meanings than we're led to believe.

Illuminist Conspiracy?

Well, yes! These three "wise men" – by placing the reverse of the Great Seal on the dollar bill – succeeded in announcing to the world that America is on "the path", and is the world's best hope for the spiritual (occult) evolution of the planet. Considering how deep into the occult both Roosevelt and Wallace were already – and Wallace's connections to Theosophy – they had to of known that the most esteemed Theosophist of her time, Alice Bailey, had already declared that the Aquarian Age had begun in 1932. The whole symbology of the reverse is meant to be a mandala announcing this "New Age of Horus." They could not help but see the significance of this. And giving that their fellow illuminists in the Federal Reserve had now taken control of America's currency, it was a shoo-in.

As for Roerich, he was only doing the Hierarchy's bidding for he was also a channeler of the Ascended Master El Morya – a major avatar in the pantheon of Theosophy. Roerich, after his death, apparently succeeded in joining the Hierarchy, and has now become the occult equivalent of a catholic saint himself – an "Ascended Master." His messages are now channeled by Elizabeth Clare Prophet and one such message was "received", ironically enough, [on October 28, 1990](#) at **The Roosevelt Hotel**.

"Symbolism is the language of the Mysteries ... By symbols men have ever sought to communicate to each other those thoughts which transcend the limitations of language. Rejecting man-conceived dialects as inadequate and unworthy to perpetuate divine ideas, the Mysteries thus chose symbolism as a far more ingenious and ideal method of preserving their transcendental knowledge. In a single figure a symbol may both reveal and conceal, for to the wise the subject of the symbol is obvious, while to the ignorant the figure remains inscrutable. Hence, he who seeks to unveil the secret doctrine of antiquity must search for that doctrine not upon the open pages of books which might fall into the hands of the unworthy but in the place where it was originally concealed."

— Manly P. Hall, [The Secret Teachings of All Ages](#), p. 20

"These considerations lead us to an interesting topic, the Eye of Mind or the **Eye of Horus** ... and conveying the idea of the '**All seeing Eye**'. The end set before the Egyptian neophyte was illumination, that is to be 'brought to light'. The Religion of Egypt was the Religion of the Light."

Thomas Milton Stewart, [Symbolism of the Gods of the Egyptians and The Light They Throw on Freemasonry](#), London, England, Baskerville Press, Ltd., 1927, p. 5

"On the reverse of our nation's Great Seal is an unfinished pyramid to represent human society itself, imperfect and incomplete. Above floats the symbol of the esoteric orders, the radiant triangle with its **all-seeing eye**. ... There is only one possible origin for these symbols, and that is the secret societies which came to this country 150 years before the Revolutionary War. ... There can be no question that the great seal was directly inspired by these orders of the human Quest, and that it set forth the purpose for this nation. ..."

- Manly P. Hall, [The Secret Destiny of America](#), pp. 174, 181.

End Notes

1. The Wyckoff quote was reproduced on page 59 of Robert Hieronimus' [America's Secret Destiny: Spiritual Vision & the Foundation of a Nation](#).

Dr. Robert R. Hieronimus is the world's foremost authority on the reverse of the Great Seal. In October 1981 he received a doctorate for his work on the history and meaning of the Great Seal: *An Historical Analysis of the Reverse of the American Great Seal and Its Relationship to the Ideology of Humanistic Psychology*.

Much of the material in his PhD dissertation is reproduced in *America's Secret Destiny*. Having researched a wide array of occult/esoteric literature and studying the Rosicrucian/Freemasonic views of the American forefathers, he comes to the conclusion that the Great Seal is an initiatory mandala, in part, for the purpose of "national and global transformation."

2. See the [Left Hand Path: the historicity and origins of this term](#) for a more thorough treatment of where the term might have originated.

3. Sanat Kumara was made popular by the channelings of [Alice Bailey](#). The origin stems from Hinduism, where Sanat Kumara is revered as one of the four or seven sons of Brahma.

4. Many stories about Shambhala and the "King of the World" circulated widely in Theosophical circles around the turn of the 20th century. A great deal of this material is reproduced on the web, as well: [In Search of Shambhala](#), [An Excerpt From - Beasts, Men and Gods](#) and [Mystery of Shambhala](#) with an account of Nicholas Roerich's involvement.

5. Victoria LePage, [Shambhala: The Fascinating Truth Behind the Myth of Shangri-la](#), p.10, Quest Books 1996.
 "The Black stone of the Ka'aba of Mecca and that of the Ancient Shrine of Cybele, the goddess mother of the Near East are both believed by some occultists to be pieces of the magical meteorite (called the Chintamani Stone) which is alleged to have come from a solar system in the constellation Orion, probably Sirius...according to Lamaist lore, a fragment of this stone...is sent wherever a spiritual mission vital to humanity is set up, and is returned when that mission is completed. Such a stone was said to be in possession of the failed League of Nations, it's return being entrusted to [Nicholas] Roerich."
 And here: [Searching for Shambhala](#).

6. The famous "Dear Guru" letters fell into the hands of Wallace's political foes. They were kept secret in 1940 when he ran as Vice President for Roosevelt's third term in office. But in 1948, when Wallace ran for president as candidate of the newly formed Progressive Party, the letters were leaked to the press. See [American Dreamer: A Life of Henry A. Wallace](#) for a thorough study on the controversial, and often perplexing, man.

The Occult Meaning of the All-Seeing Eye

Lieutenant C. A. L. Totten, to Secretary of Treasury Charles J. Folger, on February 10, 1882:

"The **All-Seeing Eye** is one of the oldest hieroglyphics of the Deity. The triangle also is a cabalistic symbol of the most remote antiquity..."

The descent of the **mystic eye and triangle** in the form of a capstone to this mysterious monument [the Great Pyramid of Gizeh] of all times and nations, is to us as a people most pregnant with significance. The motto, *Novus Ordo Seclorum*, is a quotation from the 4th Eclogue and was borrowed in turn by Virgil from the mystic Sibylline records.

The entire quotation is as follows: 'Novus Ordo Seclorum altered from *Magnus Soecorum Ordo*, a mighty order of the ages born anew. Both the prophetic Virgin and Saturnian kingdoms now return. Now a new progeny is let down from the heavens. Favor, chaste Lucina, the boy soon to be born in whom the iron age shall come to an end, and the golden one shall arise again in the whole earth.'"

[Chapter 14: Great Cycle, Global Grid And Multidimensional Physics: The Historical Perspective](#)

"...the **All-Seeing Eye**, ...to the Egyptian initiates was the emblem of Osiris, the Creator."

"... His [Osiris] power was symbolized by an Eye over a Sceptre. The Sun was termed by the Greeks the Eye of Jupiter, and the Eye of the World; and his is the **All-Seeing Eye** in our Lodges."

- Albert Pike, [Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry](#), pp. 15-16; 472

"Known as the 'Eye of Horus' or 'Utchat Eye', it is associated with both the Egyptian God Horus and his father Osiris."

- J.C. Cooper, [An Illustrated Encyclopaedia of Traditional Symbols](#), p. 20

"Called the 'mal ochio' (evil eye), this object is regarded by all Satanists as the symbol of Lucifer."

- William J. Schnoebelen, James R. Spencer *Whited Sepulchers*, p. 20

"The Serpent promised Adam and Eve that their eyes would 'be opened' if they ate of the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil. The key word in this passage is eyes, which in Hebrew can be translated 'knowledge.' Opened can be translated 'broadened.' What the Serpent promised Adam and Eve was that knowledge would be broadened if they ate of the forbidden fruit. But the most foreboding aspect of this scripture emerges from the fact that the Hebrew word for 'eyes' is not plural, but singular. What the Serpent actually told Adam and Eve was that their 'eye' would be broadened by knowledge. The 'eye' that Scripture wants us to consider is not the physical organ of sight, but the eye of the mind or the soul. This singular 'eye' is called the **'third eye'** of clairvoyance in the Hindu religion, the **eye of Osiris** in Egypt, and the **All-Seeing Eye** in Freemasonry."

- John Daniel, [Scarlet and the Beast: A History of the War Between English and French Freemasonry](#), Vol. III, pp. 6-7
 (Source: [Misc Study - The All-Seeing Eye](#))

"Many modern groups, though not related...claim to be offshoots of the original so-called Mystery Religion. They all carry the same symbols, such as the **All-Seeing Eye**, and believe in the same so-called Secret Doctrine."

The symbol may represent a god, but it is not the God of the Bible. It is a human eye indicating that man is god."

- J.R. Church, [Guardians of the Grail: And the Men Who Plan to Rule the World](#), p. 165

"...the phrase so often employed, 'the **All-Seeing Eye**.' This refers to the [planetary Logos](#) to see all parts, aspects and phases (in time and space) of his planetary vehicle..."

- Alice Bailey, [Discipleship in the New Age II - Teachings on the New Age - Part IV](#)

Bailey's "planetary Logos" is a satanic trinity, the scheme is as follows,

- Shamballa: Ruler - Sanat (Satan) Kumara
- Hierarchy: Ruler - The [Anti] Christ
- Humanity: Ruler - Lucifer

"The eye of Shiva – the **All-Seeing Eye**, the eye which directs the will and purposes of Deity."

- Alice Bailey & Djwhal Khul - [Esoteric Astrology - III - Triangles of Energy - Constellations](#)

"Roerich knew what he was doing as the symbol represents the spiritual future of the United States of America. The 'All-Seeing Eye' signifies the Spiritual Hierarchy of Light, the 'Silent Watchers' over humanity's spiritual development."

The Secrets Of The Great Pyramid

"It is through the medium of this 'all-seeing eye' that the Adept can at any moment put Himself in touch with His disciples anywhere; that He can communicate with His compeers on the planet, and on the third planet which, with ours, forms a triangle..."

- Alice Bailey & Djwhal Khul - [A Treatise on Cosmic Fire](#)

"...upon the [Path of Initiation](#), the initiate develops his tiny correspondence to the planetary All-Seeing Eye."

- Alice Bailey & Djwhal Khul - [Discipleship](#)

"One of the four Lipka Lords, Who stand nearest to our planetary Logos, is called 'The Living Serpent,' and His emblem is a serpent of blue with one eye, the form of a ruby, in its head. Students who care to carry this symbology a little further can connect this idea with the 'eye of Shiva' which sees and knows all..."

- Alice Bailey & Djwhal Khul - [A Treatise of Cosmic Fire](#)

iii Den katolska kyrkan är Kristi mystiska kropp

av Fr. William G. Most

Med tanke på fullt medlemskap i kyrkan, sade Pius XII i sin Encyclical på det mystiska organet att det är samhället för dem som har blivit döpta och som bekänner Kristi tro och som styrs av sina biskopar under det synliga huvudet, påven, biskopen i Rom.

Kyrkan blev till när Kristus dog på korset, men den invigdes formellt på pingstdagen, när han skickade den Helige Ande som han hade lovat. Paulus talar om alla kristna som Kristi medlemmar, så att de tillsammans med honom bildar en mystisk kropp (1 Kor 12: 12-31; Kol 1:18; 2: 18-20; Ef 1: 22- 23; 3:19; 4:13). Paulus använde inte ordet mystiskt. Det har utvecklats nyligen för att få fram att unionen är unik, det finns ingen parallell med den. Det är inte detsamma som fackföreningen av en fysisk kropp eller en företagsförening.

Kyrkan, det mystiska organet, finns på denna jord och kallas kyrkan militant, eftersom medlemmarna kämpar mot världen, köttet och djävulen. Kyrkans lidande betyder själarna i Purgatory. Kyrkan seger är kyrkan i himlen. Samhället och samarbetet mellan kyrkans medlemmar på jorden, i purgatory, i himmelen kallas också de heliga kommunion. När St. Paul använder ordet "Saints" i att öppna en epistel, menar han inte att de är moraliskt perfekta. Han har i åtanke hebreiska qadosh, vilket innebär att man sätter åt sidan för Gud eller kommer under förbundet. Att vara sådana medel förstås kallas de till moralisk perfektion. Men självklart har inte alla nått det i den här världen.

Ordet "Saint" i modern mening betyder någon som har blivit kanonisad av kyrkan under senare tid, eller accepterades som sådan av kyrkan i tidigare tider. Om man visar sig ha praktiserat heroisk dygd - bortom vad folk i allmänhet gör - i alla dygder, ges titeln "Förgänglig"; med två mirakel av dennes förlovning är titeln "välsignad"; ytterligare två mirakel kan leda till kanonisering och titeln på Saint.

Hämtad från den grundläggande katolska katekismen

DEL FEM: Apostlarna Creed IX-XII

Nionde Artikel: "Den Heliga Katolska Kyrkan, De Heliga Kommunen"

Av William G. Most. (c) Copyright 1990 av William G. Most

iv Dominikanska livet är offer

23 augusti 2012Av [domcentral](#)

Principer och övning

1. [En allmän syn på det dominikanska livet](#)
2. [Det dominikanska livet är bilden av St. Dominic](#)
3. [Dominikanska livet är kontemplativt](#)
4. [Dominikanska livet är apostoliskt](#)
5. [Dominikanska livet är liturgiskt](#)
6. [Dominikanska livet är lärande](#)
7. [Dominikanska livet är broderligt](#)
8. [Dominikanska livet är offer](#)
9. [Valda Bibliografi](#)

Kapitel VIII

DOMINICAN LIFE är SACRIFICIAL

Det dominikanska livet är offer, offeret fullbordas när dominikanen tar sina löften. Genom löften om lydnad, kyskhet och fattigdom helgar han sig som ett offer för den allsmäktige guden. I Leviticusboken lade Gud precis i detalj hur varje offer av den gamla förbunden skulle erbjudas. I kyrkan idag förklarar vår Heliga Moder exakt hur mässoffret ska fira. Denna bestämning är i minsta detalj: antalet ljus, färgen och typen av västar, och prästens många handlingar - när man ska göra korsets tecken, när man ska böja, och när man ska genuflera. Han får inte utelämna eller ändra någon av dessa rubriker.

Vår heliga predikarnas ordning föreskriver de lagar genom vilka den dominikanska måste leva det religiösa livet i St Augustinus regel, i konstitutionerna, i våra tullar. Dessa föreskrifter är rubrikerna genom vilka de religiösa offrarna

sig till Gud. Offeret som erbjuds är själv, offras av det dagliga livet enligt orderens lagar. Det här är vad dominikanerna lovade att göra när han knäböjd före sin tidigare yrke och uttalade sina löften. Han lovade att lyda "enligt St Augustine-regeln och Friarspredikarnas institutioner." Om han lever på något annat sätt bryter han sitt löfte och bryter mot Guds rättigheter över honom. Chef bland rubrikerna av regeln och konstitutionerna är de monastiska observationerna: tystnad, fasta, avhållsamhet, vana, kyssa skälen och nåd före och efter måltider, kapitelböner, *venier*, *klostrets hölje* och alla tullar som bor i samhället. Observationerna står bland de fyra huvudämnena - löfternas löften, kontorskorrektion, det gemensamma livet med sina monastiska observationer, och den ihärdiga studien av den heliga sanningen - vald av St Dominic för att uppnå Orderens slut. Fastän alla (utom löften) kan modifieras för att möjliggöra en bättre anpassning av Orden till nuvarande förhållanden, står konstitutionerna kategoriskt att de aldrig får helt elimineras. Observationerna, som förnekar den religiösa som offer för holocaust, spelar en viktig roll i det dominikanska livet.

Observationerna förbereder sig för kontemplation

Observeringen är avgörande för prioryens inre liv och apostolatens externa liv. De designades av St. Dominic för att förbereda och förse sina barn för kontemplation. Av natur gör de det här som klosterhistoria vittnar om. Från Pachomius dagar, monasticismens fader, genom Basil, Benedict, Norbert, Dominic och bortom har kontemplativa Ordningar införlivat dessa metoder i deras andliga liv som väsentliga sätt att leva sitt liv. Dessa grundare prisade påståenden för deras många bidrag till samhället och till enskilda religiösa. Bland dessa fördelar var upprättandet av en atmosfär av offer. Observationerna säkerställer inte bara en gemensam riktning i ett samhälle, vilket ger medlemmarnas gemenskap, kärlek och stöd och främjar apostolatet, men ger också möjlighet till förödelse. *mortificare*, medel för att döda. Det stora problemet med människan sedan Adams synd har varit att tämja köttet, köttet betyder hela vår fallna natur. De monastiska observationerna hjälper de religiösa att förstöra sina laster, koppla sina känslor och lustar, styra hans vilja, dö för sig själv. De attackerar självviljan och stoltheten som ligger till grund för allt ont. Genom att tama köttet förbereder observationerna Dominikanen för kontemplation. Passionerna lockar själen från andens saker och fokuserar sin uppmärksamhet på sinnen, avkänner observationerna honom från materiella saker och renar sinnena och tar bort distraktioner.

De tidiga friarna vittnade om St Dominicas högsta utvärdering av observationerna. William of Montferrat, en av hans frekventa följeslagare, hade detta att säga:

Under hela tiden vi var tillsammans såg jag att bror Dominic höll strängt regeln för friarspredikanterna. Han utdelade verkligen bröderna men skulle inte avstå från sig. Han behöll all den fastsättning som föreskrivs i regeln både i sjukdom och hälsa.

Ventura av Verona, som var tidigare vid Bologna när Dominic dog där, bekräftade Williams vittnesbörd: "När bror Dominic var i prioryen. . . han överensstämde med samhället i mat och dryck, behöll regeln helt och fullt och gjorde allt han kunde för att få friorna att behålla det. "När de misslyckades med att göra det var han fast vid att korrigera dem. Rudolph från Faenza, procurator i Bologna, gick in i detalj på denna punkt:

Om han såg en bror bryta någon regel, skulle han passera som om han inte hade sett det. Men efteråt, med ett mildt uttryck och vänliga ord, skulle han säga: "Broder, du måste bekänna ditt fel!" Och med sina skonsamma ord inducerade han alla att bekänna sig och ångra sig. Och även om han talade ödmjuka ord, straffade han allvarligt deras överskott; Ändå gick de bort från honom tröstade.

Dominic var inte nöjd med de dödsfall som innebode i regelens trofasta fullbordande. Han gick mycket längre för att åstadkomma ångest på sig själv. Hans kost var rigorös, hans nattliga vigiler förlängdes. Han chastised sig med frisyr och disciplin. Dessutom berättar Rudolph oss: "Broder Dominic hade alltid en järnkedja som omgjordes runt hans midja bredvid köttet. Han bar den till sin död. "Rudolph hittade kedjan när han förberedde Dominicus kropp för begravning. Först tog han det som ett minnessak, men gav det senare till Jordanien i Sachsen. John of Spain talade om Dominicas vigils och discipliner: "Både natt och dag var bror Dominic mest konstant i bön. Han bad mer än de andra bröderna som bodde med honom och behöll längre vakanser. Han använde disciplinen på sin kropp med större svårighetsgrad och större frekvens än de andra:

Gud gav honom [den japanske jordanens Jordan] den singulära nåd att gråta för synderna, de eländiga och de drabbade. Han bar sina eländer i hans medkänande hjärtes helgedom och utgjorde sin brinnande kärlek i tårarflodar.

Hans medkänsla ledde honom att offra för syndare. De större austeriteterna som han praktiseras rekommenderas inte oskäligt och bör endast genomföras med samtycke från en confessor. Men det finns en myriad av små sätt att imitera Dominicas mortifications som inte skadar hälsa eller försämrar styrkan. John of Spain ger en viss uppfattning om dessa: "Den välsignade Dominic var sparsam i att äta och dricka, men i synnerhet vad gäller en särskild matriätt." Vissa religiösa är geniala för att finna dödsfall både diskreta och effektiva. Några religiösa lutar aldrig tillbaka i sina stolar. Andra är sparsamma i användningen av kryddor: salt, peppar, vinäger, catchup, senap och salladsdressingar. De bästa mortisterna är emellertid de som är inneboende i regeln och regelbunden disciplin: tystnad, snabbt svara på klockor,

Dessa inbyggda dödsfall bör medvetet accepteras. Religiösa bör inte förlora sin vinst från dem genom att klaga eller genom att göra dem genom rutin utan att tänka på deras djupare mening. Observera bör ofta och medvetet erbjudas som kärlekshandlingar och offer. En religiös bör inte habituate sig för att hålla reglerna utan att reflektera; Håll dem väl, kanske, men aldrig annonsera för att de är förödande, aldrig lägga dem som hyllning vid Korsfäst Kristi fötter.

Högt uppe på listan över observationer är inneslutningen, vårdnad av ögonen och tystnad. John of Spain berättar hur strikt Dominic bevakade hans ögon: "När vi gick igenom städerna och byarna ihop såg vittnet att Dominic knappt

höjde sina ögon från marken." Det svängande ögat leder till många distraheringar och ofta syndar .

Kapslingen av andra ordningen är mest sträng. Det förhindrar att hela världen kommer in i klostret och nonnen från att lämna den. Klostret för de första och tredje orden är dock mindre strikt. Det är den så kallade defensiva klostret; det håller världen bort från det religiösa huset men förbjuder inte den religiösa att gå in i världen för apostolatens skull. Särskilt genom att hindra ingången till världens ande, garanterar klostret priory och kloster atmosfären av fred som är så nödvändig för bön och studier.

Dominikanen är glad när hans regel innehåller begränsningar mot honom när hans överordnade reglerar användningen av TV och radio, telefon- och postlåda, besök, resor och semester. Dessa restriktioner är kala och gal men skyddar också den religiösa, ger honom det andliga klimatet som han kom in i Orden för att söka och påminna honom om att hans sanna hem är klostret.

Tystnad är det viktigaste inslaget i klostrets disciplin. St James betonar det som ett test av en sann religiös ånd: "Om någon tror sig vara religiös, hindrar inte tungan, men lurar sitt eget hjärta att människans religion är förgäves" (James 1:26). Annanstans utarbetar han tunga kontrollen; "Om någon gör: inte förolämpa i ord, är han en perfekt man, som också kan leda sig runt med en trasa hela kroppen." Han uppminnar hur män kontrollerar vilda hästar med troll, leder stora skepp med ror och tämjer alla fåglar, djur och någonsin slangar, men inte tungan. "Tungan ingen man bil tämja. . . Det är en rastlös ondska full av dödligt gift" (Jakob 3: 2-10). Med denna apostoliska läran och upplevelsen av århundraden av monastiska historia för att styra dem,

Vi uppmanar bröderna att observera tystnad, även i småhus, särskilt vid bordet, inte bara för att det föreskrivs och är ett lätt medel för förödelse för alla, men särskilt för att det är helt nödvändigt för ett kontemplativt liv och studien av den heliga sanningen.

Det som sägs om tystnad kan sägas om alla observationer. Alla på ett eller annat sätt är en form av tystnad; de lugnar sinnenas klamar, fortfarande chattering av fantasi och minne, de fakulteter som matar sig på sansens data. Observansen stänger av dessa vägar till själen, och spärrar de distraherande tankar som går in genom sansens huvudväg.

Friarvittnen under canoniseringprocessen av St Dominic betonade hans tystnad. William of Montferrat säger: "Den välsignade Dominicen observerade alltid tystnad vid sedvanliga tider och placerar sig enligt bestämmelserna. Han undvikte värdefull konversation: "Penna Forgier förde ut den nära kopplingen mellan tystnad och predikande:" Jag hörde aldrig ett tomgångs- eller skadligt ordfall från hans läppar eller smickrande eller trakasserande, men han talade alltid om Gud. Och till någon mötte han längs vägen som han predikade om Gud och uppmanade krigarna att göra detsamma. Ventura i Verona nämnde den högtidliga tystnaden på natten: "När han åkte, höll han tystnad efter kompline och gjorde sina följeslagare likadant, som om han var hemma i prioryen. På morgonen, när han reste, hade han bröderna att observera tystnad varje dag till dess att det var terce. "Bonitus berättade om ännu en annan tystnad som praktiseras av St Dominic:" När feberens våld tog tag i honom [under en sjukdom i Milano] klagade han inte om denna sjukdom; snarare verkade han att han var i bön och kontemplation. "Dominic var därför skicklig i all slags tystnad: det vanliga tystnaden i det religiösa huset, den högtidliga tystnaden, tystnaden som undviker skvaller och andra synder i tungan, tystnaden som vägrar att klaga.

Monastic Observances och Apostolatet

Monastiska observationer tjänar inte bara deras grundläggande funktion att tillhandahålla ett kontemplativt klimat för det religiösa livet, men för dominikan är en väsentlig förutsättning för apostolatet. Religiös disciplin bygger en ram för kontemplation, studie och effektiv användning av tid, faktorer av yttersta vikt för apostolisk aktivitet. Det tystnar själviskhetens uppmaning och utvecklar en disciplinerad vilja, en vilja som blir vårens effektiva handling. Regeln elimineras bekymmer för materiella saker, för dagliglivets behov som mat och kläder. Den religiösa vanan är inte bara ett objekt av skönhet och betydelse utan sparar de religiösa, särskilt systrarna, tiden och besväret att hålla sig till mode.

Observationerna ökar också apostolatens grader. Pere Cormier, generaldirektör från 1904 till 1916, som gjorde så mycket för att återuppliva den dominikanska andan efter skadorna från 1800-talet, tog fram en mycket viktig punkt om klosterets disciplin. "Vår hela religiösa efterlevnad" skrev han, "Kan betraktas som ett sakramental begåvat av Gud med en speciell kraft att helga våra liv, vare sig det är kroppsligt, intellektuellt eller andligt." En sakramental är en handling eller ett objekt som inrättats av kyrkan genom hennes godkännande och välsignelse som en nådskanal. Det blir tillfälle till denna nåd genom kyrkans bön när hon välsignar föremålet och genom användarens disposition. Sakramentalerna är inte lika effektiva som sakramenten, som arbetar omedelbart och direkt, men de är värdefulla medel för nåd. När kyrkan godkänner en religiös regel, gör hon i sin mening alla sina religiösa iakttagelser av nåd för religiösa som följer dem. Den dominikanska regimen och konstitutionerna bär stämpeln av kyrkans godkännande. Disciplinen som de ålägger kommer att ge dominikaner nåd, om de uppriktigt förser sig med det. Pere Cormier betonade denna sanning: "Alla överensstämmelser, även minst, gömmer en viss nåd och förtjänar att vi flitigt bär dem ut"

Det sakramentella värdet av observationerna ökar med det faktum att en inbjuden person utför dem. Personen är tillägnad Gud genom yrke. Löften ger ett dubbelt värde till varje handling som utförs under deras inflytande. I klassrummet har barnets lydnad ett värde: merit av lydnad. Lydnad av syster som lär barnet har två värderingar: det är en lydnadshandling och genom löfelsens handling är också en handling av dygden av religionen. Löften kan endast leva korrekt enligt regeln och konstitutionerna. Således lovar den religiösa att lyda. När dominikanen håller sina regler, helgar hans löfte sina handlingar, på ett sätt, gör dem sakramentaler. Genom dem förnekar han nåd.

Den heliga vanan är den främsta sakrala moderkyrkan har givit dominikaner. Det är symboliskt för hela det religiösa livet, vad den religiösa är, vad han strävar efter, vad han hoppas bli. Dessa ideal uttrycks i den bön som prästen använder för att välsigna scapularen.

O Herre Jesus Kristus, som tryggade dig att klä dig med våra dödighetskläder, vi ber dig att välsigna det här klädesplagg som våra heliga fäder har utsett för att bäras som ett sken av oskuld och ödmjukhet, så att de som är klädda på det, var värd att sätta på dig, Kristus, vår Herre, Amen.

Varje gång friaren kläder sig med sin vana, påminner han sig om att hans huvudsplikt är att sätta på Herren Jesus Kristus, att han måste göra detta på en dominikansk väg, på sättet för löften och ordens anseende. I själva verket hör han, när han kastar skapuläret över huvudet, St Paulus till honom: "Sätt på Herren Jesus Kristus" (Rom 13:14).

Dominikanen sätter på Kristus genom att imitera honom. En stor skådespelare visar mest framgångsrikt en historisk karaktär när han studerar sina fotografier, hans mannerisms, de allra minutaste detaljerna i hans liv, och i synnerhet hans ande. En skådespelare som har gjort detta, speciellt om han har spelat sin roll för en längre runda, tenderar att omedvetet efterlikna den karaktär han visar. Om en sådan nära imitation kan ske i fallet med en medmänniska, kan en religiös lättare göra detsamma med Jesu Kristi liv, en medlem i Mystical Body som delar Kristi gudomliga liv. Skapulans välsignelse talar specifikt om oskuld och ödmjukhet. Vanorna är vana som exempel på dessa dygder; dess vita betyder Kristus oskyldighet; dess svarta indikerar Kristi ödmjukhet: "Lär av mig, för jag är mild och ödmjuk i hjärtat" (Matt 11:29).

När dominikaner har lärt sig om Kristus och lagt på sina dygder blir deras liv ett övertygande argument för sitt budskap, ett vittne för sanningen som de predikar: "Vi predikar en korsfäst Kristus" (1 Kor 1:23).

Att hålla reglerna och konstitutionerna

Eftersom monastiska observationer har sådan heliggörande kraft, bör dominikanen behålla dem väl. "Alla iakttagelser, även minst, håller en viss nåd i dem och förtjänar att vi bär dem ut flitigt." Endast när han håller dem, kommer dominikan att få de fördelar som St. Dominic ville ha av dem. Det är naturligtvis oundvikligt att det kommer att förekomma överträdelser. Infractioner kommer ofta från mänskliga begränsningar, ibland från svaghet, ibland från överraskning eller oavsiktlighet. En religiös, naturligt impetuös, slår ut någonting innan han tänker eller bryter mot reglerna, eftersom handling föregår tanken. En annan misslyckas genom vivaciousness, en tredjedel genom naturlig tröghet. För vissa mänskor börjar tortyr när den stigande klockan ringer. Den tunga sovaren tycker att det är ledsen att hoppa upp rätt med klockan. Den lätta sovaren, emellertid,

Eftersom regler och konstitutioner inte binda sig under synd, är överträdelser inte synder exakt som brott mot reglerna. Men en överträdelse kan bli dödligt syndig om den görs genom förakt för lagen eller genom förakt för myndighet. Åtgärderna kan vara venligt syndiga och ofta, inte för att reglerna är trasiga, men för att vissa syndiga motiv intrångar sig. Till exempel bryter den religiösa en regel eller misslyckas med att hålla den genom stolthet, självkärlek, ilska, sloth, gluttony eller uncharitableness. Att misslyckas med att lyda lagen genom motiv av detta slag gör överträdelser venligt syndiga. Om saken är tillräckligt allvarlig, till exempel allvarlig skadelidande av en annan religiös karaktär, kan överträdelsen vara dödligt syndig. Systernas konstitutioner uttrycker uttryckligen dessa sanningar:

Regeln, församlingens konstitutioner och kapitlets förordningar ålägger sig inte direkt under synden. . . . Systern kan dock synda indirekt genom att överträda reglerna och konstitutionerna om överträdelsen begås av något oordnat eller sakligt motiv.

Semi-avsiktliga fel gör liten skada, "förutsatt", skriver romerska humbert, "att du ångrar din dåliga efterlevnad." När dominikan är oroad över sina överträdelser och inte bosätter sig och bor hos dem är det ett hälsosamt tecken, ett tecken på att han fortfarande strävar efter perfektion. Men när han inte längre anser att en regel är viktig, har han slutat arbeta till perfektion och misslyckas med den grundläggande skyldighet som han antog när han gjorde yrke. Kristus var störst med den ljumma:

Jag känner dina verk; Du är inte kall eller varm. Jag vill att du blev kall eller varm, men för att du är ljummet och inte kall eller varm, håller jag på att kräka dig ur min mun; för att du säger: "Jag är rik och har blivit rik och behöver ingenting" och vet inte att du är den eländiga och eländiga och stackars och blinda och nakna (Apoc 3: 15-17).

I sin dagliga samvetssammanfattning bör Dominikanen noggrant inspektera hans efterlevnad för den dagen. Han borde ständigt kontrollera sig, speciellt titta på det fel som erfarenheten har visat sig vara hans speciella svaghet. Eftersom han bär den dominikanska vanan är hans frälsning kopplad till iakttagandet av St Augustine-regeln och Friarspredikarnas konstitutioner. Låt honom bryta mot reglerna för att han föraktar dem, för att han inte längre bryr sig om fullkomlighet, eller för att han anser att han observerar små saker som vanligtvis kan ignoreras, då är farflaggarna uppe och han skulle göra det bra för att undersöka sitt samvete om sin egen lathet. Det finns ingen sanning i legenden att en Dominikan inte kan gå vilse. Han borde ständigt oroa sig för regeln, vara ledsen när han bryter det, behåll det för att han prissätter det.

En sida från *autobiografi* av St. Teresa of Avila illustrerar den heliggörande kvaliteten på alla Order som godkänts av kyrkan och understryker vikten av att den religiösa regeln följs upp. Av alla själar som hon såg i syn som avgick detta liv gick endast tre direkt till himlen. Den första var franciskan, Peter av Alcantara, som flydde sköldpadgan på grund av hans extremt straffande liv. Den andra var den dominikanska, Peter Ibanez, en av hennes confessors. Hon tilldelar inte en anledning till sin omedelbara stigning till himlen, men på andra ställen talar han om sin höga grad av bön, hans straff och hans helighet. Den tredje var en okänd karmelitfader. Av det sist skriver Teresa: "Jag var förvånad över att han inte hade gått till sköldkammaren." Men då kom hon ihåg att han "hade troget observerat sin regel".

St. Theresa av Lisieux är ett liknande fall. Hennes efterlevnad av den strama Carmelite Rule med all sin rigor och bestraffning var mest exakt. Det fanns inga extraordinära händelser i hennes liv: inga visioner, extas eller rapturer, som i fallet med hennes stora namnmakare. När Theresa låg i sin sista sjukdom, så en av systrarna som arbetade i köket till en annan:

Syster Theresa kommer inte leva länge och egentligen undrar jag ibland vad vår Mother Priress kommer att finna om henne i hennes dödsrun när hon dör. Hon kommer att vara mycket förbryllad, för denna lillasyster, älskling som hon är, har verkligen aldrig gjort någonting värt att tala om. Människor gör fortfarande detta misstag när de pratar om Theresa; de tror att himlen kostar henne ingenting, men ler och rosor. Men de känner inte till Carmelite Rule.

En liknande förväntning uttrycks när folk höra att påven John XXII sägs ha noterat när han var kanoniserande St. Thomas Aquinas: "Bevis för mig att en fria predikant har hållit sin regel fullkomligt och jag kommer att kanonisera honom genast utan ytterligare bevis av helighet." Denna anmärkning kan vara legendarisk, men om så är fallet innehåller den en sannhetskärna. Ljudteologin ligger bakom Johns ord. Det är axiomatiskt att, när kyrkan stämplar en religiös ordning eller församling med sitt godkännande, har medlemmarna en garanti för att dess regel och konstitutioner, dess sätt att leva det religiösa livet, är ett säkert andligt sätt, en väg som leder till helighet. Under sju århundraden, arton canonized helgon och minst 285 beatihar levit "enligt St Augustine-regeln och Friarspredikarnas författningar." De tillhörde alla tre grenarna av Orden, till den första, till den andra, till den tredje. Några av medlemmarna av den tredje ordningen bodde som systrar i samhället; andra som sekulära tertiarier. Varje gren av Orden leder sina medlemmar till helighet.

Inte en av dessa heliga dominikaner hade himmel överlämnas till honom utan ansträngning. Var och en av dem levde det dominikanska livet under mänskliga förhållanden, förhållanden som aldrig är absolut idealiska. Det fanns ljummetta kransar under orderens guldålder, under Raymonds, Peter, Alberts och Thomass dagar, även Dominic hittade rädsla och svaghet bland hans tidigaste lärjungar. Några av dessa heliga friarer bodde i århundraden när det dominikanska livet nådde djupet, under dagar av nedgång och förfall. Alla omkring dem var religiösa som inte längre brydde sig, som inte längre var oroade över perfektion. den dialogav St. Catherine of Siena bilder i nästan luriga färger förfallet som hade trängt in i prästerna av präster och religiösa under Blivs livstid. Raymond of Capua, Bl. John Dominici, Bl. Lawrence of Rippafratta, St. Antoninus, och många av de andra beati. Erfarenheten av dessa dominikaner i de mörkare dagarna visar att präst, syster eller tertiar inte kan vänta tills villkoren är rätt, tills guldåldern återvänder innan man börjar gå till helgen. Varje dominikan måste börja gå på en gång. Han måste sätta upp i andan av de slutliga orden i St. Augustines regel:

Må Herren bevilja att du observerar alla dessa saker som älskare av andlig skönhet, andas ut Kristi söta lukt i ditt livs helighet. Inte som slavar under lagen, men som de som frigörs av nåd. . . . Och när du tycker att du gör det som skrivs här, tacka Gud, givaren av alla goda saker. När någon av er ser att han har misslyckats på något sätt, låt honom omvända sig från det förflytta, vara vaken för framtiden, be att hans fel kan bli förlåtna och han led inte till frestelse.

1. [En allmän syn på det dominikanska livet](#)
2. [Det dominikanska livet är bilden av St. Dominic](#)
3. [Dominikanska livet är kontemplativt](#)
4. [Dominikanska livet är apostoliskt](#)
5. [Dominikanska livet är liturgiskt](#)
6. [Dominikanska livet är lärande](#)
7. [Dominikanska livet är broderligt](#)
8. [Dominikanska livet är offer](#)
9. [Valda Bibliografi](#)

v KAPITEL 5

Pokes och Prods

Monroe sa att rädsla var det största hindret för kroppsupplevelsen, och jag fick snart reda på varför. Om jag på något sätt kunde lämna min kropp, och Monroe kan lämna hans, hur många fler människor är "där ute" och vad kan de göra med mig medan jag också var där ute? Det var också meningsfullt att när en persons kropp dör, tvingas de ha en permanent UBE. Vad kan de göra för mig? Vad kan det hända med min kropp när jag var ute? Kan någon annan komma in i min kropp när jag var ute? Det var några frågor som korsade mig under de två månaderna efter mitt första möte.

Under de två månaderna hade jag min första dröm om att ha en UBE. Jag drömde att jag drömde. På den andra nivån drömde jag till min bror hur jag ofta försökte UBE, och jag visade honom hur man koncentrerar sig. Då kände jag att mitt bröst steg. Jag tänkte på att det stiger mer och det gjorde det. Min dröm själv kom då ut ur min kropp, som låg i sängen på drottningen på första våningen. Jag började gå mot min dörr, när jag drogs tillbaka inuti min kropp genom sladden. Jag tänkte "Bra. Nu kan jag vakna och spela in att jag har varit ur kroppen." Men när jag vaknade visste jag att det bara var en dröm. Det paled i jämförelse med mitt första avsnitt med vibrationerna. Det var roligt att ha en dröm om en UBE, och jag visste att jag senare kunde jämföra den med en riktig UBE. Lite visste jag att min första riktiga OBE var precis runt höret.

Även om jag inte hade någon annan upplevelse av kroppen under de två månaderna, gick jag in i några oväntade och skräckande känslor och upplevelser. Dessa känslor var inte dåliga - bara häpnadsväckande. De slog mig ofta ur

nära UB-staten och förstörde hela UBE-försöket. Ibland kändes det som om en varm hand placerades på min kropp. Jag kände till och med ett par klämningar på min rumpa!

En natt földe jag Monroe s procedur till brevet och gjorde bra framsteg när jag lämnade min kropp. Plötsligt blev jag väldigt medveten och vaken. Mina ögon var stängda och jag flyttade djupare in i den svarta som jag såg framför mig, till ett djupare medvetenhetsläge. Plötsligt hörde jag en auktoritativ röst säga "STOPP!" Hur kan jag argumentera? Jag förväntade mig aldrig att höra röster under dessa experiment. Jag panikade och gjorde allt jag kunde för att tvinga mig tillbaka till ett normalt tillstånd.

En annan natt försökte jag tömma mitt sinne utan stor framgång. Efter ett tag började jag känna en svängande känsla, som om någon del av mitt medvetande vaggade försiktigt. Jag försökte öka svängningen, men ju mer jag försökte, ju mindre jag svängde. När jag slutade försöka skulle svängningen bli starkare igen. Den svängande känslan var väldigt som den "havben" -sensation som seglare upplever när de har varit på ett skepp för länge och försöker sova på stranden. Efter några experiment lyckades jag ändra riktningen för svängning från sida till sida istället för upp och ner. Förnimmelsen var konstig, men jag kunde inte se någon skada i den. Från och med då kunde jag skapa den svängande känslan ganska lätt när jag slappna av tillräckligt under träning.

Flera gånger inducerade jag en märklig kroppslig vibration som härrörde från min avslappningsteknik för att spänna och slappna av hela min kropp. Jag undrade om den här kroppsvibrationen var relaterad till de sanna OBE-vibrationerna. Svaret kom en natt när jag bestämde mig för att genomföra ett experiment där jag försökte se mig själv somna.

Jag slappna av och bara fortsatte att gå djupare och djupare mot sömnen. Plötsligt, mot min vilja, blev jag "zapped" till ett tillstånd av full medvetenhet. Då kände jag en liten stickning. Därefter kom vibrationerna utan min "nå" för dem. Den här gången märkte jag att de "sanna" vibrationerna var en knäckande elektrisk vibration. Det kändes som om elektriska strömmar stör min kropp, men inte smärtfritt, och inte skadar det. Jag försökte stärka vibrationerna med mitt sinne. Jag lyckades få dem lite starkare, men som mitt första möte kunde jag höra (men inte känna mig) att mitt hjärta dundrade vilt. Detta bröt mitt tänkande och vibrationerna bleknade, som om mina tomgångstänkande (eller oroande) körde dem bort.

En natt kom jag till den punkt där mitt sinne inte skulle vandra. Jag hörde några slår ljud i mitt rum som jag inte kunde förklara. Plötsligt hörde jag en högre och mer definierad bang som tycktes komma från marken, cirka fem meter från sängen. Jag riktade mina sinnen i den riktningen och "kände" en stor närvoro där, som om en ande eller spöke av något slag var där. Jag var rädd, men jag försökte kontrollera mina känslor, och frågade i mitt sinne vem det var och vad syftet var. Det fanns inget svar. Jag tvingade mig tillbaka till full medvetenhet och tittade i den riktningen. Jag såg en filmig, odefinierad rörelse i den riktningen. Då var jag så rädd att jag med viljan började flytta delar av min kropp för att se till att jag inte skulle lämna min kropp. Jag försökte mig svåra att hitta en fysisk, logisk förklaring till allt detta, men misslyckades.

Vid andra tillfällen började jag märka konstiga dragkänslor under UBE-träning. Det kände som om någon drackade på mina kläder eller hår under träning. Förnimmelsen tycktes ha något att göra med den svängande rörelsen. Det kände som om något eller någon drog på vad som var svajande. Det var som att min astrala kropp slogs medan jag fortfarande var helt i min kropp.

Jag började också känna "tryck" som liknar tuggen sensationerna. När det här hände verkade det som om tunga vikter placerades på olika delar av min kropp: mitt panna, mina fötter, mitt bröst. Ibland om jag inte rörde mig, skulle dessa tryck bli smärtsamma efter några minuter.

Med praktiken blev jag bättre på att producera vibrationerna. Jag märkte att precis före vibrationerna kom jag alltid "zapped" till ett tillstånd av akut alertness. Ibland verkade det som om mitt medvetande var inriktat på en oval skiva i min kropps ansikte. Men varje gång vibrationerna skulle komma skulle mitt hjärta börja dölia, jag skulle bli panik, och vibrationerna skulle sakta sakta tills jag var återigen normal. När jag öppnade mina ögon var de molniga men långsamt rensade upp. Min kropp kände mig väldigt tung och stiv. Mina händer var styva och svåra att öppna. Ibland var jag också lite yr efter upplevelsen.

Jag började märka en annan märklig känsla när jag försökte lämna min kropp: ett röstljud i mina öron. Jag lärde mig snabbt att återge ringen, men det fick mig aldrig någonstans så jag lärde mig att ignorera den.

En annan sak jag har upplevt under träning är plötsliga fallande känslor. Jag skulle tyft försöka UBE, och plötsligt skulle det känna som om en fälledörr hade sprungit öppen, och jag skulle panikfalla omkring tre meter. Efter tre fötter skulle jag bli skrynkad tillbaka till full medvetenhet med ett litet hopp, som om min astral kropp slogs tillbaka i den fysiska kroppen. Detta hade en enkel variation som var vanligare: ibland verkade det som om mitt medvetande kastades tre till fem fot framåt eller bakåt.

Ibland hörde jag väldigt högt rushing eller brusande ljud i mitt huvud. Vanligtvis när detta hände kände jag mig också som om mitt medvetande krossades in på alla sidor. Det är som om de mycket gränserna för min medvetenhet tvingades ner till en liten oändlighet i mitt huvud.

En vän av mig berättade för mig om några få känslor som ibland stör henne strax före UBE. Den första känslan hon beskrev som känslan som hennes hjärta var "dra ihop" eller expandera. Den andra känslan är andningsförlust, som om astralkroppen inte andas och hon förlorar all medvetenhet om kroppslig andning. Hon säger också att hennes hela synfält ibland krymper plötsligt, som en kameraskära.

Att försöka ignorera dessa känslor är att försöka ignorera ett slag i ansiktet. Jag upptäckte att det bästa att göra var att erkänna dem, men förbli passiva och inte låta dem skämma på mig och förstöra OBE-försöket. När jag äntligen lärde mig att komma igenom dessa känslor lugnt började de leda mig till medvetet astralprojektion!

Det var ett bra resultat av alla skrämmande upplevelser: de hjälpte mig att komma över min rädska. Jag var tvungen att möta min rädska och erövra dem en efter en, särskilt min rädska för det okända.

ÖVNING 5

Dagliga visualiseringar

Mycket av den ockulta litteraturen om utomstående upplevelser hävdar att vi lämnar våra kroppar varje natt under sömnen, men vi är vanligtvis inte medvetna under dessa nattliga utflykter. Vanligtvis händer OBE bara efter att vårt medvetande har blivit inaktiverat. Men ibland går det något fel med processen och en del av vårt medvetna själv behåller medvetenhet under separationen. Vid dessa tillfällen "vaknar vi" plötsligt med en skott innan vi sover helt. En av "tricks" att ha upplevelser i kroppen är att få ditt undermedvetna sinne att vakna upp när du är ute av din kropp. Helt enkelt, om du kan påverka ditt undermedvetna sinne för att återställa din medvetna medvetenhet när separationsprocessen är klar kommer du att ha fullt medvetna UBE.

Det finns flera sätt att påverka det undermedvetna sinne. I tidigare övningar använde vi bekräftelser och böner för att påverka det undermedvetna sinnet (och även påverka andra saker.) Hypnos är ett annat utmärkt tillvägagångssätt. Tidiga studier i hypnos visade mycket löftet vid inducering av UBE. Tyvärr har det varit så få experiment i detta område som jag vet, och litteraturen är knapp.

Det finns flera ljudhypnosband för att framkalla UBE. Jag är ganska resistent mot hypnos, så jag har inte haft några resultat med dessa band; Det närmaste jag har upplevt var avlägsen visning, vilket enligt min mening inte är lika kul som astralprojektionen.

Ett annat sätt att påverka det undermedvetna är genom koncentrerade visualiseringar, som görs ofta hela dagen. Eventuell visualisering som är UBE-relaterad är bra. Här är några jag använder:

1. Visualisera dig själv som flyger över dalar, hav, flygplan.
2. Visualisera dig själv att skjuta dig bort från din kropp.
3. Visualisera dig själv flytande.
4. Sitt ner och visualisera att du tar ett steg tillbaka och står upp så att du tittar ner på baksidan av ditt huvud. Tänk då på dig själv: "Det är inte jag. Det är bara ett skal."

Öva att hålla på visualiseringar så länge du kan. Se hur "riktigt" du kan göra visualiseringen. Dessa färdigheter är mycket värdefulla för lärande av UBE.

I vissa övningar för andra kapitel kommer jag att ge visualiseringar för att framkalla utomstående upplevelser.

[Klicka här för att se nästa kapitel](#)

[Eller klicka här för att återvända till indexet](#)

vi MASONIC FRÅGOR

TRE LJUS - STÖRRE OCH MINDRE

av Ed Halpaus

Grand Lodge Utbildning Officer

Grand Lodge av AF & AM i Minnesota

"Dygd kunde se till att göra vad dygden skulle med sitt eget strålande ljus, även om solen och månen var i det platta havet sjunkit. Och visdomens självmedvetenhet söker sött pensionerad ensamhet, där med hennes bästa sjuksköterskans kontemplation hon plumperar sina fjädrar och låter växa sina vingar som i alting av ortsvar allt förrullade och ibland försämrade. Den som har ljus inom sitt eget klara bröst kan sitta mitt centrum och njuta av den ljusa dagen; men han som döljer en mörk själ och fula tankar går iväg under morgonsolen." John Milton [1608-1674]

De tre stora ljusen och de tre mindre ljusen av frimureriet

Den nya Mason har svurit fealty till sitt eget högt själv på Altaren av sin egen idealistiska längtan efter ett bättre liv. Då börjar han se ljuset med vilket murare arbetar och betydelsen av de tre stora ljusen genom ljuset från de tre mindre ljusen, som förklaras för honom. Vid den här tiden har han, den dåvarande kandidaten, liten uppskattning eller förståelse för all symbolik och lektioner som representeras av de tre stora och mindre ljusen. [\[i\]](#)

Vi studerar frimureriets symbolik för endast ett syfte. att ta reda på exakt vad det betyder. När vi studerar försöker vi inte läsa in i Masonry något som inte ursprungligen var tänkt att placeras där. Vi försöker inte ändra betydelsen av murverk. [\[ii\]](#)

För att förstå allegori och lektion bakom de tre mindre ljusen måste vi förstå lektionen om de tre stora ljusens allegorier. De måste ses tillsammans. Läran om de större och mindre ljusen är att vårt högt själv bör vara i kontroll och borde styra oss, hela vårt väsen. De större ljusen (vårt högre själv) är att ses av de mindre ljusen, (vårt lägre själv). [\[iii\]](#) Med "sett" menas att vårt lägre själv, (representerat av de tre mindre ljusen) är att känna igen och lyda lektionerna från de större ljusen, och särskilt det stora ljuset av Masonry - det visdomsbiblioteket, som påpekar mänskans hela plikt.

Det här är inte alltid lätt att göra, och det finns en biblisk passage som påpekar svårigheten vi som mänskor har att

göra vad som är rätt. Denna passage kan också illustrera skillnaden mellan vårt högre själv och vårt lägre själv. I Romerbrevet 7:15 skrev Paulus: "Jag förstår inte vad jag gör. För vad jag vill göra, gör jag inte, men det jag hatar jag gör. "(NIV) Den nya levande översättningen, NLT, säger samma sak men uttrycker det annorlunda: " Jag förstår mig inte själv vid allt för att jag verkligen vill göra vad som är rätt, men det gör jag inte. Istället gör jag det som jag hatar. " [\[Iv\]](#)

Vad Paulus skrev om sig själv skulle också kunna skrivas av många av oss om oss själva. Vi styr ibland av vår underjordiska när vi hellre skulle styras av våra högre själar. ibland tillåter vi vårt ego [\[v\]](#), vår personlighet, att komma fram i framkant av vår ande. [\[vi\]](#)

Bror Benjamin Franklin ger en bra hänvisning till människor som inte är de kroppar vi ser, utan snarare att människor är andar. Han skrev i sin uppsats om döden; "Vi är andar. Dessa kroppar borde lånas till oss, medan de har råd med oss, hjälper oss att förvärva kunskap eller att göra gott för våra medmänniskor, är en god och välvillig handling av Gud. " [\[Vii\]](#) (Våra kroppar är inte oss. Vi har en odödlig själ som överlever efter att kroppen sätts i graven, det är det som symboliseras av Acacia-växten, själens odödlighet.)

Vad Saint Paul skrev i Romans 7:15 har denna förklaring enligt 1917-upplagan av Scofield Reference Notes: "Den" jag "som är Saul av Tarsus och" jag "som är aposteln Paulus är i strid och" Paulus "är i nederlag."

Många en man kan inte "se" de stora ljusen utom på ett mycket dim och partiellt sätt, eftersom de mindre ljusen inom individen är somna eller fientliga, och deras ljus vänds bort från den stora Ljus [\[viii\]](#) och är således inte erkända. Således berättas kandidaten att han ser de tre stora ljusen av murverk genom ljuset av de tre mindre, men det är sant bara för att hans egna mindre ljus vaknar för att se det högre själv han kan bli. Det högre själv representeras av den gudomliga lagen, och det är viktigt att våra mindre ljus inte bara kan "se" den gudomliga lagen utan också få ett korrekt intryck av det.

Det är viktigt att våra egna mindre ljus, vår själsliga, avyttras av alla laster och överflöd, så att våra mindre ljus, (vår själsliga), inte hindras på något sätt från att kunna flytta till högre- själv som vi strävar efter att vara. Symbolen för dessa större och mindre ljus, (lektionen om du vill) är tankekontroll och självkontroll. Murverk är en progressiv vetenskap och varje steg vi tar i att lära och förstå lektionerna bakom allegorierna om frimureriet ger ut information som hjälper oss att se mer och tydligare vad Frimureriet måste lära oss.

"Livet i sig är bara dödens skugga, och själarna avgick men de levande skuggorna. Allt faller under detta namn. Solen i sig är bara det mörka simulacrumet och ljuset men Guds skugga. "
Sir Thomas Brown [1605-1682]

Jag har länge hävdat att de tre stora ljusen av murverk endast bör tändas av de tre mindre ljusen. Detta för mig är uppenbart på grund av formuleringen i den första graden ritual. Men här i Minnesota åtminstone kommer varje Lodge som antingen har eller har haft ett Eastern Star Chapter-möte i Lodgerummet att ha ett ljud direkt ovanför altaren. Jag tillhör två Lodges, och min plural Lodge har en spotlight direkt ovanför altaren, och mitt hem Lodge har ett stort ljud direkt ovanför altaren, i varje Lodge rum är ljuset över altaren där eftersom det är en del av den östra Star ceremonier och lamporna är på en separat ljusbrytare så att den kan sättas på när Bibeln öppnas och stängs av när Bibeln är stängd. det är för östra stjärnceremonierna.

Att inte slå detta ämne till döden, men det finns ingen del i examensarbetet som säger någonting om en strålkastare som lyser på de tre stora ljusen. Det enda omnämndet av Spot Light är i ceremonin för Sorris Lodge här i Minnesota, och det fanns på 1990-talet eftersom de flesta Lodges har sådan en sak, så Masonarna som granskade Lodge of Sorrow ceremoni satte någonting in för att använda den .

Jag erkänner att jag är en purist när det gäller frimureriets ritual. Jag gillar att se det bra gjort, och att symboliken hålls ren och kommuniceras med bröderna och ser på graden såväl som att delta i det. För den korrekta effekten att följa med vår ritual är strålkastaren inte nödvändig.

"Lysets ljus ser alltid på motivet, inte gärningen: Skuggans skuggor på gärningen ensam." William Butler Yeats [1865-1939]

Från murens stora ljud = "Folket som gick i mörkret har sett en stort ljud: de som bor i dödens skugga land, på dem har ljuset skenit. "Jesaja 9: 2 AV

[\[i\]](#) Den förlorade nyckeln till frimureriet av broder Prentiss Tucker # 136 & 137

[\[ii\]](#) Den förlorade nyckeln # 138

[\[iii\]](#) Den förlorade nyckeln # 148

[\[iv\]](#) Du kanske också vill se Galaterbrevet 5:17

[\[v\]](#) Vårt lägre själv

[vi] Vårt högre själv

[vii] Det här är från ett brev som han skrev till sin brors stegdotter vid hans brors död. Om du vill ha en kopia av detta brev, lät mig bara meddela det och jag skickar dig en kopia via e-post.

[viii] Den förlorade nyckeln # 153

vii DEN DYNARE SYMBOLISMEN AV FREMSÄKRING

"Med symboler är människan guidad och befalld, lycklig, gjort eländig. Han finner överallt sig själv med symboler som är erkända som sådana eller inte erkända. Universum är bara en stor symbol för Gud; nej, om du vill ha det, vad är människan själv, men en Guds symbol; är inte allt som han gör symboliskt; en uppenbarelse till känslan av den mystiska gud-givna kraften som finns i honom; ett evangelium av frihet, som han, naturens Messias, predikar, som han kan, genom ord och handling? Inte en hytt han bygger men är den synliga utföringsformen av en tanke; men bär synliga uppgifter om osynliga saker; men är, i transcendental mening, symbolisk och verklig. "

Thomas Carlyle, "Sartor Resartus".

Mitt i de här dagarna av skräck genom vilka jordens folk passerar, kommer det ut ur de drabbade nationerna ett insisterande rop för nya idealer i livet. De gamla uppfattningarna har vägts i balans och funnits beklagligt, Därför söker miljontons ögon även nu efter något nytt (kanske för tecken och underverk) som kommer att ge dem ett viktigt ideal. En del av uppfattningen om livet för att vägleda dem att våga dispensationen som det blir uppenbart måste så småningom komma ifrån den nuvarande världen -kaos. En uppreppning av de gamla ortodoxa konceptionerna kan inte längre tillgodose, för ett alltmer ökande antal kommer att erkänna tydligt att den enda lösningen för de nuvarande missförhållandena finns i återställandet av människans själ, i ett uppror av den mänskliga andan för att hävda de sanna värderingarna av livet och att återta sådan kontroll över dess materiella aspekter som kommer att göra dem subbetjäna andliga ändar. Faktum är att under hela den här krisens störning finns det en underton som längtar efter andlig befrilelse, och därmed går gråten upp för "en ny himmel och en ny jord", i vilken rättfärdighet ska bo.

Nu är det viktigt att en aspekt av den gudomliga lagen är att det inte finns någon längtan efter det ideal som är född i det mänskliga hjärtat, vilket inte är en återspegling av en gudomlig verklighet som själen känner sig svag som sanning. Varav det följer att det inte kan finnas ett själskrig eller en uppriktig efterfrågan på rättfärdighet, fred och harmoni, som inte kommer att medföra sin egen fulländning under sin säsong. Men mänskligheten har så mycket att lära sig innan den kan förvärva den gudomliga synen, och gör det så långsamt och smärtsamt, att det bland massan är den omformande utvecklingen nästan omärkbar. Det nödvändiga lärandet innehåller givetvis mycket mer än formuleringen av intellektuella begrepp och uppfattningen av läran om rättfärdighet och Guds rike. Det är en utbildning som måste så fullständigt ha sitt väsen och aktivera sitt beteende att känna till det gudomliga rikets lagar och att göra dem är oskiljaktiga. Från den kristna uppenbarelserna vet västvärlden redan sina lagar och har fått höra något om Guds rike, men att dess beteende inte håller takt med den tillgängliga informationen behöver inget argument. Det föredrar att förlita sig på sin egen standard - dess naturliga skäl och omdöme. och hela tiden en motsats, en högre standard, erbjuds för dess acceptans; en gudomlig idé som överstiger de primära begrepp som vi bildar lockar någonsin det mänskliga sinnet från sin egen standard mot en högare. Det finns då två normer som är helt motsatta varandra - den här världens kungarik och den naturliga orsaken som råder där och Guds rike och det mystiska medvetandet och det nuvarande världskriget kan summeras som en kamp mellan alternativ. Som rekordet av mänsklig evolution obestridligt visar, kommer varje hög uppfattning om det naturliga sinne förr eller senare att underkastas och överträffas av en höjare som erbjuds av den gudomliga lagen. För att illustrera detta faktum med hjälp av masoniska bilder, blir det mänskliga sinnets tempel förstört, så att en bättre man kan uppfödas på sin plats, och som vi är säkra på i SL av SL, förklarar den stora arkitekten, "Det senare husets ära skall vara större än det förra" (Haggai 2, vers 9). Vem, därför kan tvivla på att den avgörande karaktären av den nuvarande konflikten och krisen i sin innerhet är en fantastisk kamp för överlägsenheten på den här gudomliga jordens jord om våra primära instinkter och mänskliga skäl och de osynliga krafterna som dominarar än. Eftersom det här är så har krisen provat - oavsett om det var tänkt att provocera - i otaliga sinnen, en förvirring som stod i motsats till de standarder som vi talar om. Som sin privata kunskap visar pressens sidor och offentliga uttalanden hur många samvete som rörs idag för att reflektera över krigets rättighet eller felaktighet. på problemet med personlig plikt på rätt inställning till sinnet mot våra nationella fiender; och på rätt riktning av tanke och bön när det gäller seger och det ultimata resultatet? Nu kunde denna förvirring aldrig uppstå om vi hade gjort den övergång vi är skyldiga att göra från denna världens standard till Guds rike. Till dess att den senare standarden uppnås, tills den har innehav av det personliga livet så fullständigt som det förra dominar det nu, är vi alla "under lagen"; vi är i slaveri till makter utanför vår kontroll, och vi kan väl reflektera över St Pauls betydelsefulla ord i hans brev till galaterna: "Men som den som föddes efter köttet förföljde honom som föddes efter Anden, även så är det nu" (kapitel 4, vers 29). Mystikerna ensamma, oavsett tid och land, har känt och följt den högre lagen,

Men för att övertyga andra måste vi först bevisa genom erfarenhet och uttryck i våra egna liv att levande Mystic Life är en praktisk möjlighet. För majoriteten tycker fortfarande att mystik och genomförbarhet är som motsatta ändar av en magnet, medan de i själva verket utgör den centrala punkten både blandning. Vi måste därför visa för våra bröder av vår ordning, och för världen i allmänhet, att mystiska livet bringar hjärtat och in i varje hängiven följes liv en ny himmel i vilken inrättades rättfärdighet, de inspirerande idealernas rättfärdighet, ädla gärningar, stora offer och kärlek för alla jordens barn, vilket ger möjligheten att dela rättfärdighet med andra och därigenom skapa nya jordförhållanden för dem som går in i förverkligandet. Förr i tiden har mänskligheten sökt pension från världen

i ett försök att skapa den nya himlen inom sig själv, men vi är inte en klosterorden, och den moderna Freemasonen lärs att för att vara praktisk måste han söka sin himmel mitt mitt i livets oro överallt där den stora lagen har placerat honom och frambringar det, inte bara inom sig själv utan även inom hans omgivning så att andra kan dra nytta av det. Detta är den idealiska manifestationen av det frimurala livet.

Eftersom det är helt sant att det mystiska livets inre begär håller oss alla strävar efter sitt uttryck på ett eller annat sätt, är detta papper ett försök att förklara vad gäller de djupare symbolerna för frimureriet, de bröder som är villiga och redo att lyssna, bara för vad de mer eller mindre blint söker och hur de kan uppnå det; för både slutet och medel för att uppnå detta bör vara känt om vi ska arbeta effektivt och effektivt.

Det måste vara fritt tillåtet att en kandidat som föreslår att han går in i frimureriet idag har sällan bildat någon bestämd uppfattning om vad han engagerar sig i och att även efter hans upptagande förblir han vanligtvis ganska förlorad för att förklara tillfredsställande vad frimureriet är och för vilket syfte Ordenen finns. Han finner, som vi vet, att det är "ett system av moral, förtäckt i allegori och illustrerad av symboler", men en sådan förklaring, utan tvekan korrekt, är endast partiell och upplyser inte effektivt honom. Av denna anledning finner vi att för många medlemmar av hantverket är att vara en frimurare enbart koppling till en kropp som strävar efter att vara något som kombinerar funktionerna hos en social klubb och ett förmånnssamhälle. Majoriteten upptäcker givetvis ett visst religiöst element i det, men som de varnar för att religiös diskussion, vilket betyder att det är uppmärksamt, sekterisk religiös diskussion, är förbjuden i lodgen, framgår det att frimureriet inte är en religiös institution och att dess läror endast är avsedda att vara sekundära och kompletterande till Alla religiösa principer som de kan hända att hålla. Man hör ibland att det frimureri är "inte en religion", som i en mening är helt sant; och ibland är det en kompletterande religion, vilket är ganska osannolikt. Den faktiska positionen är att under de livsvillkor som införs av vår nuvarande ofullkomliga värld uppfyller frimureriet en funktion som inte bara ett formellt religionssystem kan uppfylla. Det ger en tillflyktsort till vilken många religiösa män säkert kan gå i pension, där för att hitta en gemensam grund för gemenskap, skyddad av Orderens lagar. Av denna anledning i vissa loger gör kandidaten sin första ingång till Lodgerummet i samband med svärdet och ljudet av strid, för att intima för honom att han lämnar förvirringen och krossningen av den yttre världens religiösa sekter och är passerar in i ett tempel där bröderna bor tillsammans i tankegång i förhållande till livets grundläggande sanningar, sanningar som kan tillåta ingen skillnad eller schism. Att korta saker Frimureriet erbjuder oss, i dramatisk form och genom en dramatisk ceremoniell, en filosofi om människans andliga liv och ett diagram eller diagram över regenerationsprocessen. Denna filosofi är inte bara förenlig med läran om varje religiöst system som lärs ut utanför ordenens order, men det förklarar och belyser också de grundläggande doktrinerna som är gemensamma för varje religiöst system i världen, vare sig det är förflytet eller nutida. Allierat utan externt religiöst system är frimureriet ännu en syntese, en konkordat för män i alla raser, av varje sekretess trosbekännelse, och dess grundprinciper är gemensamma för dem alla, erkänner ingen variation - "som det var i början ; så är det nu och alltid ska vara ". Därför uppmanas varje mästare i en lodge att ge sitt "okvalificerade samtycke" till förordningen som föreskriver att "det är inte inom någon mans eller maktens makt att göra innovation i murverkets kropp" eftersom " Bason of Masonry "(dvs dess väsentliga doktrin) innehåller redan ett minimum och ännu en tillräcklighet av sanning som ingen får lägga till eller förändra, och från vilken ingen får ta bort

Den traditionella titeln av mottagningsceremonin eller mottagandet till frimureriet (dvs. INITIATION) är härledd från det latinska "initium" som betyder "ingång till" eller "en ny början" och deltagande i ceremoniella riten innebär att kandidaten förbereder sig på bryta sig bort från en gammal ordning och sätt att leva och gå in på en ny av större självkändom, fördjupad förståelse och intensifierad dygd. Med andra ord är vår Masonic Order första grad ceremoni utformad för det uttryckliga syftet att introducera män till första etappen av ett kunskapsystem och självdisciplin som, om det troget följs upp, nödvändigtvis kommer att innebära en övergång från det vanliga naturliga tillstånd och levnadsstandard mot det som kallas regenererat tillstånd, med motsvarande högre standard. En sådan övergång, som ceremonin av den tredje graden så dramatiskt illustrerar, innebär att man vänder sig från yttre världens idealer i övertygelsen att de här idealerna är misslyckanden av sinnena och bara är ersättningsbilder för den verklighet som ligger till grund för dem. Här är beviset för den mystiska questen i frimureriet, för det är på så sätt som mästerverkare, som är i besittning av bara de "substituerade hemligheterna", lovar sig för den skarpa och oföränderliga sökningen efter "det som går förlorat" och med hjälp av självdisciplinen som undervisningen inkuberar, underlättar återhämtningen av "äkta hemligheter" som ligger begravd eller gömd i "centrum" eller innersta delen av själen. innebär att man vänder sig från yttre världens ideal i övertygelsen om att de här idealerna är misslyckanden av sinnena och bara är ersättningsbilder för verkligheten som ligger bakom dem. Här är beviset för den mystiska questen i frimureriet, för det är på så sätt som mästerverkare, som är i besittning av bara de "substituerade hemligheterna", lovar sig för den skarpa och oföränderliga sökningen efter "det som går förlorat" och med hjälp av självdisciplinen som undervisningen inkuberar, underlättar återhämtningen av "äkta hemligheter" som ligger begravd eller gömd i "centrum" eller innersta delen av själen. innebär att man vänder sig från yttre världens ideal i övertygelsen om att de här idealerna är misslyckanden av sinnena och bara är ersättningsbilder för verkligheten som ligger bakom dem. Här är beviset för den mystiska questen i frimureriet, för det är på så sätt som mästerverkare, som är i besittning av bara de "substituerade hemligheterna", lovar sig för den skarpa och oföränderliga sökningen efter "det som går förlorat" och med hjälp av självdisciplinen som undervisningen inkuberar, underlättar återhämtningen av "äkta hemligheter" som ligger begravd eller gömd i "centrum" eller innersta delen av själen.

Hantverksinstruktionens hela syfte är att förklara hur det "centrum" kan finnas inom oss själva, och denna undervisning är belägen i de discipliner och prövningar som anges i den tredje graden. Vårt Masonic-lära i centret eller, alternativt, det kristna axiomet som "Himlens rike är inom" - är framstående som framgår av poeten Brownings ord: "Sanningen är inom oss själva, det tar ingen anledning från utåt saker, vad du än tror, det finns ett innersta centrum i oss själva, där sanningen håller sig i fullhet; och att veta mer består i

ta reda på ett sätt varifrån den fängslade prakten kan fly undan än genom att införa ett ljus som antas vara utan ", om uppnåendet av en verklig inledning, allt ifrån ceremoniell

framsteg och nominellt mästerskap är det främsta syftet med hantverket, vi är självklart obligatoriska för Freemasons att utveckla speciella kvalifikationer av sinne och avsikt, för att vi ska vara "ordentligt förberedda" kandidater måste vi verkligen vara som ordet "CANDIDUS" själv betyder "vita män", det vill säga vita inuti, även om vi symboliskt har investerats utan med vår orderord, en vit lammskinn, det äldsta emblemet om renhet och oskuld, och även bär vita handskar som ett bevis på vår trohet. Låt oss inte glömma att förutom den traditionella formen av vår förberedelse, som ägde rum i "ett bekvämt rum intill Lodge", har vi alla vitnat om att vi var "förberedda att bli en frimurare" i våra egna hjärtan. Det här är den sanna förklaringen till anledningen till att som medarbetare hälsar vi,

Installation med det gammaldags mystiska tecknet BREAST, HAND, BADGE, för denna hälsning, som vi lär oss i andra graden, är "HAILING SIGN", och därmed välkomnar vi en som är representativ för en "Master" av den Vetenskap, medan, i en gammal masonisk ode, vi ber:

"Må vishet från högt Bind fast vår mystiska slips, så mote det vara. Må vi förenas stå och gå med i hela landet, med Förkläde, hjärta och hand, så mote det vara ".

Inte heller bör vi förbise det faktum att "Hailing Sign" annars beskrivs som "PERSEVERANCE", för att det som sådant alltid har varit associerat med aspiranten för "LIGHT", som, som Joshua, "strider mot striderna om Herren "och bjuder" allvarligt till den Allsmäktige att han kommer att vara glad att fortsätta dagens ljus, tills han har fullbordat sina fiender sönderfall ".

Uthållighet i arbetet med det masoniska livet är varje brors plikt, för vid hans upptagande är han skyldig att "allvarligt förklara för hans ära" att han kommer att "stadigt uthärrda" och det "om erkände, kommer efteråt att agera och följa de gamla förbindelserna och etablerade sedvanliga tullen. "Varje Masonic Lodge kan noggrant beskrivas som en plats för återfödsel, och därfor är det känt för dem som har initierats i det som "Moderen" från vilken de fick sitt Masonic liv. Detta faktum är nära kopplat till den rituella instruktionen att varje medlem av Orden är införd, "en emblematisk representation av alla mänskors inträde på denna dödliga existens". Födelse och återfödelse, vilket betyder därmed? Låt oss betrakta Masonic-undervisningen och symboliken ur "det relativa beroendet av dess flera delar". Det finns tre bestående frågor som ständigt presenterar sig för varje tänkande sinne - VAD ÄR jag ?, Vart kommer jag? VAD BEHANDLAR jag MIN KURS?? Och till dessa Frimureri erbjuder betungande och upplysande svar. Var och en av oss, vi är instruerade, har kommit från den mystiska "öst", den eviga souroen av allt liv och ljus, och vårt liv här på jorden beskrivs som spenderat i "väst", det vill säga i en värld som är själva antipoderna i vårt ursprungliga hem och under existensvillkor så långt borta från de från vilka vi kom till och som vi kom till och som vi återvänder, liksom väster från öst i vår vanliga beräkning av rymden. Därfor placeras varje kandidat vid hans inträde i ett mörkt tillstånd i väst om lodgen. Därmed upprepar han symboliskt händelsen av h är den faktiska födelsen i denna värld som en blind och hjälplös babe, och genom vilken i hans tidiga år, inte veta var han gick, efter många snubblar och oregelbundna steg, efter många svårigheter och motgångar som hänger samman med mänskans liv, kan han på lång sikt uppstigas av erfarenhet till större liv i den eviga öst. Instruktionsföreläsningarna förkroppsligar också denna undervisning för att förstärka initieringsceremoniens symbolik, och i första avsnittet av den första lektionen ställs frågan: "Som en frimurare vart kommer du?"; svaret i det här fallet kommer från en lärling (det vill säga från den naturliga mannen med uppbyggd kunskap) är "från väst", eftersom en sådan man antar att hans liv har sitt ursprung i denna värld, men när han vänder sig till masterexamen Första avsnittet, tredje föreläsningen) finner vi att frågan annars ställs: "Som en mästare från vilken kom du?", Och svaret här är eftertryckligt, "Från öst", för vid denna tid har kandidaten utvecklats och anses ha förstorat sin kunskap för att inse att livets primära källa inte finns i denna värld; den existensen på denna planet är bara en övergångsresa, spenderad på jakt efter de "äkta hemligheterna", livets ultimata verkligheter, och att han måste återvända från denna tillfälliga värld av "substitutionshemligheter" till den "öst" som han ursprungligen kom. Och eftersom varje kandidats upptagande till en Masonic Lodge förutsätter sin tidigare existens i den populära världen utan Lodge, så förutsätter Masonic-doktrinen att varje själ som är född i denna värld har levt i och har kommit hit från ett främre stat av livet. Men när man kommer in i denna värld, måste själen behöva ta på sig materiell form, och därfor tar det sig själv en fysisk kropp för att göra det möjligt att ingå relationer med den fysiska världen. Som vi borde vara väl medvetna om i Craft-systemet, den fysiska form som vi har investerat av Skaparen på vår entré till denna värld, och som vi kommer att avstå från när vi lämnar Lodge i detta liv, representeras av Masonic Förkläde. Det är med denna vältaliga symbolik att vi är avsedda att skönja att vår kropp av dödliget är den verkliga "oskyldighetens märke" och den gemensamma "vänskapsbandet", som den stora arkitekterna har glatt över att investera oss alla. Detta, mänskakroppen, är märket som är "mer gammalt och mer hedervärdigt än någon annan ordning i existens"; och även om det bara är en förödmjukelse jämfört med den här förkroppsligomen, som vi lär oss från SL: s SL, är det lovade arvet av honom "som håller sig till slutet" (se 1 Korinthier, kapitel 15, verserna 43-58); låt oss aldrig glömma att om vi aldrig gör någonting för att skämma på köttet som Gud har utrustad oss med, kommer det aldrig att skämma oss. Masonic Förklädet är utan tvekan en av de

mest värdefulla symbolerna som är förknippade med vår spekulativa ordning, och när den först bär som lärling är den av rena vita lammkön; ett emblem av den renhet som vi alltid ansluter till lammet och det nyfödda barnet. I den första graden bär den med klaffen upp, när den är en femhörig märke, som indikerar de fem sinnen, genom vilka vi går in i förbindelser med den fysiska världen omkring oss och därmed utgör våra "fem punkter av gemenskap "Med den materiella världen. Men även om den triangulära delen ovan, i samband med den fyrkantiga delen nedan, är människans natur en kombination av själ och kropp; det tresidiga emblemet i toppen läggs till det fyrsidiga emblemet under att även göra sju, det perfekta talet, för som deklarerats i världarna av en forntida hebreisk doktrin, med vilken frimureriet är nära allierat (Kabbalahen), "Gud välsignade och älskade siffran sju mer än allt under hans tron ", varigenom man menar att människan, den sjufaldiga varelseen, är den mest omhuldade av alla Skaparens verk. Av samma anledning har en Masonic Lodge sju ceremoniella officerare, tre huvudmän och fyra underordnade, och en Lodge för att vara perfekt kräver att sju bröder finns, vilket innebär att den enskilde mannen, i kraft av sin sjufaldiga konstitution, i HIMSELF utgör "perfekt Lodge", om han bara "känner sig" och analyserar sin egen natur. Således, medan "fem" kan "rymma en lodge", det vill säga en man kan vara en man och leva sitt liv som ett femfaldigt var, men han måste alltid komma ihåg att detta bara är ett stadium av tillväxt, en plats för ofullständighet och att han i slutändan måste förbereda och lägga till två medlemmar (principer eller befogenheter) till hej s "Lodge", för att han kan vara en sann mästare.

Till var och en av oss har vi från vår födelse fått "tre mindre ljus", genom vilka lodgen inom oss kan bli upplyst. "Sunen" symbolisera vårt andliga medvetande (själens högre aspirationer och känslor), medan "Månen" betonar vår resonemang och intellektuella förmågor, som på samma sätt som månen återspeglar solens ljus i fysisk natur, borde reflektera det ljus som kommer från den högre andliga fakulteten och överföra det till vårt dagliga beteende. "Lodge of Master" är en symbolisk fras som indikerar människans viljestyrke, som skulle göra det möjligt för honom att vara mästare i sitt eget liv och styra hans handlingar, även om mästarens häftas stroke styr Lodge och uppmanar till beordra bröderna under hans ledning. Med hjälp av dessa "mindre ljus", "Vi har möjlighet att uppfatta det som symboliskt kallas" Lodgeens form ", det vill säga det sätt på vilket vår mänskliga natur har komponerats och bildats, vår längd, bredd, höjd och djup. Av dem kan vi uppleva hur visdom, styrka och skönhet har varit anställd av den allsmäktige arkitekten, som tre stora stödstolpar, i organismen av vår organism. Slutligen kan vi med hjälp av de "mindre ljusen" upptäcka att det finns en mystisk stege "av många runder eller stavar" eller alternativt att det finns otaliga vägar eller metoder som leder män uppåt mot det andliga ljuset omringa oss alla, och där vi lever, rör oss och var vårt. De tre främsta är Faith, Hope och Charity, Den största av dessa är kärlek eller kärlek som förstår dem alla och ger oss närmaste himlen; Därför instrueras vi att "frimuraren som är i besittning av denna dygd i sin mest rätta bemärkelse, rätfärdigt kan anses ha uppnått sitt yrkes toppmöte", det toppmötet är Gud själv, vars namn är KÄRLEK. Kadoshas Masonic Knights symbolisera Masonic idealen av relationerna mellan Gud en man med en dubbel stege med sju steg av stigning och sju stopp av nedstigning; Den förra kallas "Ohed Eloah" eller "Guds kärlek", medan den senare kallas "Oheb Kerobo" eller "Kärlek till din granne". Dessa stegar symbolisera därför att för att ge sann grannälskling till din granne måste du först Stiga upp i kärlek till Gud. En mer välkänd form av denna symbolik är den som är känd för hantverket som "Jakobs stege" som avbildas på TB i första graden. Emblemen som visas på "Jacobs Ladder" motsvarar stadierna i själens uppstigning från jord till himmel (dvs från materialet till den andliga världen), och hänvisar till tre raderna av C raftfrimureriet. På den längsta ringen är korset, en variant av torget, som, som jordens tecken, placeras lämpligt vid stegen. Det är en symbol för den aktiva Faith som leder aspiranten att ta det första "regelbundna stoppet". Halvvägs i stigningen börjar "Ljuset ovanifrån" att gryna kandidaten, och ett segment av cirkeln, som är ett himmelskt tecken, visas nu och han är inspirerad av hoppet att nå målet. Emblemet tar nu form av ett ankare, vilket är symbolen för hoppet. Men när toppmötet är långt nått, återställs positionen av elementet i emblemet. Tecknet förutsätter nu formen av en kopp, skålens kurva stöds av korset som ett handtag. Detta är kärlekens kärlekskärlek, fullgörandet av alla dygder, symbolet på kärleksfull värlighet och ömtålig nåd, varigenom jordisk kraft blir lik Gud. Det är dock den sakrala kalkstenen av den heliga graden.

Under initieringens ceremoni är det efter investiture med förklädet att kandidaten är placerad i NE, hörnet av Lodge. Därmed är han avsett att lära sig att när hans födelse föddes i denna värld, grundades grunden för hans andliga liv vederbörligen och verkligt och planterades i sig själv; han är så laddad att utveckla den, och på den grunden "höja en överbyggnad, perfekt i alla delar". Vid denna tidpunkt visar Kandidaten också två vägar som är öppna för honom, som representerar påbörjandet av hans aktiva framsteg. En av dessa är ljusets väg (leder till E.), och den andra är en väg av mörkret (betecknad av N.), och NE-hörnet är den symboliska delningsplatsen mellan de två. I symboliskt språk representerar N. alltid platsen för ofullkomlighet och underutveckling, och av den anledningen ansluter frimuritraditionen sätta till de yngre medlemmarna av hantverket till kolonnerna i norr. Sålunda står den inledande i NE, hörnet står bokstavligen i tvärväg eller avskiljning av vägarna, för på den ena sidan av honom är den symboliska vägen som leder till det eviga ljuset i öst, i vilket han uppmanas att fortsätta, och å andra sidan är vägen för andlig dunkelhet och okunnighet, norr, i vilken det är möjligt för honom att förbli eller återfalla. Kandidaten väljer självklart att "gå vidare mot E. genom de korrekta stegen" och varje steg eller examen är en dramatisk och omfattande skildring av de särskilda kvalifikationer som krävs för att kursen ska kunna uppnås.

Den första graden är beredningsstadiet, självdisciplinen och reningen och motsvarar därför den symboliska rening som beviljats i dopens sakrament, för administrationen av vilken Rite två sponsorer är nödvändiga. Ordningen för vår ordning kräver också en föreslagen och utdelad innan en kandidat kan godkännas för inledande. Efter rening

kommer övervägande och upplysning, och dessa är de specialämnen i andra graden. Den inre utvecklingen som symboliseras andra graden karakteriseras av sänkning av förkladeens triangulära flik, vilket indikerar att den högre naturen har sjunkit in och nu genomtränger den nedre och genom att vissa element av blå ser ut, färgen symbolisk för själen eller mänskans andlighet. Ceremonin av Passing motsvarar konfirmationsritet. Det bör noteras att den aspirant som bedöms ha uppnått kunskaper i självförbättringarsarbetet, som FC-klassen antyder, har nu gått bort från Lodgeens N. sida, mörkets och imperfektens sida, och står på SE, sida i meridianens solljus av moralisk upplysning, men är ändå långt borta från den fullare förverkligandet av sig själv och av sin egen naturens mysterier, vilket det är för den andliga flickan eller mästaren Mason att uppnå. Innan uppnåendet kan nås, finns det kvar för honom "den sista och största rättegången med vilket betyder ensam" han kan gå in i de stora tröstelserna och bekanta sig med existensens högsta realiteter. Nu, om detaljerna i Raising Ceremony följs noga, Det kommer att framgå att även om en särskild hävning till kroppens död görs, är en sådan död självklart avsett att vara enbart symbolisk för en annan slags död, eftersom kandidaten så småningom återställs till sina tidigare världsliga omständigheter och materiella bekvämligheter och hans jordiska Masonic karriär är inte representerad för att komma till slut på detta stadium. Allt som hänt i den tredje graden är att kandidaten symboliskt har gått igenom en stor och släende förändring, förnyelsen av hela sin natur, och det är grafiskt illustrerat för honom att det är över graven, inte av den döda kroppen utan av det lägre jaget, som aspiranten måste gå innan han kan nå höjderna. Vad menas är det fullständiga självoffret och självkorsfästelsen, som alla religioner lär, är avgörande för att själen kan uppstå i ära från "en figurativ död till en återförening med kamraterna i dess tidigare tålamod". Det är därför beslutat att själen frivilligt och medvetet ska passera genom ett tillstånd av fullständig hjälplöshet, från vilken ingen jordisk hand kan rädda det, och i själva verket ett tillstånd från vilket något försök att höja med hjälp av den mänskliga handens succé definitivt kommer att "bevisa en glid"; tills längden gudomlig hjälp sänker sig ned från tronen ovan och med "allihopens" lejon grepp väcker den trogen och regenererade själen till fackföreningen med sig själv i en försoning av försoning och ett-ment. I alla mysteriernas skolor, liksom i alla de stora religionerna i världen, Uppnåendet av det andliga målet som upprättas i dramatiket för den tredje graden lärs under slöjan av en tragisk episod, och i varje finns en mästare vars död den aspirant är instruerad att han måste imitera i sin egen person. Masonic prototypen är självklart "vår mästare Hiram Abiff", men det måste klart förstås att det inte finns någon historisk grund för det legendariska berättelsen om hans död. hela historien är symbolisk och uppsågs med avsikt och anpassad för instruktionen av vår spekulativa ordning. Som bevis på detta uttalande, om den Masonic legenden om "Mästarens död" är noggrann undersökt kan det inte misslyckas med att uppfattas hur uppenbart är korrespondensen mellan denna historia och rekordet av den stora föreställningen om Mästerskap finns i V. av SL ;; I det ena fallet är mästaren representerad som korsfäst mellan två tjuvar, i den andra är han dödad mellan två skurkar. I det ena fallet förefaller den straffande och odödliga tjuven; i den andra har vi de konspiratorer som gör en frivillig bekänelse av sin skuld och förlåtas, och de andra som är skyldiga och "dömda till den döden som deras brutts skenhet så rättvist förtjänar", medan de moraliska och andliga lektionerna är avdragbara från berättelserna exakt motsvarar. Vidare, som varje kristen lärs att i sitt eget liv måste han imitera sin mästers liv och död, så varje frimurare är instruerad att han är "gjord för att representera en av de ljusaste karaktärerna som spelats in i frimureriets annaler"; men med tanke på det faktum att frimureriets annaler finns i V. av SL, och inte någon annanstans, är det inte svårt att urskilja vem karaktären är till vilken allusionen görs. Frimurerna kommer att göra det bra att reflektera över de betydande orden av den stora auktoriteten och inleda av mysterierna, Paulus, som bekräftar att vi endast kan uppnå Mästarens uppståndelse genom att "göras anpassningsbar till hans död" och att det är i dygden av den överensstämmelsen, i kraft av att bli individuell för att imitera stormästaren i hans död, att vi är värdiga vissa "punkter av gemenskap med honom"; för de fem punkterna av gemenskap "i den tredje graden är korsfästelsens" fem sår ". Den kristna herrens treåriga ministerium visas med sin död och uppståndelse, och dessa är jämförbara med Craft-systemets tre grader, som också slutar i den mystiska döden av Masonic kandidaten och hans efterföljande upphöjning eller uppståndelse. Det är också viktigt att notera att den kristna mästaren i det femte kapitlet i Johannes Johannes uppenbarelse, den gudomliga gudstjänsten, är symboliskt kallad "Judas stamme", för det är med " lejon grepp "att varje kandidat i den tredje graden är" uppvuxen från graven av överträdelse ". För att typifiera förskottet av kandidaten i detta skede av hans utveckling antar förklädet nu större elaborateness. Den är garnerad med en ljusblå gräns och rosetter, vilket indikerar att en högre än det naturliga ljuset nu genomsyrar sitt väsen och strålar ut från sin person och att den naturliga mänskans vildmark nu blommar som rosen, i blommorna och gracesincidenten till sin regenererade natur, medan på båda sidor av förklädet finns två kolumner av ljus som faller ovanifrån och slutar i de sjufaldiga tofsarna som typiseras det sjufaldiga prismatiska spektrumet hos det överliga ljuset. Skriftlig auktoritet för symbolen för den "blå gränsen" kommer att återfinnas med hävning till SL: s bok, Numbersboken, kapitel 15, vers 38, "och att de satte ett band av blått på randens kant. "Kandidaten är nu Herre själv, den sanna mästaren Mason, som kan styra den Lodge som ligger inom sig själv; och när han har gått igenom de tre graderna av renande och självförbättrande och kvadrerade, jämnades och harmoniserade sin tredubbbla karaktär, själ och själ, har han nu "de kvalifikationer som är nödvändiga för varje kandidat för "Mästarens stol". Därv, på att uppnå Lodgeens mästerskap, och efter att ha mottagit "fordelen med installationen" bär mästaren Mason på sin förkläde den tredubbbla Tauen, som innefattar formen av en nivå, men som också är den hebreiska formen av korset; De tre korsen på den installerade mästarens förkläde är därför i överensstämmelse med de tre korsen på Golgata.

Kortfattat för att sammanfatta importen av undervisningen i de tre hantverksgraderna är det uppenbart att kandidaten från klass till klass ledes från en gammal till en helt ny livskvalitet. Han börjar sin Masonic karriär som den naturliga mannen "i ett tillstånd av mörkret", och han slutar det genom att bli genom sin disciplin en förnyad

perfektionerad man. För att uppnå denna transmutation, denna metamorfos av sig själv, lär han sig först att "lära sig att styra och dämpa sina lustar"; sedan att rena och utveckla sin mentala natur "att överväga de intellektuella förmågorna och att spåra dem i deras utveckling genom de himmelska vetenskapens vägar" och slutligen genom fullständig övergivelse av sitt gamla liv och genom att förlora sin själ för att rädda den , ("Förlåt honom med sådan förtrolighet att han i rättegångstiden inte misslyckas, men,

Frimureriet är därför med hjälp av en serie dramatiska föreställningar som syftar till att förse dem som bry sig om att upptäcka sin uppfattning och dra fördel av de tips som den kastar ut i allegorisk form, med ett exempel och tydliga instruktioner för att påskynda en återgång till det mystisk "öst" från vilken vi kom. I detta sammanhang är meddelandet från den tredje graden eftertryckligt och arresterat; den förklarar att människans själ har fallit från en tidigare hög egendom och har blivit så djupt involutionerad i de fenomenala existensens begränsningar att den nu har förlorat medvetenheten om sin egen storhet och lider grov inhibering och diskord av dess inneboende fakulteter. Men betydelsen av Masonic traditionen ligger i det faktum att det förkunnar att "det som är förlorat" var inom den gudomliga försörjningen avsedd att hittas, att gradvis lösas från de onda konsekvenserna som följer av "fallet" och i slutändan återställas till ännu större storhet. Masonic-filosofins filosofiska grund får oss att tydligt erkänna att vi under en tid av vår evolutionära rekreation genom tiderna har återhämtat sig från vår oordning och förlust av fakulteten, även om det betonas att vi fortfarande faller långt ifrån perfektion och besittning av våra fullmakter. Omfattningen av vår återhämtning är, som Craft-systemet indikerar, att mätas enligt den nuvarande genomsnittliga standarden för rasmedvetande. Detta är främst sensuellt, för mänsklig kunskap är väsentligen beroende av och begränsad av de bevis som uppenbaras av de fem sinnena. Av denna anledning har människan, i nuvarande ålder och i hans nuvarande ofullständigt utvecklade stat, symboliseras i Frimureriet med nummer fem och av den femtakiga stjärnan. De fem sinnena och deras samordningsinstrument, det naturliga sinne, användbara och nödvändiga arbetsredskap som de är för tidsmässiga ändamål och för användning i sökandet efter högre Sanning, är likvälf inte organ av sann kunskap alls. De är i själva verket bara tillfälliga substitutioner för motsvarande transcendentala fakulteter som nu förloras för oss, men som det är lovat, kommer "tid eller omständigheter" att återställa oss. Tiden, Bröder, för deras återställande i nu; dessa omständigheter är närvarande idag De existerar när en individ är tillräckligt beredd att ta emot "äkta hemligheter" av hans vara i utbyte mot de "substituerade". Vi får aldrig glömma att den riktiga Initiatören är en i vilken återbetalningen av dessa "äkta hemligheter" har ägt rum. han är en, vem; "Med hjälp av Gud" och av sitt eget tålmod och industri har överskridit rasens långsamma evolutionära framsteg, och har i salmisten välbekanta ord "salvat med glädjeoljan över sina kamrater". Många önskar idag inledande i mysterierna, men det är bestämt att ingen själ någonsin passerar den stora inledningen i hans yttre medvetenhet tills han först hade hittat mysterierna i sig själv; tills han hade lärt sig att dra tillbaka sitt medvetande från att reagera på livets yttre händelser och lärt sig att leva i nära och intim kontakt med det mystiska livet i själens inre kammare, "Sanctum Sanctorum" där mästaren står med utsträckta armar före det Högsta Alteret - från vilket flyter de dolda strömmarna i allt liv - gråt: "Kom till mig och vila i fred." Här måste vi i innerhallen söka efter kraften som gör det möjligt för oss att manifestera det mystiska livet eftersom det läggs ner för vår instruktion i SL: s SL: "När du ber, gå in i din garderob och när du har stängt din dörr alla yttre livets vibrationer) be till din Fader, som är i hemlighet (det Högre Självet); och din Fader som ser i hemligheten (våra inre motiv) ska belöna dig öppet. "Det vill säga Han kommer att göra det möjligt för oss att manifestera våra inre ideal öppet i vårt yttre liv. Och detta är den enda belöning som den sanna frimuraren borde förvänta sig och den största välsignelse som kan ges till honom.

När vi går igenom med krigsskräcken är de katastrofliga förändringarna på jordens yta och de katastrofer som kan förväntas falla ned på mänskligheten som ett resultat av de stora förändringarna på grund av den inkommande cykeln (dvs. under Aquarius-tecknet se Papper, "Freemasonry och Aquaria Message"), kommer vi att inse att det finns en annan och djupare medvetsvärld vars förändringar, även om de är markerade och bestämda, ändå är av en helt annan karaktär. Det är denna inre värld, i vilken vårt medvetande har blivit född, som är avsedd att manifestera sig i den nya tiden, som det aldrig gjorde tidigare, kasta alla yttre världens händelser i sitt riktiga perspektiv. Vi kan därför med förtroende förutse att länge som män märker tid kommer det att sopa över medvetandet hos alla som är redo, väckta, och ivriga att ta emot den, en utmattning av Guds kärleks älskling mot människan. Det kan inte märkas omedelbart i yttervärlden, för det kommer fortfarande att finnas många inharmoniska förhållanden att möta, men det kommer ändå att ske, inte bara i individernas inre liv utan också i nationernas inre mystiska liv. Därför, de av vår hantverkare som allvarligt önskar att bryta igenom de misslyckande förbindelserna av missuppfattning som skiljer oss från vår bröderna, måste väcka och be utan att upphöra att vi i vår hjärta kan lysa sannolikhets- och visdomslampen och väntar på att gå framåt "för att ge bröderna ljus och instruktioner". Dessutom har Masonic Order med sin allomfattande kosmiska filosofi, dess hängivna övningar och sin personliga hjälp för varje bror, "Gladlynt bär vi livets bördor När vi står varandra, och våra glädje multipliceras om vi delar dem med en bror." Så får du det.

viii *Vi kan känna att vi är bekanta med praxis av bön eller meditation och vi kan ha försökt dessa misslyckade och undrade varför en sådan ädla vägar till självakt har misslyckats med att fungera i våra liv. Vi kan höra många vittnesmål som beskriver den effektiva kraften att omvandla våra liv som dessa metoder kan skänka på oss och vi kan ha känt oss frustrerade att vi inte har lärt oss hur man använder dessa verktyg för att få oss att känna sig lyckligare, hälsosammare eller mer innehåll. Nu finns ett nytt verktyg, Chakrasongen, som kan hjälpa dig att förverkliga de mål du kanske känner att du aldrig skulle kunna nå.*

Många helande traditioner hänvisar alla till en energisk kropp som är mallen för vår fysiska kropp och som är direkt relaterad till vår hälsa, lycka och välbefinnande. Den här energiska kroppen har noder av energi som kallas chakras som är direkt relaterade till olika aspekter av vår hälsa och hur vi manifesterar våra liv i denna värld. När den energiska kroppen fungerar dåligt kan vi arbeta för att läka det; En av de mest grundläggande delarna av det arbete vi måste göra för att läka våra energiska kroppar är att rensa våra chakras av stillastående energi.

Att rensa våra chakras har enorm fördel. Vårt naturliga energiflöde kan försvagas av så många olika saker. Allt som skapar stress hindrar vår energiska kropps hälsa, den del av oss som är läkt av praxis som Reiki, yoga eller akupunktur. När den energiska kroppen är frisk fungerar våra sinnen bättre, våra känslor är hälsosammare, och våra fysiska kroppar blir hälsosammare också.

Våra energiska kroppar svarar på våra tankar. Därför blir våra energiska kroppar skadade och då då de är konflikta eller arg eller deprimerad. Det är också därför att enkel meditation eller bön kan vara så effektiv för att återställa oss till ett tillstånd av välbefinnande i kroppens sinn och ande. Genom att fokusera våra tankar på att läka vår energiska kropp återställer vi oss till lycka, hälsa och välbefinnande.

Det kan ibland vara mycket svårt att lära sig att meditera eller be effektivt. Våra sinnen är ofta förknippade med inre oro eller för distraherad av externa och irrelevanta influenser. Det tar tålamod att lära oss att tysta våra tankar så att vi kan tömma oss själva av alla tron och förhållanden som kan komma i vägen för framgångsrik bön eller meditation.

Vi måste lära oss att erkänna att många av våra tankar är onda cirklar som aldrig kommer fram till någon funktionell slutsats, men det går enkelt att springa om och om i cirklar som oändligt förbrukar vårt sinne och vår tid. När vi förstår att detta är sant kan vi börja känna igen när tankar av denna natur uppstår i våra sinnen och börjar avbryta dem, för att sluta tänka på dem. Ju mer vi övar inte att tänka på dessa konsumtiva tankar desto mer frigör vi våra tankar att tänka på hälsosamma sätt och ju närmare vi blir för att förverkliga sanna inre fred.

I det fridfulla tillståndet kan vi fokusera våra tankar tydligare på de saker som verkligen betyder mest för oss, som vår hälsa. Vi kan ta kontroll över vårt välbefinnande och rikta oss till att bli hälsosammare, lyckligare och mer innehåll. Det fungerar för att allt som är uppenbart i denna världens fysiska plan börjar som en tankeform i våra energiska kroppar. Genom att rensa och läka våra energiska kroppar skapar vi en effektiv tankeform eller mental mall för vårt tillstånd att vara som är hälsosammare, lyckligare och mer uppfyllande.

Denna mall manifesterar sig sedan i den fysiska världen genom att göra våra kroppar hälsosammare och ge oss nya möjligheter att förbättra våra liv och livet för de vi älskar. På så sätt blir de enkla tysta praxis av bön eller meditation transformationsverktyg som vi effektivt kan förändra våra liv och göra världen runt om oss en lyckligare och hälsosammare mer riklig plats för oss alla att dela.

För att hjälpa till med visualiseringssarbetet i samband med rengöring bestämde jag mina chakrar att skriva en sång. Song är ett av de mest kraftfulla verktygen i mitt liv. Musiken lånas från "Popcorn" -delen av ljudspåret från filmen "A Clockwork Orange". Jag valde den här musiken eftersom den är så glad, ljus och energisk. Jag hoppas att du hittar musiken för den här sången och kommer då att njuta av det så mycket som jag har. Den här låten fungerar! Det har praktiskt taget skrivit sig själv. Mina chakravisualiseringar är mycket starkare och tydligare. Dessutom, när jag komponerade den här sången under min körning från jobbet, hade jag knappast någon smärta, vilket typiskt körning har varit en mycket smärtksam aktivitet för mig på grund av att jag behöver förstå ratten, även när jag kommer ihåg att använda min öppna palm mot ratten i stället för att förstå det, har smärtan under körningen varit ganska dålig. Inte mer!

Vänligen gärna ändra den här låten på något sätt som fungerar bäst för dig.

Chakrasången

I min rotchakra finner jag - Guds livsergi

Det är rent och gott; det rensar mig och ger mig energi

Det är vitalitet som stärker mig och hjälper mig att överleva

Nu öppnar den vitala röda livets chakrakraft som en blomma

... Upprepa linjen ovan tills din rotchakra-visualisering är klar flytt sedan till YES-raden ...

Ja, den vitala röda livets chakrakraft öppnar sig som en blomma

I min loin chakra finner jag - varm orange energi gudomlig

Det är rent och gott; det rensar mig och ger mig energi

Det är sexuellt; det inspirerar mig, det hjälper mig att skapa

Nu öppnar den heta orange inspirerande kraften som en blomma

... Upprepa linjen ovan tills din lindchakra är klar flytt sedan till YES-raden ...

Ja, den heta orange inspirerande kraften öppnar som en blomma

I mitt sinne finner jag chakra - gul energi gudomlig

Det är rent och gott; det rensar mig och ger mig energi

Det lär mig det gör mig fri, det hjälper mig att vara mig

Nu öppnar den mentala gula undervisningen som en blomma

... Upprepa linjen ovan tills din chakra-visualisering är klar och flytta sedan till YES-raden ...

Ja, den mentala gula undervisningen driver sig som en blomma

I mitt hjärta chakra finner jag - söt grön energi gudomlig

Det är rent och gott; det rensar mig och ger mig energi

Det är medkänande Det är fullt av kärlek, det hjälper mig att vara frisk

Nu öppnar den söta gröna kärleksfulla chakrafekten som en blomma

... Upprepa linjen ovan tills din hjärtchakra visualisering är klar flytt sedan till YES-raden ...

Ja, den söta gröna kärleksfulla chakrakekten öppnar sig som en blomma

I min röstchakra finner jag - högt blått energi gudomligt

Det är rent och gott; det renser mig och ger mig energi

Det kommunicrar; det talar till dig, det sjunger med mig

Nu öppnar den högblå sjungande chakrakekten som en blomma

... Upprepa raden ovan tills din röstchakra visualisering är klar flytt sedan till YES-raden ...

Ja, den höga, blåa sjungande chakrakekten öppnas som en blomma

I min pannachakra hittar jag - lila energi gudomlig

Det är rent och gott; det renser mig och ger mig energi

Det är intuitivt; det vet sanningen, det hjälper mig att uppfatta

Nu öppnar den lilla visdomschakrakekten som en blomma

... Upprepa raden ovan tills din brow chakra visualisering är klar flytt sedan till YES-raden ...

Ja, den lila visdomskakrakekten öppnar sig som en blomma

I min kronchakra finner jag - violett vit energi gudomlig

Det är rent och gott; det renser mig och ger mig energi

Det är gud jag är, min gudomlighet; det inser mig

Det ansluter mig till oändligheten och allt jag kan vara

Nu öppnar den violetta vita chakrakekten som en blomma

... Upprepa linjen ovan tills din kronchakra visualisering är klar flytt sedan till YES-raden ...

Ja, den violetta vita chakrakekten öppnas som en blomma

Nu känner du chakrasången; så vi kan alla sjunga med

Nu öppnar de gudomliga regnbågschakra-krafterna som en blomma

... Repetera tills alla dina chakraer syns tydligt tillsammans och flytta till YES-raden ...

Ja, de gudomliga regnbågschakra-krafterna öppnas som en blomma

Nu öppnar den vitala röda livets chakrakraft som en blomma

... Upprepa tills din rotchakra s 4 kronblad sträcker sig i utstrålande kablar av energi och flytt sedan till YES-raden ...

Ja, den vitala röda livets chakrakraft öppnar sig som en blomma

Nu öppnar den heta orange inspirerande kraften som en blomma

... Repetera tills din linschakra s 6 kronblad sträcker sig i utstrålande kablar av energi och flytt sedan till YES-raden ...

Ja, den inspirerande hetorangeffekten öppnar sig som en blomma

Nu öppnar den mentala gula undervisningen som en blomma

... Upprepa tills ditt sinne-chakra s 10 kronblad sträcker sig i utstrålande kablar av energi, flytt sedan till YES-raden ...

Ja, den mentala gula undervisningen driver sig som en blomma

Nu öppnar den söta gröna kärleksfulla chakrakekten som en blomma

... Upprepa tills din hjärtkakra s 12 kronblad sträcker sig i utstrålande kablar av energi och sedan flytta till YES-linjen ...

Ja, den söta gröna kärleksfulla chakrakekten öppnar sig som en blomma

Nu öppnar den högblå sjungande chakrakekten som en blomma

... Upprepa tills din röstchakra s 16 kronblad sträcker sig i utstrålande kablar av energi och flytt sedan till YES-raden ...

Ja, den höga, blåa sjungande chakrakekten öppnas som en blomma

Nu öppnar den lilla visdomschakrakekten som en blomma

... Repetera tills din pannachakras 2 kronblad sträcker sig i nedåtgående energikord som väver fram och tillbaka genom dina nedre chakras som en caduceus-symbol och flyttar sedan till YES-linjen ...

Ja, den lila visdomskakrakekten öppnar sig som en blomma

Nu öppnar den violetta vita chakrakekten som en blomma

... Upprepa tills din kronchakra s 40 kronblad sträcker sig i strålande kablar av energi och en solid bred sladd med vit energi kopplar din krona till himlen och flyttar sedan till YES-linjen ...

Ja, den violetta vita chakrakekten öppnas som en blomma

Nu öppnar de vackra regnbågens chakra-krafter som en blomma

... Upprepa tills alla dina chakraens strålande sladdar minglar sin energi i din energiska kropp och sedan flytta till YES-linjen ...

Ja, de härliga regnbågens chakra-krafter öppnas som en blomma

Nu öppnar de gudomliga levande chakra-krafterna som en blomma

... Upprepa tills din kronchakra är ansluten till himlen med en stark vit ledning och sedan flytta till YES-raden ...

Ja, de gudomliga levande chakra-krafterna öppnas som en blomma

Nu öppnar alla gudomliga levande chakra-krafter som en blomma

När du har upplevt anslutningen från himlen till kronchakraen, öppna bred följd upp genom att sjunga Beach Boys

"Good Vibrations"; kompensera externa när du använder några positiva bekräftelser som du tycker om beskriver dig själv som en lycklig hälsosam människa vars lycka ger dig allt du kan önska dig.

Observera att din visualisering av chakranerna kan ta tid, många år för mig, men jag har nu gett dig nyckeln som gjorde tricket med mig. Oroa dig inte om var du visualiseras dessa först, det kan vara lättare att visualisera dem framför ditt sinne och därefter överföra dem till sina respektive platser inom din energiska kropp.

Chakra Beskrivningar

Crown Chakra - som ligger på toppen av huvudet, är kopplad till din gudomlighet

Tredje ögat (Brow) Chakra - mellan ögonbrynen, relaterat till intuition och ESP

Throat (Voice) Chakra - nära struphuvudet, relaterat till tal och självuttryck

Hjärtchakra - under båren, relaterad till läkning, kärlek och medkänsla

Solar Plexus (Mind) Chakra - bakom naveln, relaterad till makt och mentala funktioner

Sacrum (Loin) Chakra - bakom könsorganen, relaterat till kön, känsor och kreativitet

Root Chakra - under ryggraden, relaterad till säkerhet, instinkt och överlevnad

Din visualisering behöver inte vara komplex först och kan börja med de enskilda chakrafärgerna som du då kan försöka forma i ljusbollar.

När du blir bättre på att visualisera kulör av färg för chakran börjar du visualisera kronbladen i varje chakra som de verkar på ytan som pekar inåt.

Därefter visualiseras kronbladet utgående från centrum för att bilda blommans former. Som blommans former verkar visualisera kronblad sträcker sig ut i energikordet som strålar utåt som stjärnor.

Senare som du visualiseras alla chakraerna som utstrålar klockan då pannachakraens strålar faller genom alla chakranerna i ett vävmönster som en caduceus. De andra chakras strålar kommer att blandas med varandra och fylla i din energiska kropp.

Idag liknade min energetiska kropp ett träd täckt av vinstockar med alla chakranerna i det glödande och strålande och sammanslagning av sina energier i alla de subtila löven (organ eller noder) i min energiska kropp.

BIO: Fledgling författare Greg Gourdin har arbetat med allmänheten som en psykisk läsare i lite över fyra år från 1981 till 1986. Mycket av hans skriftliga arbete kanaliseras, även om han kommer att erkänna att han inte har någon aning om vilka många av källorna till hans kanaliserade arbete kan vara. Han har många konstiga berättelser att berätta om sin andliga resa och han försöker berätta för sina berättelser på ett humoristiskt eller underhållande sätt. Medan inte en ackrediterad lärare har Greg undervisat klasser i psykologi, sociologi, metafysik och parapsykologi.

Article Source: <http://EzineArticles.com/292009>

ix Chakras

- våra "osynliga" organ

Tillbaka till Breatharian sida

Eftersom chakras visade sig ha en så viktig del i anda, tyckte jag att det var lämpligt att ägna en hel sida till dem.

Kunskap om chakranerna är mycket viktig och användbar för den aspirerande andan. Men kanske mest intressant, det förklarar varför LIGHT är närande. Varför den mänskliga formen näringas av endast ljus och allt annat orsakar åldrande och i slutänden döden. Varför andetagare lever på LIGHT.

-The Seven Chakras-

Vår kropp är mycket mer än vad våra ögon säger till oss. Ett sätt att förklara det är parallellt att höra. Människor har ett begränsat utbud av vilka våglängder vi kan höra. Då finns det andra djur som hör ljud av högre eller lägre våglängder än vad vi gör. Det finns så många ljud som omger oss, som vi inte känner till. Samma med vår vision. Så många våglängder som våra ögon inte uppfattar. En av de saker som finns där trots att vi inte kan se dem är våra chakras.

Chakras är som de icke-fysiska organen. Fysisk betyder helt enkelt att ett material är på en våglängd som är tät nog för att vi ska uppfatta. (Andra täthetskategorier är astrala, eteriska, mentala. Prana är en eterisk substans.) Chakra är som organ i vårt energiflöde. Sort of som hjärtat i vårt blodflöde. Det finns ett helt energiflöde i vår kropp, även om vi inte kan se det.

På bilden (ovan) våra sju huvudsakliga chakras. De placeras längs en vertikal linje. Ingenting i vår kropp skapades slumpmässigt. Att det finns sju av dem har ett viktigt vetenskapligt värde. Så det faktum att de är i regnbågens färger.

Chakranen stöder vår kropp med energi. Chakras, som betyder "hjul" på sanskritspråk, snurrar. Denna rörelse är snarare intensiteten av chakraets styrka. Ju starkare denna intensitet, desto ljusare och starkare är chakran. Chakras stöder tillsammans energiflödet. Men de har också sina egna specifika kroppsdelar och organ samt icke-fysiska aspekter att behålla med livet. Icke-fysiska aspekter är till exempel känsor och uppfattning / förståelse / medvetenhet.

... Den mänskliga formen (inte bara i mänskliga arter men i flera utomjordiska sådana) har stor potential för medvetenhet. Det är ett faktum att människor bara använder en liten andel av sina hjärnor, och vi verkar inte kunna använda de andra delarna av det. Detta gäller alla potentialer vi har som väntar på vår upptäckt. Saker som telepati, odödligitet, andning och många andra saker är tillgängliga. Men vi vet att människor i allmänhet inte har nått dessa saker. Vi ser också att många människor inte kan uppleva ovillkorlig kärlek gentemot andra och sig själva, eller till och med saknar förmågan att vara i kontakt med sina känsor, intuitioner eller tankar. Detta härför sig till det faktum att de flesta inte har alla chakra aktiva.

En chakra kommer att stödja kroppsliga funktioner. Varje chakra har alltmer avancerade funktioner som börjar från den röda och upp till den 7:e violetta. När en person är omedveten om de aspekter som följer med en chakra, är den speciella chakran svagare eller till och med vilande. Eller, när en chakra är svagare eller vilande, blir personen omedveten om chakraaspekterna.

Röd chakra är den första. Det är aktivt för alla mänskor, för vi skulle inte leva utan de funktioner som den stöder i vår kropp. Den röda chakran ger oss möjlighet att uppleva grunderna. Som att vilja överleva, hunger, hitta mat, reproduktion, fysiska instinkter, ta hand om våra avkommor.

Orange chakra är den andra. Alla mänskor har det aktivt. Med rött och orange aktiv, inte bara vi behärskar funktionerna hos den röda, men också nya från andra. Vi förstår nu att vi kan påverka världen på utsidan av vår kropp. Vi kan se och tänka på hur de saker vi gör har en effekt. Här hittar vi kreativitet.

Vissa mänskor har inte sin gula chakra aktiv. Den orange chakran gjorde personen förstå att deras handlingar påverkade världen. Men nu, med den gula chakran öppen, förstår de att världen påverkar dem. De har nu möjlighet att känna rädd, osäker, ängslig och analysera möjliga slutresultat före händelserna har inträffat.

När den gröna chakran är aktiverad har personen nått en känslomässigt djupare förståelse för sig själv och för andra. Personens känslor kan skada sig när en händelse får dem att tro eller oroa sig för att de inte lever kärleksfulla varelser. Den gröna chakran låter personen förstå att det finns en levande, ömtålig person inuti som behöver och förtjänar kärlek. För de med perfekt aktiverade gröna chakras förstår de också att detsamma gäller för andra. De vet att andra också lever kärleksfulla varelser. De kan känna kärlek, men också smärtan när kärlek inte finns där.

Blå chakra är ofta svag i mänskor, såvida vi inte hanterar en väldigt karismatisk person. Detta faktum har att göra med hur vårt samhälle är och vad vi brukar förvänta oss att mänskor ska vara och inte vara. Blå chakraaktiv gör det möjligt för personen att analysera saker på ett mer avancerat sätt, och de kan ljuga, hålla hemligheter, låtsas och föreställa sig saker på ett djupare sätt. Det är också relaterat till kommunikation. Vi mästar nu möjligheten att förändra vår kommunikation till omvärlden för att anpassa den enligt vad vi vill ha i världen. Vi får också en djupare värld av tankar och intellekt. Och sorts att lära känna oss själva, kan bättre planera och tänka.

Indigo chakra är relaterad till intuition, andliga förmågor, våra sinnen fysiska såväl som bortom genomsnittet. Vi kan förstå saker ur ett yttre perspektiv, vi upptäcker att vi är odödliga själar, vi inser att det vi uppfattar inte är hela världen. Det finns ett större djup på vår uppfattning.

Violett chakra, den sjunde, är länken till vår andlighet. Till Gud. Till källan från vilken vi kom. Med detta aktiva ser vi inga gränser någonstans. Vi är kopplade till andra mänskor, kopplade till djur, till all existens, till Gud, men ser fortfarande och förstår gränserna som finns i skapelsen. Vi har nått den mesta av vår mänskliga potential. När denna chakra är aktiverad ändras den från violett till vitt, detta har en funktion som förklaras under ämnet "Chakras and Energy System".

Varför fungerar inte vår kropp kroppsliga funktioner, varför fungerar inte vår kropp "på egen hand"? Detta beror på att våglängden i en färg, till exempel grön, är lika med våglängden hos ett föremål som känslor. Hur? Alla saker har en energiaspekt. Oavsett om vi hör det eller inte, har alla en våglängd som avger en ljudvåg, och om vi ser det eller inte, har alla saker en aurisk färgaspekt. En färg är lika med våglängd och ljud, och det motsvarar också ett material som kemiska ämnen.

-Sju Chakras, Sju Dimensioner-

Anledningen till att vi har sju chakras är relaterad till dimension och existens. också relaterad till ljus, till Gud. Till fysiken. Det sätt på vilket saker är organiserade i världen.

Alla saker finns inom den största enda kroppen: vitt ljus eller Gud. Inom det finns saker som inte är lika stora. Det är som om vi är en fullständig mänskokropp, vi är alla våra organ och vävnader och celler och har ett medvetet sinne. Men våra organ är delar av vår kropp. Och så är cellerna, som är organets delar. Cellerna fungerar på egen hand, och en enda cell ser inte ens ut som ett organ eller en mänsklig, men fungerar på egen hand, fungerar tillsammans i en blodflöde eller vävnad. Men det är verkligen mänskan. Den största innehåller alla de saker som uppfattar sig som mindre.

De mindre sakerna är inte fångade för att uppleva litenhet. De utvecklas och detta flöde är den största kroppens energi. Som droppar vatten i havet, som strömmar från regnet till floderna och tillbaka till havet, är bara en stor vattenkälla.

-Additional Chakras-

For att göra det mer "komplicerat" har vi mer än de sju huvudsakliga chakranerna. :)

Den rosa chakran (se mer om [ovillkorlig kärlek](#)) ligger nära den 4:e gröna, något under den är mindre i storlek. Den rosa chakran stöder förmågan om ovillkorlig kärlek. Grön chakra låter oss känna sig drabbade så att vi känner oss älskade eller känner smärtan att inte vara älskad. Men den rosa chakran ger oss större flexibilitet, eftersom vi nu kan känna kärlek mot oss själva och till andra, och inte bara helt enkelt förlita oss på en yttre källa.

"Back of the head chakra" som jag kallar det, är en som jag inte har hittat i några böcker, men ser i mig och andra mänskor. Det är en chakra bortom dimension 7 eller chakra 7. Den har funktioner i hjärnan och uppfattningen. Denna chakra är vit som den aktiva 7:e chakranen är

Fötterna är inte lika tilltalande kanske på grund av deras låga eller ingen vibrationer. De är svarta och möjliggör grunden för en kropp.

Handchakras kan skilja sig åt i färg. De ligger i våra händer och oftast en röd färg, men kan bli blåaktig-vita eller vita eller gulvita. Dessa är de helande chakraerna, genom vilka en person kan läka andra. Healing betyder att balansera, för att rätta till en obalans genom att återställa det ursprungliga tillståndet som har blivit störd genom att flytta bort från vår sanna sätt att vara.

Högre chakras. Dessa fortsätter i de vertikala linjerna i de sju huvudchakraerna. Den första är turkos-mörkblå i färg och placeras en eller två meter över den 7:e chakran. Den andra av dessa är lila-darkpink i färg och placeras en fot ovanför den förut. Jag vet inte mycket av dessa och tycker inte att det är bra att ta en titt ännu.

De sju chakranerna är av större storlek. De ytterligare är två tredjedelar eller en halv av den storleken. Men då har vi andra starka punkter i energiflödet, som inte är tillräckligt starka för att beskrivas några kroppsfunctioner. Efter dessa har vi tjockare delar av nerverna, och till sist hela "webben" av Nadis, eller linjer längs vilka energiflödet går som el i elkablars.

-Chakras och Energy System-

När chakras är vilande - icke aktiv - kan de inte stödja sina motsvarande kroppsfunctioner. Men inte heller kan en vilande chakra bidra till energiflödet. Det är som om vårt hjärta skulle sluta, kunde blodet inte längre strömma. Detta flöde av energi är viktigt eftersom det är detsamma som livet i oss. Alla saker som är döda saknar detta energiflöde. Människor som är sjuka, svaga eller döende har ett svagare energiflöde. Döda kroppar har inget energiflöde ... Levande levande och friska människor har starka energiflöden. Och en odödlig persons energiflöde är verkligen stark och livlig.

Alla sju huvudchakraerna är nödvändiga för att stödja det energiflöde som krävs för andning. Det finns en energi vid basen av vår ryggrad, kallad Kundalini. Alla människor är födda med samma mänskliga potentialer, alla har potentialen för sju aktiva chakraer och det aktiva energiflödet. Men väldigt få människor har en aktiv Kundalini. När individen har nått den förståelse som beskrivs för var och en av de sju chakranen, vaknar Kundalini och liknar en andlig uppvaknande. Detta tjocka, extremt kraftfulla flöde av energi löper upp ryggraden, genom var och en av chakranerna, och når den sjunde violetta som gör denna chakra vit. Detta aktiverar energiflödet. Ljuset flyter nu in i människokroppen och upprätthålls och distribueras i det mänskliga systemet.

-Blockeringar, Förnekande, Smärta och Åldrande-

Men varför har få människor alla chakra aktiva, Kundalini aktiva eller energiflödet aktivt? Eftersom vi inte lever med förståelse för de mänskliga funktioner som beskrivs för chakranerna som är vilande.

Alla människor har röd chakra aktiv, de flesta har röd och orange. Och mer än det, många har också gul. Det finns stor variation i aktiviteten hos en persons chakras. Min gissning är att de som läser denna sida och har sökt den här typen av information har de flesta eller alla chakrasna aktiva redan.

Men vad som gör en chakra svagare eller vilande beror på chakran själv och dess krav. När det gäller att vara vilande, det är helt stängt:

Röd: Aldrig vilande. Livet skulle inte existera.

Orange: Inte vilande hos människor.

Gul: Ovetande om att världen har en effekt på dig.

Grön: Att inte veta att du behöver och förtjänar att bli älskad, utan att veta att det finns ett dyrbart liv i dig.

Blå: Ovetande om din effekt på omvärlden, omedveten om djupare tankar och kommunicera vem du är på världen, oförmåga att veta vem du är eller uttrycka vem du är.

Indigo: Uppfattningen utvidgas inte utöver de fem grundläggande sinnena.

Violett / vit: Att inte ha nått en universell helt obegränsad uppfattning och förståelse eller sant andlighet.

... Alla funktioner som beskrivs för en chakra kan vara kända av en person. Man kan till exempel få veta att "du måste behandla andra som du vill bli behandlad dig själv". Vi kan leva vårt liv enligt regler som är gjorda enligt mänskliga behov, men många förstår inte nödvändigtvis "varför" av vissa saker eller djupet av dem.

Och, för att chakran blir obalanserad eller svagare, vilket betyder att de är öppna men inte fullt aktiva:

Röda: Mordare, våldtagare, verkliga "grotta män" skulle ha en svag eller obalanserad röd chakra. Sällsynt.

Orange: Människor som tycker om att skada andra eller helt enkelt skada andra. Den orangna chakran är relaterad till att vi vet att våra handlingar påverkar omvärlden. En obalans gör att vi gör fel saker till omvärlden. Saker som är felaktiga för att de blockerar vår förståelse och blockerar det orätta syftet med den orange chakran.

Gul: Människor som är angelägna. Gay människor har tyvärr ofta en obalanserad gul chakra eftersom de är osäkra på sig själva. Eller personer som har kritiseras eller fruktade att bli kritisade. Den gula chakran är relaterad till omvärlden som påverkar oss. Vi upplever svårigheter med hur världen kommer att behandla oss.

Grön: Inte känner älskad. Känsla hatade. Eller ens hatar oss själva. Eller hatar andra. Det gör den gröna chakra-svängen svart, tätt solid och smärtsam. Många har det här i en värld där många aldrig lärt sig att känna sig älskade när de växer upp och kan inte visa sina barn den kärlek och det är ärvt tills det finns helande.

Blå: När det inte går att vara sig själv. Att försöka någon är det inte. Detta problem är så stort att det lätt påverkar tyruskörteln som kräver stöd från halschakran, vilket resulterar i olika problem som sträcker sig från svår trötthet, svagt immunförsvar och mer. Ett vanligt problem, särskilt bland kvinnor i 30-å-40-talet, som upplever ångest att känna att deras åldrande kroppar gör människorna mindre värdefulla eller önskade. :

Indigo: Psykiska sjukdomar på grund av att de inte kan hantera sin uppfattning och bli osäkra och obalanserade i denna aspekt av sig själva.

Violett / vit: Aldrig obalanserad.

... När vi är mindre än vad vi verkligen är, blockerar detta våra chakra, som påverkar vår livsenergi negativt och orsakar flera sjukdomar. Det sorgliga är att en obalans i känslor och uppfattning kan behöva orsaka en fysisk synlig sjukdom innan vi erkänner vår smärta. Men då går folk till en läkare som bara tittar på det fysiska resultatet och är helt omedveten om orsaken till sjukdomen! Chakra helande eller färgläkning är den mest kraftfulla och effektiva formen av helande jag har hittat. Jag använder det ofta på människor jag känner. Jag ska sedan ge människor en chakraavläsning, där jag berättar om deras chakraförhållanden och tar upp eventuella problem och tillhandahåller läkning. Jag gillar att göra det här eftersom det är trevligt när folk lär sig mer av sig själv och läkning är en mycket vacker sak att se.

-Chakras, körtlar, hormoner, odödligheit-

Så chakras är icke-fysiska organ i vår kropp. Men de stöder våra fysiska organ med livet. Det närmaste sättet att beskriva denna samband är att förklara funktionen av körtlar och hormoner.

Varje chakra är direkt och mycket nära kopplad till en körtel. Körtlar är organ i vår kropp som producerar hormoner. Hormoner är i sin tur små "bubbarare" som flyter i vårt blodflöde och berättar för cellerna vad de ska göra eller inte göra. Varje förändring som behöver göras i vår kropp kräver att hormoner berättar för cellerna att göra det. Hormoner är av flera slag, och är det som får oss att byta från barn till vuxna till exempel. Men vad händer i människokroppen? Människor blir gamla efter ett antal år och de saknar olika av våra viktiga hormoner! Hormoner krävs ständigt för vår kropps funktion. Även immunsystemet beror på körtlar.

När människor har vilande chakra kan dessa chakras inte stödja sin motsvarande körtel. Körteln misslyckas med att ta emot energi och är svagare eller kommer slutligen att misslyckas helt. Det är därför vi behöver - det jag kallar - "njurkärnämen". En av dessa är jod, ett näringssämne som huvudsakligen finns i skaldjur. Om jag tittar noga på jod, det ser ut som en blå flamma energi. Nästan identisk med den blå färgen på den blå chakran som borde stödja sköldkörteln, vilket jod också stöder. Men näringssämmen som liknar chakrasens energi kan aldrig helt ersätta en chakra. Dessutom skapar det minsta överskottet eller bristen på ett chakra näringssämne en obalans och kan få allvarliga fysiska skador.

En mycket effektiv anti-aging metod är intaget av extra hormoner.

Om en person är balanserad, är medveten om sig själv och har nått den mänskliga potentialen är alla chakra aktiva, alla körtlar är balanserade och hälsosamma, tillräckliga mängder hormoner produceras och detta är en av aspekterna av varmedvetandet gör en odölig person .

Slutsats

Så det här var vad jag fick säga om chakras. Det visade sig vara en ganska lång sida, men väl värt det. Betydelsen av chakras kan inte ignoreras eller lämnas åt sidan i aspirerande anda. Inte att människor nödvändigtvis behöver förstå eller se deras chakra och energisystem, de är fortfarande beroende av dem. Att förstå hur chakras fungerar är viktigare och mer användbar än ord kan säga. Det förklarar hur människokroppen bildas, varför vår kropp ser ut exakt som den gör, finner sambandet mellan mänsklig form och Gud / ljus, förklarar vilka problem är och hur de bildas liksom deras effekt på människokroppen ... Men viktigast nog, förklarar chakra-kunskapen, när det gäller andningshjälp, varför exakt ljus är närande.